

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 08192108 6



IVO  
POWESHIEK  
CC

PARKER

1







Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2008 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation

HISTORY OF  
POWESHIEK COUNTY  
IOWA

---

A RECORD OF SETTLEMENT, ORGANIZATION,  
PROGRESS AND ACHIEVEMENT

---

By PROF. L. F. PARKER

---

Local history is the ultimate substance of national history--Wilson

---

VOLUME I

---

ILLUSTRATED

CHICAGO:  
THE S. J. CLARKE PUBLISHING CO.

1911

444

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY  
536368  
ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.  
1912



# PREFACE

Macaulay, himself no mean historian, tells that "usually history begins in novel and ends in essay." Even a county history must begin and be continued in something of novel; it ought to have a place for more or less of essay scattered through its pages. That brilliant Englishman defines history as "a compound of poetry and philosophy." For our purpose and our work, we would say that "history is a narration of events colored by personal feeling."

To illustrate: A dyspeptic friend of ours visited Europe. His nose was turned up and the corners of his mouth were drawn down on his journey. He was tortured on the ocean by the awful smells from the steerage, and on the land by the soiled cups in the hotels, the garlic in the food, the impertinence of the newsboys, the sour weather of England and by the thought that his estate would be squandered by extravagant charges if he should die in any European state.

Dyspepsia made him hungry as he rose from the table, made the Rembrandts he saw dimly black and robbed St. Paul's and the Vatican of their grandeur and the master-pieces of Raphael and Michel Angelo of all beauty. There was no charm except in what he did not see, and rarely in anything which he could imagine.

How blue his letters are!

Now cure him. Let his nerves thrill with pleasure. The sun is brighter, the earth is beautiful and the men on it are always angelic. Now note the change. They begin to think "How much human affection there is in a dish of oysters! How much religion in a pound of beefsteak!"

Those who have furnished us with the facts in these volumes have not been dyspeptics; those who have written them have enjoyed the exercise, even though a change in the health of the editor-in-chief has induced his physician to advise him to put his business in shape to leave it at any moment. Although the change has delayed the work, it has not darkened his vision of the past or the present.

If his fifty-five years, practically, in this county have made him see the brighter side of life here too brightly, he confesses that he prefers the colors of midday to those of midnight, in its individual and social history, but above all he prefers the exact truth.

He is grateful for the aid of his advisory board, so cheerfully and so wisely given, and to all the help from pioneers and their children and to others and especially to those who furnished articles for this volume. They have been well qualified for their work.

Only a few of the deserving have been named, and but little of their desert has been recorded. We wish the narrative were more complete.

L. F. PARKER.



# CONTENTS

---

## CHAPTER I.

PAGE

### TERRA INCOGNITA.

Iowa unknown—The “New World” the oldest—Iowa ice field—Origin and development of the Indian—French on the road to Iowa—Iowa is seen—Whites claim Iowa—The United States buy Louisiana—Sacs and Foxes leave Iowa .....	I
---	---

## CHAPTER II.

### IOWA.

Origin of the name “Iowa”—Lieutenant Albert M. Lea—Early legislation—The Dred Scott decision—The territorial legislature smiles—State is admitted into the Union—Settlers enter Poweshiek—The first to come—Indian traders and agents .....	39
---	----

## CHAPTER III.

### PIONEERING.

Men of brawn and stout hearts—Neighbors were red men—The pioneer women—Claim associations—Prairies—Mormon exodus through Iowa—Criminals and their crimes—Snakes.....	51
--	----

## CHAPTER IV.

### PRAIRIES.

Farming in Iowa—Agricultural societies of Poweshiek county—Adopted citizens—Improvement in cattle—Silos in Poweshiek county.....	69
--	----

## CHAPTER V.

### TRANSPORTATION.

Early means of locomotion the horse and the ox—Roads the first public improvement in a settlement—Railroads are built and the East is connected with the West—Railroads entering Poweshiek county and when built .....	75
--	----

## CHAPTER VI.

## ORGANIZATION.

The county of Poweshiek is organized—First officials—Land bought for seat of government and lots sold—Commissioners' court—County judge an autocrat—Public buildings and infirmary—Township organization—Growth of the county in its infancy—Development of county to 1860—Temperance in Poweshiek county—The Indian chief Poweshiek. . . . . 83

## CHAPTER VII.

## OFFICIALS.

This chapter is devoted to listing county officials—Names of those holding county offices since 1848—Members representing Poweshiek in the general assembly—Judges of the circuit and district courts. . . . . 101

## CHAPTER VIII.

## SCHOOLS.

Schools follow the settlements—The log house and pioneer teacher depicted—Free schools soon established—High and graded schools rule throughout the county—Beautiful buildings and libraries—Normals and institutes. . . 107

## CHAPTER IX.

## IOWA COLLEGE.

An institution of learning the pride of Grinnell—Founded at Davenport in 1848 and moved to Grinnell ten years later—Magnificent buildings and a generous endowment fund that is growing—Men who held chairs of learning in its halls. . . . . 119

## CHAPTER X.

## THE PIONEER PHYSICIAN.

Hardships and privations of the early physician were many—Rode horseback day and night in all kinds of weather—His work arduous and remuneration small—The Poweshiek County Medical Society. . . . . 129

## CHAPTER XI.

## BENCH AND BAR.

Lawyers have great influence in shaping and making laws—Standard of morality high—Poweshiek bar made up of able and influential men—Sketches of early members of this bar—Reminiscences of the late Judge Blanchard . . . . . 135

## CHAPTER XII.

## THE PRESS.

The county well and faithfully served by its newspapers—Compare favorably with the press throughout the state—The linotype and other modern labor saving machinery in use—Origin and growth of the various papers now published . . . . . 149

## CHAPTER XIII.

## PERSONS OF DISTINCTION.

Poweshiek county has turned out her great men and women—Educators—Legislators—Writers—Painters—Orators and others of eminence—Sketches of those now remembered.....155

## CHAPTER XIV.

## NATURE'S WAYS.

There have been blizzards and cyclones in Poweshiek—Disastrous effects of terrific wind storm of 1882—Eclipse of 1869 a memorable sight.....163

## CHAPTER XV.

## EPIDEMICS.

Ills of the flesh of man and beast—Epizootic—"Spotted fever" in Grinnell from which many die.....171

## CHAPTER XVI.

## CIVIL WAR.

The bloody conflict and those who took part in it—Steps that led up to the war between the states—Poweshiek sends her sons to the front—Organizations in which they served.....177

## CHAPTER XVII.

## TOWNSHIPS AND TOWNS.

Organization of the townships—Their record of patriotism during the dark days of '61—The prosperity that has come to the farmer of the twentieth century—Schools and churches—Cities, towns and villages—The county seat—Brooklyn—Malcom .....227

## CHAPTER XVIII.

## TOWNSHIPS AND TOWNS.

History of the townships that of the county—Improved farms and prosperous citizens—Searsboro—Deep River—Ewart—"Humbug City".....271

## CHAPTER XIX.

## GRINNELL.

Chief city of Poweshiek county—Busy industrial and manufacturing place—The seat of Iowa college—Her schools, churches, libraries, etc.....365

Biography of Dr. James Irving Manatt.....391







PROF. LEONARD F. PARKER



# History of Poweshiek County

LEONARD FLETCHER PARKER.

BY PROFESSOR J. IRVING MANATT, BROWN UNIVERSITY.

The master builders of a new country are Youth and Hope; and both were incarnate in Leonard Fletcher Parker. Among all the young men who came in their early thirties to build up this county and commonwealth, no one has played a better part than he in making the History to whose record as a Grand Young Man of eighty-seven he is heroically devoting his sunset days.

"In the small town of China in Western New York, a rural region conspicuous for intelligence, radical reform, and religious character," he was born August 3, 1825—the youngest child of Elias and Dorothy (Fletcher) Parker, both of Puritan and Revolutionary stock. Of his forbears, one of whom settled in Concord in 1635, a Fletcher and a Parker served on the town "Committee of Correspondence" that helped prepare the way for Independence and both probably held the bridge with the other "embattled farmers" who "fired the shot heard round the world." Thus the lad came honestly by his fighting blood which no good cause ever failed to arouse. Left fatherless at four years of age, he grew up on his mother's little farm till he was twenty taking his part in all the labor of the seasons until at sixteen the simple schooling of the countryside had fitted him for varying the round of "Works and Days" by teaching winters. Meantime, the plan of life was taking definite form; and at twenty-one he set out for Oberlin with five dollars in his pocket and an unlimited fund of youth and hope on draft. At his journey's end he had a dollar left; but he turned the less tangible capital to so good account that he presently found himself a tutor as well as student in the new college and at home in the family of Professor (afterward President) Fairchild. He taught his way through and graduated in 1851, out of debt and with one hundred dollars cash in hand!

Oberlin at the mid-Century was a ferment of reforms. Abolition and Prohibition were Law and Gospel; and Finney (Boanerges) was calling men to repentance with the authority of a Hebrew prophet and an Apostle to the Gentiles rolled into one. One is little surprised to hear how, while still an undergraduate, young Parker in his Professor's absence once taught the last Latin of the course for half a year. Bred in this tonic atmosphere and in the com-

panionship of kindred spirits such as his classmates, Jacob D. Cox, Samuel F. Cooper, and Sarah Candace Pearse, he looked to a life of service, and thought to find it in the missionary field. He entered the Seminary at Oberlin and had actually been assigned to the Siam mission in 1852, when failing health—dying of consumption, the doctors said—broke off his studies and his plans.

Happily, it proved a false alarm; and presently he was able to take up work as superintendent of schools at Brownsville, Pennsylvania. Meantime, on the 21st of August, 1853, he entered upon a more important and enduring engagement when President Finney joined him in marriage with his classmate, Sarah Candace Pearse, who was to be his helpmeet through the century. After three years' happy work at Brownsville, he visited Kansas in search of a wider field; but he found the territory in the throes of civil war and offering more inducements to the sharpshooter than the schoolmaster. Returning East for his wife with a view to establishing himself at Des Moines, the new capital, he now set his face toward Iowa. But on the way he heard of the new colony at Grinnell and in September, 1856, stopped there to look about him. The village with its "grassy walks, few houses, 200 or so inhabitants, most of them from New England," with "their purpose to make everything vastly better and their spirit of pitching into everything that promised good with a cheerful abandon"—all appealed to him; and, though there were those in the community who seriously doubted if any good thing could come out of Oberlin, a bargain was promptly struck with the new-comer that he should take charge of the public school and prepare the way for "Grinnell University" already established in their sanguine minds. This he did and so wisely that the school was recognized by the Courts as the incipient "university" and so taken over as an asset in the merger with the transplanted Iowa College.

Thus when the College opened in 1860 with Mr. Parker as principal, he had twelve young men well advanced in their preparation for a Freshman class; and it was the remnant of the twelve—three-fourths of the original number then serving as veterans or filling soldiers' graves—who themselves returned from a briefer service to take the first degrees given at Grinnell in 1865. Up to that time, while carrying on the preliminary work with the aid of Julius A. Reed and Stephen L. Herrick and then as head professor with Professor von Coelln and Principal Buck as his colleagues, Mr. Parker had been actual head of the college, although George F. Magoun, who came in season to graduate the first class, was the first titular President. But in terms of service the young Principal with his accomplished and devoted helpmeet, the "Lady Principal," long led all the rest. In labors abundant, they were the life and light of the infant college. The Principal taught three hours in the morning and three in the afternoon five days in the week and rode circuit Saturdays as county superintendent for four years (1858-62)—an office he held again in 1869-70. Thus in the very beginning Iowa College anticipated the State Universities by getting in close touch with the public schools; and the superintendent, whose gray nag carried him to the remotest schoolhouses and whose genial personality made itself felt everywhere, by placing able teachers and so developing "lads o' pairts" and lasses too, advanced the highest interests of the country and the college at once. Incidentally, he started the first bookstore in the county; took a hand in every

movement religious or secular affecting the community, including some service on the "underground railway;" was a Trustee of the State University (1858-62) and President of the State Teachers' Association ('66); as First Lieutenant of Co. B, 46th Iowa, he led all the college boys who were not already veterans in the Campaign of a Hundred Days; and he represented the county in the Legislature of 1868, being Chairman of the Committee on Education and active in securing legislation which for the first time established the State's power to regulate railway rates.

Meanwhile, the "Lady Principal" was doing her full part. Herself a graduate, she had to lay down lines of discipline and study for girls in an institution whose trustees still shared the Eastern prejudice against co-education. No woman could have been better fitted for the delicate task; and the fine, strong women of the early Grinnell classes fairly reflect the spirit in which she wrought. She taught English and History; she made a home for many a poor student; she aided her husband in his endless labors, finally assuming the county superintendency when he laid it down to go to the University; and during his one European Sabbatical she filled his University chair. If this is anticipating, it is because no sketch of Grinnell in the '60s can justify itself without taking note of the unique team-work of the pair.

By the close of the '60s the college was fairly on its feet. The Faculty had received notable recruits from the East in H. W. Parker and Charles W. Clapp; but President Magoun with his strong personality dominated all. The Oberlin element was a bit restive; and a second call from the State University was accepted by Professor Parker. There he was to labor for the next seventeen years (1870-87)—first as Professor of Greek and Latin but most of the time in the Chair of History which he had come to prefer. But the record of this period, fruitful as it was in the development of the University and in the training of men and women for large service in the State and Nation, can be barely mentioned here. At a reception given him at Fargo by university graduates and teachers, Hon. N. C. Young of the Supreme Court of North Dakota, said that "he had done more to ennoble student life than any other man he ever met."

In 1887, after declining calls to Ripon, Carleton and Oberlin, (which had honored him with the degree of D. D., as it subsequently made him a charter member of its Phi Beta Kappa chapter) he returned to Grinnell as Professor of History; and joyfully renewed the associations and labors of his youth. In his classes during the decade of his new service there he found many sons and daughters of the students he had taught in the earlier period; the old love that had never waned was quickened afresh; and the Parker home became again a vital centre. It was indeed a new Grinnell and a new college, bigger and stronger, but at the moment too much given to new gods; and in the period of storm and stress that always attends a salutary exorcism no man kept a more level head or stood more sturdily by his guns than the Grand Old Man.

When the college came up to its first jubilee, in 1898, its first principal and professor, with every faculty except his hearing unimpaired, retired from active service; but it would be hard to parallel in any college chair anywhere his many-sided activity as Professor emeritus. He has founded and, as permanent Presi-

ident, conducted the County Historical Society, as he had already made large contributions to the State Historical Society and published the authoritative history of Higher Education in Iowa; he organized and carried through with the genius of a Field Marshal the Grinnell Jubilee; he has served as unofficial pastor at large of the entire community in all its joys and sorrows; and he is now at eighty-seven and in the valley of the shadow heroically working on his History.

Youth and Hope invincible—for all the “slings and arrows of outrageous fortune.” Of five gifted children, two died in the early Grinnell days, two more were drowned before the agonized father’s eyes in the Iowa River, and but one survives—Mrs. Harriet Parker Campbell, an accomplished graduate of the State University as is her husband, the long-time Chief Justice of the Colorado Supreme Court. Two years after his retirement, he lost the companion who for well nigh half a century had shared all his labors—leaving him to a loneliness that could not long be borne. Three years later he married Mrs. Nellie Greene Clarke, also a graduate of Oberlin and President of the Iowa Branch of the Woman’s Board of Missions—a lady well fitted to restore his broken home and sustain him in his later activities.

In an age of growing luxury, he has lived the simple life. Never sparing or pampering self, he has never withheld his hand from another’s need. The youth who entered college with a dollar and graduated out of debt with a hundred dollars saved—that youth was father of the man who has probably given away more than the sum total of all his little stipends since he took office as Principal at \$600 a year. For with all his getting of higher things he was born with the Yankee genius for getting ahead; and one can only fancy what a fortune he might have made if he had had nothing better to do. But he never had time to make money. That was but a by-product in a life devoted to human service wherever human need might call him; and his endowments at Grinnell have enriched the college less than the devotion and the nobility of character which he built into her earliest foundations. May the bronze bust presented to the college by his old pupils and the oil painting from the State University students which now hangs on University walls help to keep his memory green; and, grit about “with love, obedience, honor, troops of friends,”

*Scrus in coelum redeat.*

## CHAPTER I.

### TERRA INCOGNITA.

IOWA UNKNOWN—THE "NEW WORLD" THE OLDEST—IOWA ICE FIELD—ORIGIN AND DEVELOPMENT OF THE INDIAN—FRENCH ON THE ROAD TO IOWA—IOWA, IS SEEN—WHITES CLAIM IOWA—THE UNITED STATES BUY LOUISIANA—SACS AND FOXES LEAVE IOWA.

It is only sixty-eight years since the first white man built his cabin in this county, yet for its history and its one-time occupants we must go back beyond all human records. We must call to our assistance the geologist and the ethnologist, even though we may give only a questioning assent to some of their theories.

This continent was "The New World" to Columbus and his mutinous fellows, to John Smith and his idlers, to William Penn and his upright men among the Indians. Its woods, and flowers, and corn were new, its copper colored barbarians and savages with their unique customs were novel; but Agassiz tells us that this was "the Old World," the oldest part of this world. His exact words are:

"First born among the continents, though so much later in culture and civilization than some of more recent birth, America, so far as her physical history is concerned, has been falsely denominated 'the New World.' Here was the first dry land lifted out of the waters; here the first shores washed by the ocean that enveloped all the world beside; and while Europe was represented only by islands rising here and there above the sea, America already stretched, one unbroken line of land, from Nova Scotia to the far west."

Whether oldest or newest, this continent was altogether new to the people of Europe who made their homes here in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. Curiosity and money brought them, and religion had its attractive influence. There was more or less of the missionary spirit in their thought of settlement in the New World, and doubtless this was purest in the mind of woman for a century or so. Queen Isabella of Spain felt the attractive force of that motive most keenly, and contributed liberally to further the efforts of missionaries, while Ferdinand cared more for the production of gold coin if it cost the lives of multitudes of those whom his wife was eager to christianize.

Wherever the Spaniards planted their feet the natives suffered at first, and they left behind a strongly composite group of inhabitants, all possible groupings of colors and races.

The English talked of missions, yet won but few to Christianity before their wars annihilated whole tribes. The Indians shrank away from their presence. They cared less for the white man's churches than for homes in the forests which evangelizing agents from England rarely saw.

The French entered Canada, and Bancroft says that "not a cape was turned, nor a mission founded, nor a river entered, nor a settlement begun, but a Jesuit led the way." They plunged into the forest, lived like the Indians, did them much good, and, on occasion, died like heroes and as martyrs. The French Forest Rangers followed them, and sometimes preceded them. These wood rangers lived in their wigwams, married their squaws, and half-breeds became numerous. The population of regions settled by the French or by the Spanish are yet of all colors and of complex ancestry.

The French ascended the St. Lawrence, explored the Great Lakes and looked out on the wonderful western plains covered only with grass and flowers and hemmed in by scattering trees and small groves.

What should those newcomers call those grassy spots? They looked like meadows. They did the most natural thing in the world. They called them "meadows" in their own language, by a word which the English changed to prairie. The name is derived from "pratoria," medieval Latin as used in France, or we may call it medieval French, if we choose. More strictly it seems to be Latin before the Latin of the French had become French.

But what shall we say of the absence of trees there? When strangers came to the prairie-west from the wooded-east they found this question a puzzling one. They wondered whether the deep black soil was friendly to trees. They began to inquire if trees could grow there. It was not long, however, before observation and experiment made it plain that they would grow as luxuriantly on the prairie, when the ground was tamed and cultivated, as in the most favored parts of the forest regions. Surely that soil which will raise trees four feet through in forty years is no "stepmother" to forests.

No groves surpass some groups of trees planted on the prairie, tall, erect, straight as an arrow, where Iowans have reason to be proud of their homes in their summer coolness and in their winter shelter from freezing blizzards.

#### THE IOWA ICE FIELD.

Geologists tell us that there was a time when the region where we live was covered with an immense sheet of ice, which moved down from the northeast to the southwest, flowing through the rocks by the way and bearing boulders, at times immense ones, and scattering granite blocks over our prairies. The southern limit of that vast ice field seems to have been a strangely irregular line north of the Ohio and near the Missouri river through the state of Missouri. To be more specific, the southern terminus of glaciation seems to have been somewhat near the Ohio river across Ohio till near Louisville, Kentucky, then to have turned sharply west of north to Martinsville, Indiana, thence south-

westerly into Illinois, and sweeping around to south of Carbondale into Missouri, thence south of St. Louis, along near the Missouri river a little south of Kansas City and out of the state into Nebraska. The ice field was vastly larger than this, but it is enough to notice this part of it.

It is interesting to consider the weight of this ice sheet and to reflect on its grinding power as it moved southwestward, preparing rich farms from crushed rocks. It is interesting, too, to notice its carrying power, when we see the huge boulders in Buchanan county and elsewhere. That huge boulder is said to have been brought into Iowa from British America. Smaller boulders were dropped in this county after being carried hundreds or thousands of miles, probably. One of them, very fortunately, was lying on the prairie a mile or two away to make a permanent foundation for the first college building in Grinnell, while only a crumbling, yellow sandstone was, aside from this granite rock, within reach at that early day.

#### WHO WERE THE FIRST INHABITANTS?

Here again we do not know. Perhaps they were mound builders, or dwellers in or near the ice age, one hundred thousand years or more ago. We have had no cliff dwellers in Iowa of note and few mound builders, apparently. The indications are that some men have lived in Iowa who were little above the gorilla, low-browed, small-bodied and with little skill or art. The mounds in which they have been found are small and located along the Mississippi river chiefly, with a few elsewhere. There seems to have been no special effort to make them artistic, or to place in them articles that show progress in civilization. Wisconsin is far in advance of Iowa in the character of its mounds and in the articles preserved. Nevertheless our ancients utilized copper, and left evidence of some skill in weaving and in making signs and marks that may be intended to serve as letters or as representatives of ideas.

How far the predecessors of the Indians whom our fathers first saw on this continent or in Iowa are to be found among the mound builders or the cliff dwellers we do not know. We can only add this question to the others which we cannot answer. We can imagine much, guess at more and be as perfectly deceived as a Yale writer was about our "Cardiff giant," when he said: "We only know that at some distant period, the great statue was brought in a ship of Tarhish across the see of Atl." And yet it was hewed out only a few weeks before and taken by Iowa teams and by railroads from Fort Dodge to Chicago and to New York to have the great discovery of it made in due time as the great Iowa created "Phenician giant."

#### ORIGIN AND DEVELOPMENT OF THE INDIANS.

It is a common theory that man originated in the warmer regions of Asia. Whether we accept the theory of evolution or not, it is not difficult to believe that he came from almost any part of the temperate zone, or the cooler portion of the torrid. The Indians are commonly believed to have come directly

from Asia across Behring strait. Agassiz thought they began life in South America. Professor Winchell and others are more inclined to believe they crossed Behring strait and that some groups went down along the west coast of North America, while others took the east side of the Rocky mountains for their home, and moved farther southward.

The first Europeans found them everywhere on the entire continent. They differed greatly in language, in habits, and in cultivation. Some were so degraded in Darwin's time that he thought nothing could improve them noticeably within a generation, while the agriculture of others, the skill in building bridges, roads and temples and in forming governments, have astonished the most intelligent. The Digger Indians, with their poverty of life, contrasted strangely with the Peruvian, Mexican and Central American culture, as Americans who live in the lowest city slums contrast strangely with the most cultivated today. Nevertheless the lowest and the highest may belong to the same great family of the human race.

If our historic records were lost and the date of history were reduced to speculation as completely as is the Indian's life story, in another millennium some mousing lover of research might confidently deny that the English of the present had in their veins any blood of savage Saxon, or cruel Angle, or of Northman robber. Through all the obscurity of the past we will not attempt to say to what height of civilization some Indian tribe may have arisen, or in what depth of degradation some may have remained, or to what they may have sunk. The best of the Copts in this century are inferior to the ablest in the time of Rameses II or Thothmes III. It has been a long time since the descendants of Caesar, or Cicero, or Seneca have equalled their ancestors in statesmanship, oratory or moral philosophy. The human race may be moving upward, but only irregularly and with many a slip or slide here and there.

The Indians of Iowa had apparently been approaching it from the east for a considerable time, when the French first saw them, and the westward movement continued till they crossed the Mississippi and have left only a few hundred in this state.

The Indians of Iowa in the nineteenth century were almost wholly Algonquin, and their kindred stretched from the Atlantic to the Mississippi, it is believed, in the days of John Smith and Miles Standish. Men who have risen only to the hunting stage of civilization, whose houses can be built in a day, whose farms are the berry patch and covered with nut-bearing trees, and whose herds are the deer and the antelope of the forest of the plain, have little to hold them to any narrow locality. When they become nomads and are surrounded by flocks of sheep and droves of cattle, in good pastures or sheltered nooks, they abandon them less readily. They cling to their homes more tenaciously still when they live in houses built by weeks or months of labor, and on lands which have cost years of toil to clear for cultivation and to cover with fields of grain and fruitful orchards.

When the Cherokees and the Creeks were driven from their lands in Georgia westward, they were better farmers, some writers have said, than an equal number of whites around them and now we call them civilized tribes. The Algonquins, however, have little desire to build houses or cultivate the fields like



white men. The wigwams of King Philip of Pokanoket were about as good as those of Push-e-to-ne-ke-qua, chief of the Musquakies, today.

#### THE FRENCH ON THE ROAD TO IOWA.

French fishermen learned much of the Gulf of St. Lawrence but nothing of the river by that name before 1534, or forty-two years after Columbus saw the Indians and the island of Guanahani, or Watling island among the Bahamas, as today we believe it was. In that year James Cartier, a sailor of St. Malo, seeking a near route to China, coasted along the gulf, claimed the territory for France by planting its flag and the cross on its coast, and sailed up the St. Lawrence bay and river until he could see both sides of it from his vessel. One year later he sailed up the stream till he touched the chief Algonquin village along the shore. He reached Stadacone, was kindly received by its chief, and trod the promontory on which a few wigwams then stood, and where later Frontenac defied his enemies, and where the English Wolfe, the French Montcalm, and the Irish Montgomery fell in deadly battle. It was to be the Gibraltar of America, the rock of Quebec.

But there was a wonderful town above which Cartier would approach at his peril. Portents on river and shore forbade them to go. Devils appeared to terrify, and pious men were horror stricken at the thought of the white man's defiance of the then god whom they called a fool. Nevertheless, Cartier advanced. The heavens were bright, the earth was veiled with autumnal beauty, and the birds caroled all the way. They were near their landing place. Thousands of Indians crowd the shore, bringing gifts of corn and fish. Fires illuminate the night; rejoicing fills the air. They set out for the town; fires and welcomes mark the way; they reach the city. It is on a slope that rises seven hundred feet into the air. The city is fortified with palisades. They enter. A new outburst of joy. Mats are brought. A poor, emaciated, old man is laid at Cartier's feet. He is their chief. Signs ask Cartier's healing touch! He complies. Crowds of sick are laid at his feet. "He is a God!" He reads a part of John, offers a prayer, makes the sign of the cross, the Indians are satisfied.

The white men withdraw. Down the river they go. They have been one thousand miles from the coast nearer China,—“far Cathay,” they think. They have given the name to Montreal from its seven hundred-foot “Royal Mountain.”

#### MONTREAL.

But they have not been on the road to China. It is the direct road to our own Iowa!

A hundred years go by before the French in Canada get much nearer the China of their search. The wood rangers, the fur gatherers who used to plunge into the forests, remain years in the midst of their savagery, marry their women, leave mixed bloods as representatives of their lives there, and then return to be the scourge of civilized society, may have approached the Orient by

going farther west than any others, nevertheless they usually carried little of value among the Indians. It was a hundred years after Cartier that Champlain pushed on beyond Montreal up the Ottawa river to the country of the Hurons in the vicinity of Lake Huron. The spirit of the explorer was his, and when he could no longer traverse the forests or discover new Lake Champlains or Ontarios, he sent out Jean Nicollet, a wood ranger of the better sort, and a devout Catholic who came back out of the forests that he might enjoy the sacraments. He had been trying to ascertain whether it was true that a hairless and beardless people came from the far west to trade with tribes beyond the Great Lakes. He probably needed the sacraments on his return!

It was in 1638, or a little earlier, that Nicollet set out on his journey from the Nipissings to learn of the strange people who were believed to be Chinese or Japanese. He prepared himself for meeting the people of the far west by providing a robe of Chinese damask embroidered with birds and flowers, and wrapped it carefully in oil cloth or oil skin. He sailed around North Michigan, through the Straits of Mackinac, across the north part of Lake Michigan, into Green Bay. He went ashore, approached the Winnebago town, sent a messenger to announce his arrival, and put on his Chinese robe. He advanced, pistol in hand, and when near the waiting crowd fired a salute. The women and children fled at first because the god had come to them armed with thunder and lightning, yet gave them welcome, but, alas, they were not Chinamen and knew nothing of them. They were plain Winnebago Indians! The French were not on the road to China! They were still approaching Iowa!

They crossed Winnebago lake, ascended Fox river, crossed the snort portage to the Wisconsin, and descended the river until within three days of the "Massa Sepe," the great water of which they had heard so much. So near and yet so far! They turned aside southward and homeward, but little wiser than when they set out with such buoyant expectations.

#### IOWA IS SEEN.

Jacques Marquette was of an old and honored family of France, a natural linguist, an ardent devotee of the Virgin Mary, and, at thirty-five, eager to be a missionary to the Indians along the marvelous, yet unknown, Mississippi. Just then Louis Joliet, a young man of French descent, was commissioned to represent the governor of Canada in the attempt to discover, and explore, the Mississippi. He was about twenty-eight, well educated, energetic, fond of adventure, and hailed the appointment with delight. Marquette joined him at the Straits of Mackinaw, and together they set out with joy on their famous mission. Marquette says: "I was all the more delighted at this good news, because I saw my plans about to be accomplished, and found myself in the happy necessity of exposing my life for the salvation of all these tribes; and especially of the Illinois, who, when I was at Point St. Esprit, had begged me very earnestly to bring the word of God among them."

They coasted along the northern part of Lake Michigan, called on the Menominees who tried to dissuade them from their enterprise. They told them the people along the shore of the great water scalped all strangers, and a demon

occupied it who would engulf them in its waters. Other monsters were waiting to swallow them, canoe and all, and if they should escape all these, they would certainly die of the fierce heat. The travelers were not alarmed, but entered Green Bay, struggled up Fox river, crossed Lake Winnebago and worked their way through the wild rice to the Mascoutins, Miamis and Kickapoos. They reached the Indian town and called a council. They amazed the Indians by the audacity of their plan, yet they accepted their guidance to the Wisconsin. They had passed the watershed between the streams flowing into the Great Lakes and those that would bear them into the valley of the unknown.

They floated down through forests rich with grape vines, between prairies, enjoying the nightly luxury of a sleep on shore, after a meal of venison, beneath the stars of June. At length broad meadows appear on their right and beyond them rise bold bluffs, while before them flows a wide and rapid stream. It is the "Massa Sepe," long sought, gladly found. The intrepid explorers are now in a new world, a newer world. The wonderful river is like a broad channel of the sea with the full tide in perpetual motion outward. The rugged bluffs that frown upon them from above and the broad savannas that slope gently down to its margin arouse perpetual admiration, and the strange birds that fly above them and the stranger, monster cattle that darken the prairies by their number, or that come down singly to the water's edge to slake their thirst, and to gaze lazily through heavy forelocks at the strange canoes and white men floating in the middle of the stream. They are objects of increasing interest. It may be a question which are most surprised, the men on the water or the animals on the land.

But Marquette's canoe has received a sudden shock. It may go to the bottom! What is it? Is it a warning blow from the monster of the deep of which they have been kindly warned? Is he about to open his horrid jaws and take them into his capacious maw, canoe and all? Is it possible? What is not possible in that region of wonders, and on that river of monstrosities?

Wait a little. Their fear is at its height. The awful assailant is only a large catfish, that is, it is large for a catfish. It has been a little too careless with serious Frenchmen on the eager lookout for unknown and unknowable perils. Catfish and Frenchmen share the same terror apparently; they apparently soon recover.

But two weeks are gone and they see no dangerous man or beast, no threatening biped, quadruped or centipede, which they had been taught to expect. Indeed, they see no man at all, but they do see human footprints now on the western shore. A well worn path leads out upon the prairie. But what savage men are in ambush along the side of it or at its end?

#### AN IOWA WALK AND FEAST.

Marquette and Joliet are plucky enough not to run from danger till they see it. They leave their Huron attendants to guard their canoes. They move out upon the land cautiously and silently. Some half dozen miles away three villages appear. They approach one of them, and call. Four men come slowly toward them. They wear French cloth—must be friends.

"Who are you," inquires the many-tongued Marquette in an Indian dialect. "Illini" is their reply and they conduct them to the chief in the village. In the robe which nature gave him as an infant, he awaits them from the entrance of his wigwam.

Shading his eyes with both hands the chief said: "Frenchmen, how bright the sun shines when you come to visit us. All our village awaits you, and you shall enter our wigwams in peace." Another speech of welcome awaited them when they were conducted to their head chief. Marquette told of their purpose in visiting them and of their religion, and urged them to accept it.

The chief's reply was one of compliment, assuring them that their visit made their tobacco sweeter, the river calmer, the sky more serene and the earth more beautiful.

A feast of four courses followed; first a wooden bowl of greasy porridge of Indian meal, which they received from a spoon as infants sometimes do, and from the master of ceremonies. Then came a plate of fish, from which the bones were removed, and the guests of honor received it in their mouths from the fingers (as clean as usual) of their entertainers. The third course was of dog but the Frenchmen were disinclined to enjoy that part of the feast and chose the course of luscious buffalo meat. Thus were they feasted for a few days. When the morning of their departure came, six hundred braves, an escort of honor, accompanied them to their canoes, bidding them a cordial good-bye, with all Indian tokens of good will.

Such was the first meeting of white and Indian on Iowa soil, but not always thus did their successors meet or separate in Iowa.

It has been generally believed that they met on the banks of the Des Moines in Lee county. Professor Lenas G. Weld has given good reasons recently for believing that they met, rather, on the banks of the Iowa river, in Louisa county.

Resuming their canoes, they again dropped down the Mississippi. Parkman summarizes a part of their downward trip thus: "They passed the mouth of the Illinois, and glided beneath that line of rocks on the eastern side cut into fantastic forms by the elements, and marked as "The Ruined Castles" on some of the early French maps. Presently they beheld a sight which reminded them that the devil was still lord paramount of the wilderness. On the flat face of a high rock were painted, in red, black and green, a pair of monsters each as large as a calf, with horns like a deer, red eyes, a beard like a tiger and a frightful expression of countenance. "The face is something like that of a man, the body covered with scales and tail so long that it passes entirely round the body, over the head and between the legs, ending like that of a fish."

That horrid monster was just above the city of Alton, but when Parkman passed there in 1867 he saw nothing more horrid on that rock than the awful words, "Plantation Bitters!" Was the Indian picture the equivalent of the white man's inscription?

The explorers moved southward among men simply garbed with a string of beads in their noses or about their necks, and among some who fed and flattered them by day and planned to kill them at night.

Dangers were still thick about them, they were still far from the Gulf of Mexico, and it seemed wise to return. They sailed up the Mississippi, up the Illinois, crossed to the east side of Lake Michigan and on northward. Marquette's increasing weakness induced them to land that he might die on shore, where he calmly bade farewell to his companions and the world.

#### THE WHITES CLAIM IOWA.

Marquette and Joliet had hoped to discover the mouth of the Mississippi, but they gave up the hope a little below the mouth of the Arkansas river. If they had continued their journey to the Gulf of Mexico they might have claimed for their sovereign the immense territory which La Salle presented to him a few years later, but some of the Indians along the way were becoming hostile to them, along the lower Mississippi they might be attacked by the Spaniards who were far from friendly to the French.

#### LA SALLE AT THE MOUTH OF THE MISSISSIPPI.

Rene Robert Cavalier, Sieur de La Salle, a burgher of Rouen, born in 1643, belonged to a family rich enough to belong to the noble rather than the burgher class. He probably became a Jesuit in early life, but was too self directive to remain long in such a military organization, although he was always a devout Catholic. Eager to find a route to China, some of his followers left him in disgust and he returned to his home a few miles from Montreal, and named the place La Chine, that is, China. His life of pushing discovery made him friends and enemies, as is usual with such an able and imperious man, and he was murdered at last by some of his own party.

His most memorable exploit was his descent of the Mississippi, and the erection of the column at its mouth on which he inscribed the words, "Louis le Grand, Roy de France et de Navarre, Regne le Neuvieme Avril, 1682," that is, "Louis the Great, King of France and Navarre, reigns: Ninth of April, 1682."

As the column dropped into its place La Salle's men stood under arms shouting, "Vive le Roi," and singing the "Te Deum," the "Exaudiate," and "Dominie saluum fac Regem," closing their part with volleys of musketry. La Salle then proclaimed: "In the name of the most high, mighty, invincible and victorious prince, Louis the Great, by the grace of God, King of France and of Navarre, fourteenth of that name, I, this ninth day of April, one thousand six hundred and eighty-two, in virtue of the commission of his Majesty, which I hold in my hand, and which may be seen by all whom it may concern, have taken and do now take, in the name of his Majesty and of his successors to the crown, possession of this country of Louisiana, the seas, harbors, ports, bays, adjacent straits and all the nations, peoples, provinces, cities, towns, villages, mines, minerals, fisheries, streams and rivers, within the extent of the said Louisiana, from the mouth of the great river St. Louis, otherwise called the Ohio . . . as also along the river Colbert, or Mississippi, and the rivers which discharge themselves thereinto, from its source beyond the *Nadouessioux* (or Sioux) . . .

as far as its mouth at the sea, or Gulf of Mexico." The soldiers responded with renewed shouts and volleys of musketry, when a cross was erected beside the column, and near it a leaden plate, bearing the arms of France and the inscription, "Ludovicus Magnus regnat," was buried.

Thus did France take possession of the valley of the Mississippi, making a claim recognized by all Christian nations as valid against them, although the Indian occupants were recognized as having some claim, still, to the land they occupied. Thus France completed her claim to all the territory which encircled the English colonies in North America.

#### THE FRENCH CLAIM IOWA AND MORE.

Before the year 1682 John Locke had wrought out in his study a remarkable constitution for the Carolinas which seemed utterly unfitted for either pioneers, or a well settled and stable community. It was called "a grand model," and it was intended to avoid the erection of a numerous democracy, and to be in harmony with monarchy.

Virginia had had its tilt between Bacon and Berkeley, and the latter had decided that the colony should have no school or printing press. It was 1682 also when William Penn landed in America to make Pennsylvania his home, the year when La Salle gave France the Mississippi valley. New Netherland had become New York, Connecticut had formed the first American constitution by the people and for the people. Then Massachusetts had founded Harvard, established a school system, closed her war with King Philip and hung four Quakers.

The English held a narrow, but enlarging fringe of territory along the Atlantic, as we have seen. Now as the French have possession of the lines of the angle formed by the valley of the upper St. Lawrence, the Great Lakes and the valley of the Mississippi, and as the English are moving back from the Atlantic, the two nations are brought into closer contact in America. The Canadian French go to the valley of the Mississippi along several routes. Sometimes they followed the route of early explorers through Green Bay, up the Fox river and down the Wisconsin, along the track of Marquette, sometimes by the southern part of Lake Michigan and down the Illinois river; thirdly, they left the western end of Lake Erie, ascended the Maumee, crossed over to the Wabash and went down to the Ohio, into the Mississippi, and, finally, they left the east end of Lake Erie, crossed over to the Allegany and went down to the Ohio and the Mississippi. These were their main routes between their northern and their western territories, and, as their claims extended as far east as the Allegany river and south to the Ohio, these lines of travel were within the region which they claimed.

French missionaries, French traders and French soldiers were located in all that region and dotted it with settlements which expanded into towns and cities.

Detroit was an Indian village early in the seventeenth century, and the French located a fort there in 1701; the first settlement of the French in Michigan, was between Lakes Huron and Erie.

The French took such complete possession of important points at or near the mouth of the Mississippi that one there might easily imagine himself in a rural district of France itself in the eighteenth century. Iberville and Bienville began settlements at New Orleans, Biloxi, Natchez and elsewhere, nearly two hundred years ago, and the language and customs of France are most manifest there still.

Louis XIV was rightly called the "Great Monarch," although he was only five feet, two inches tall. He was a great sovereign, at least Colbert was his great prime minister, yet the king was marked by many a weakness. His successor was a weakling and involved in a war with England over the eastern boundary of their claim north of the Ohio and south of Lake Erie. They claimed the region to the Allegany river, as has been noticed, and were making preparations to defend it by fortifying points on their eastern frontier. It was time for the English to protest. Virginia sent a young man of twenty-one to the French fort, Le Boeuf, to learn the plans of the French. That boy was Washington, and carrying a man's head on his shoulders, he hastened away to Will's creek, down the Monongahela and up the Allegany to the fort near Lake Erie to find it strongly fortified with cannon.

The French officer in command was impertinent and impudent, determined to obey his superior's orders at all hazards. Washington hastened home through many a peril. The news aroused some colonies to vote men, others to vote money to repel the French, but Virginia moved at once without waiting for the dilatory. When the spring of 1754 opened, the French hastened down from Venango to what is now Pittsburg and captured the English fort there and called it Fort Duquesne. Washington set out to meet the French, passed Will's creek and soon heard that the French were at the crossing of the Youghiogony, a few miles away. They were soon discovered and were attacked at night by Washington as they were concealed in a ravine and while they were seizing their arms. The French commander, Jumonville, and nine other Frenchmen were killed and twenty-one taken prisoners.

Such was the commencement of the French and Indian war in America. A war was carried on at the same time in the Old World and between the same parties. At its end, in 1763, poor France surrendered Canada and its dependencies to the English, and most of eastern Louisiana, while Spain gave Florida to England and received New Orleans and western "Louisiana," the part west of the Mississippi.

#### IOWA BECAME SPANISH TERRITORY FROM 1763 TO 1800.

During those thirty-seven years the Canadian French continued to visit and to do business in the Mississippi valley, and began before long to give the name of "The Spanish Mines" to the lead regions about Dubuque, which the Foxes then occupied.

During the earlier part of that period the wife of Peosta, a Fox apparently of some prominence in his tribe, discovered something glittering in the dirt in the northern part of what is now the city of Dubuque, that is, in Heeb's Hollow. It proved to be lead. It was noised abroad, and Julien Dubuque, a native of the

county of Nicollet, some fifty or sixty miles above Quebec, heard of the discovery in 1788 when he was trading with the Indians across the Mississippi from Prairie du Chien. He recognized his opportunity and at once obtained from the chief and his braves in the vicinity a contract giving him the exclusive privilege of mining on the land twenty miles along the river at and near Dubuque, and nine miles back from it. That contract was signed at Prairie du Chien, September 22, 1788. He never resided in Dubuque but made his home in the village of Kettle, the chief, some five miles away. He promptly began mining and shipped his product to St. Louis twice a year, where the arrival of his consignment created more than a ripple of excitement in the little village. He was very polite, especially to the women, although he never married. He died in 1810 and was buried on Dubuque's Bluff, at the base of which he had lived twenty-two years.

The name of one of his companions in Dubuque need be preserved, Basil Giard, for whom the township of Giard in Clayton county was named, and to whom the lieutenant governor of Upper Louisiana granted 5,860 acres in Clayton county in 1795. The land was held by Giard and his heirs until after the United States gained possession of Iowa and gave them a patent to it. It is said that his heirs eventually sold the whole to James B. Lockwood and to Thomas P. Burnett for \$300. If that is true there is some evidence that insanity affected some of the heirs of one early French settler in northeastern Iowa.

Dubuque claimed in 1796 that he owned the property which the Indians insisted that they had merely leased. That was their constant claim. At the death of Dubuque the Indians drove off the white men and mining was suspended for a time. After that territory became the property of the United States Dubuque transferred most of his rights in Iowa to Auguste Choteau in 1804. White men settled on the disputed territory. Dubuque was incorporated on it in 1836. White claimants brought a writ of ejectment against a settler. It was carried to the supreme court of the United States and decided in 1853 against them and in favor of the settlers, on the ground that the land was leased and not sold to Dubuque.

In 1799 the acting lieutenant governor of Upper Louisiana granted a tract of land where Montrose, in Lee county, now stands, to another Frenchman, Louis Honore Fesson, or Ferson, or Fresson. It was thought that Honore (as we will call him) would be useful to the trade in peltries and would aid in keeping the Indians "in the fidelity which they owe to his Majesty." Honore became heavily involved and this land was taken in 1803 by his creditor, who died soon after. A question as to title to the land arose in 1805, and was settled by the United States supreme court in 1839, in favor of the claimant under Honore but only for one-ninth of the original grant, that is, for one mile square instead of one league square as originally promised. This is the oldest legal title to land in the state of Iowa.

#### THE FRENCH REPOSSESS LOUISIANA.

The Spanish government began to be unfriendly to Protestants, to withhold commercial privileges on the lower Mississippi, which had been granted



before, and to arouse their anger. War was feared, privileges restored, trade improved, immigrants poured into Louisiana in alarming numbers. Land cessions to them were forbidden by Spain; Americans became increasingly hostile. Spain saw it was wiser to sell; France was glad to buy on easy terms; the people in the Mississippi valley welcomed the French to power there.

#### THE UNITED STATES BUY LOUISIANA, 1803.

Napoleon soon found himself in deadly war and England was his foe. The navy of England could strike any possession of France with destructive force if as far away as New Orleans. Then, too, the sovereign was carrying empty pockets, or those fearfully thin, and he was hoping to create an enemy of England across the Atlantic if possible. The sale of Louisiana might bring aid in all these respects.

The United States wanted to buy commercial privileges in New Orleans and asked for them. It is Napoleon's opportunity. "Why not buy all Louisiana?"—he suggests. They begin to dicker.

Napoleon—"You may have it for 100,000,000 francs."

Livingstone—"I am authorized to pay 50,000,000 francs."

The trade was made. 80,000,000 francs were paid and France remits some small debts.

The negotiators congratulate one another on their good bargain. Livingstone rejoices that he has placed his country among the most powerful of the world, and Jefferson is as happy as a loose constructionist could be, while the American people are still rejoicing over their grand bargain.

#### TREATY OF NOV. 3, 1804, UNJUSTIFIABLE.

The first treaty made with the Sacs and Foxes after the Louisiana Purchase conveyed to the United States about 51,000,000 acres located in Missouri, Illinois and Wisconsin. It was made at St. Louis, November 3, 1804. It conveyed no land in Iowa, but it had much to do with the Black Hawk war and also with many collisions between the whites and Indians before that time, and was the cause of many a conflict, more or less direct, until the death of Ma-tau-e-qua, the last war chief of the Musquakies, in Tama county, in 1807, when he ceased to murmur to himself, as if asking for redress of the United States for that "robbery in 1804," as the Indians regarded it.

Black Hawk and many of the Indians insisted that it was a gross fraud and that Black Hawk himself had been deceived into assenting to the treaty afterwards. The whites insist that the treaty was made by those who had a right to make it and that those Indians who signed it were lawful representatives of their tribes for that purpose. The Indians declare that they sent representatives to St. Louis solely (and for no other service) to get one of their number released who was held there for murder, and that the officers promised to release him, did so and told him to run, and then shot him dead as he was running.

The Indian delegates returned finely dressed, bearing gewgaws, the possession of which they could not explain. Quashquame, a leader among them, had the delicious luxury of a barrel of whiskey. Although the delegates acted for the Foxes as well as for the Sacs, not a Fox was in St. Louis or within one hundred miles of them, at that time, probably.

The treaty itself seems very suspicious. The government was said to have paid the Indians \$2,234 down, and promised to pay them \$1,000 annually for several years. That paltry sum was paid for how much land?

About 51,000,000 acres were bought at that astounding price, one cent for 250 acres! That land extended along the east side of the Mississippi river from the mouth of the Missouri river to the mouth of the Wisconsin, some of the richest land in Illinois and Wisconsin, and included some in Missouri also.

An honest, large-minded, generous-hearted American will blush as he reads this treaty. He will not wonder that the Indians repudiated it even though they ratified it in 1815, in 1816, and at other times. He will readily believe that Quashquame was drunk when he signed it and that when Black Hawk ratified it by "touching the goose quill" in 1816 in assent to the bargain which admits of no apology, he "didn't know what he was doing." There was no shadow of compulsion in that sale. All was apparently satisfactory between the pale faces and the red men at the sale of 1804. At the sale of 1832 when the same Indians were compelled to make peace with the whites at the close of the Black Hawk war, when the blood shed in bitter fight was scarcely dry and the burning anger for fathers and sons slain had scarcely begun to cool, this government paid fourteen cents an acre for 6,000,000 acres, or thirty-five hundred times as much per acre as in the peaceful hours of 1804!

Who can defend the agreement to give one cent for 250 acres without blushing? A sad confession for one so daring, if there are any such.

#### FORT MADISON A CLEAR VIOLATION OF THE TREATY OF 1804.

A prominent statesman and author of the completest history of Iowa says that the erection of Fort Madison in 1808, (named for James Madison, later President,) on the land of the Sacs and Foxes (without their consent) was "a clear violation of the treaty of 1804." The Indians promptly complained of it. They attempted to capture the fort in 1812, but were repulsed after having burned several buildings. The next year they renewed the attack and were again driven back. A renewed attack compelled the little garrison to choose between starvation, the tomahawk, or escape by boat. They boldly chose the latter, crept out on "all fours" and the last man set fire to the fort. The darkness and storm favored the fugitives until they were beyond rifle shot when the Indians became aware of what was occurring, and the garrison was soon safe in St. Louis.

Fort Madison was never rebuilt, but the government erected Fort Armstrong in 1817 on the island of Rock Island, near the site of Davenport today.

#### THE "BRITISH BAND" IN 1814.

The British treated the Indians of the upper Mississippi valley kindly before our war of 1812, and drew many into that contest. They flattered them, British

traders won the friendship of many by their artifices in trade, and encouraged their hope to recover their lands and to drive the Americans from their country.

Among these was a group of Sacs led by Black Hawk. They were called the "British Band." Here Black Hawk lost much influence, while Keokuk gained much by insisting on neutrality.

#### THE WHITES VIOLATE THE TREATY OF 1804.

The whites were pouring into Illinois during 1820-1830 with great rapidity, and were forcing their way into the central and western part of the state. During that time population rose from 55,000 to 157,000 and still they came till 1840, when the census showed 476,000 in the state, and largely in northern Illinois. They very frequently disregarded the treaty of 1804, whether it was an honorable one or not, for settlers often disregarded the contract in that the Indians should not be disturbed in possession of it until it was surveyed and in the market. This was especially true of Black Hawk's village and vicinity on Rock river, a rich and beautiful section of the state, more beautiful then than now. There on the Rock river, near where Moline and Rock Island now stand, Black Hawk was born, and there his ancestors were buried. He looked on their graves, and out over the beautiful prairie, and on the majestic Mississippi, and he loved them as the gallant Switzer loves his inspiring mountains and valleys.

The Rock river Indians, Black Hawk's band, returned from their winter hunt in the spring of 1830 to find that their lands had been occupied by whites more insolent than ever, their village had been preempted, although there were practically no white settlements within fifty miles on their east. Those white squatters had been along Rock river seven years before they could enter an acre, for the land had not been surveyed.

We will not give the story of Black Hawk and his Sacs in detail up to 1832, or through it. There is probably no part of Indian history that is more diversely told than during that time, and writers who ought to know differ widely as to events, numbers, results, and who were the culpable parties. The report apparently most trustworthy has been given by Professor Reuben Gold Thwaites, of the Wisconsin University, president of the Wisconsin Historical Society, editor of the Wisconsin Historical Collections, 1892, and author of the History of Wisconsin, 1908.

Professor Thwaites says: "Conditions were ripe for an Indian war in 1830-2. It would give occupation to the small but noisy class of pioneer loafers and cause government money to circulate freely to the numerous and respectable body of Indian haters." The whites were determined to drive back the one thousand Sacs (men, women and children), who had crossed over from Iowa into Illinois to raise corn. Illinois was ablaze with fear. Black Hawk with forty Sacs saw two hundred or more soldiers not far away and sent out three men under a flag of truce to the general in command of all the whites to ask for a parley.

Stillman's "drunken men" saw the envoys approaching and made a dash for them, killing one of them. Black Hawk sent out five more to see what became of the three. Twenty others of the whites rushed out from Stillman's force to

attack the five and killed two of them. The three survivors turned back, and reported the murders. This flagrant disregard of the rules of war caused the blood of the old Sac to boil with righteous indignation. The three hundred whites started pell mell for the Indians. The Indians took position behind a clump of bushes. The whites came near and halted. Black Hawk gave the war whoop and attacked them. The whites quickly dreamed of "Home, sweet Home," and in a flash turned back, dashed through their camp, and were off with twenty-five redskins at the heels of the three hundred valiants till night fall.

Professor Thwaites gives a somewhat different account of the affair at Stillman's creek after he had considered the subject a few years longer. When he wrote his "Wisconsin" in 1908, he said of it: "His (Black Hawk's) messengers on approaching with their white flag the camp of a party of twenty-five hundred half drunken Illinois militia cavalry, were brutally slain. Accompanied by a mere handful of braves, the enraged Sac leader now ambushed and easily routed this large and boisterous party, whose members displayed rank cowardice. In their mad retreat they spread broadcast through the settlements a report that Black Hawk was backed by two thousand bloodthirsty warriors, bent on a campaign of universal slaughter."

Ah! their tongues were as unreliable as their legs! "On that occasion their worst fault was their dishonorable treatment of bearers of a flag of truce, a symbol which few savage tribes disregard. But for this act of treachery, the Black Hawk war would have been a bloodless demonstration. Unfortunately, for our own good name, this violation of the rules of war was more than once repeated by the Americans during the ensuing contest."

Stillman's Run was a term of reproach. It would have been still more appropriate to have called the place Stillman's "Skedaddle."

Four thousand whites were soon under arms, some of them from the regular army. Self defense alone was possible now for the Sacs. Again and again they raised the white flag in token of surrender. Again and again it was disregarded. The Indians scalped many of those whom they slew. The whites often imitated their example.

In the crossing of Wisconsin river, July 21, 1832, Black Hawk won the eulogy of Jefferson Davis, who saw the splendid skill he displayed in getting his women and children over. He said: "It was the most brilliant exhibition of military tactics that I ever witnessed—a feat of most consummate management and bravery, in the face of an enemy of greatly superior numbers. I never read of anything that could be compared with it. Had it been done by white men, it would have been immortalized as one of the most splendid achievements in military history." Jefferson Davis, the hero of Buena Vista, was not a poor judge of military skill when he saw it displayed.

The last battle—massacre, rather—of that war occurred at the attempted crossing of the Mississippi near the river Bad Axe. The despairing chief had only a few hundred left, chiefly women and children. He ran up a white flag but the approaching steamer replied to it with grape and canister among the starving crowd on shore. A slaughter of three hours followed, the cannon of the "Warrior" mowed many a swath through the groups of Indians, a bayonet

charge cleared the island, many were drowned on the way to the west bank of the Mississippi, or coolly picked off by sharpshooters who exercised no more mercy towards squaws and children than they did towards the braves, treating them all as if they were rats instead of human beings.

"Thus out of the band of nearly one thousand persons who crossed the Mississippi at the Yellow Banks in April, not more than one hundred and fifty all told, lived to tell the tragic story of the Black Hawk war—a tale fraught with dishonor to the American name," says our Wisconsin professor, Thwaites.

Winnebagoes, treacherous to both parties during the war and traitors to the beaten one at the end, delivered Black Hawk up to the whites. His band was gone, he lost position and influence among the Sacs and lived and died at Iowa-ville, near Eldon, Iowa.

#### THE BLACK HAWK PURCHASE, SEPTEMBER 21, 1832.

The following extracts are taken from the treaty of 1832, at Fort Armstrong, by which the Sacs and Foxes surrendered eastern Iowa.

"Whereas, under certain lawless and desperate leaders, a formidable band, constituting a large portion of the Sac and Fox nation, left their country in April last, and, in violation of their treaties, commenced an unprovoked war upon unsuspecting and defenseless citizens of the United States, sparing neither age nor sex; and whereas, the United States at a great expense of treasure, have subdued the said hostile band, killing or capturing all its principal chiefs and warriors, the said states, partly as indemnity for the expense incurred and partly to secure the future safety and tranquility of the invaded frontier, demand of the said tribes, to the use of the United States, a cession of a tract of the Sac and Fox country, bordering on said frontier, more than proportional to the numbers of the hostile band who have been so conquered and subdued.

"Article I. Accordingly the confederated tribes of Sacs and Foxes hereby cede to the United States forever, all the lands to which the said tribes have title, or claim (with the exception of the reservation hereinafter made), included within the following bounds, to wit: Beginning on the Mississippi river, at the point where the Sac and Fox northern boundary line, as established by the second article of the treaty of Prairie du Chien, of the fifteenth of July, one thousand eight hundred and thirty, strikes said river; thence, up said boundary line to a point fifty miles from the Mississippi, measured on said line; thence, in a right line to the nearest point on the Red Cedar of the Ioway, forty miles from the Mississippi river; thence, in a right line to a point in the northern boundary line of the state of Missouri, fifty miles, measured on said boundary from the Mississippi river; thence, by the last mentioned boundary to the Mississippi river and by the western shore of said river to the place of beginning. And the said confederated tribes of Sacs and Foxes hereby stipulate and agree to remove from the lands herein ceded to the United States, or before the first day of June next; and, in order to prevent any future misunderstanding, it is expressly understood that no band or party of the Sac or Fox tribes shall reside, plant, fish, or hunt on any portion of the ceded country after the period just mentioned.

"Article II. Out of the cession made in the preceding article, the United States agree to a reservation for the use of the said federated tribes, of a tract of land containing four hundred square miles, to be laid off under the directions of the President of the United States, from the boundary line crossing the Ioway river, in such manner that nearly an equal portion of the reservation may be on both sides of said river and extending downwards, so as to include Ke-o-kuck's principal village on its right bank, which village is about twelve miles from the Mississippi river.

"Article III. In consideration of the great extent of the foregoing cession, the United States stipulate and agree to pay to the said confederated tribes annually, for thirty successive years the first payment to be made in September of the next year, the sum of twenty thousand dollars in specie.

"Article VI. At the special request of the said confederated tribes, the United States agree to grant, by patent, in fee simple to Antoine Le Claire, interpreter, a part Indian, one section of land opposite Rock Island, and one section at the head of the first rapids above said Island within the country herein ceded by the Sacs and Foxes.

"Article X. The United States, besides the presents, delivered at the signing of this treaty, wishing to give a striking evidence of their mercy and liberality, will immediately cause to be issued to the said confederated tribes, principally for the use of the Sac and Fox women and children, where husbands, fathers and brothers have been killed in the late war, and generally for the use of the whole confederated tribes, articles of subsistence as follows: Thirty-five beef cattle, twelve bushels of salt, thirty barrels of pork and fifty barrels of flour; and cause to be delivered for the same purpose in the month of April next, at the mouth of the lower Ioway, six thousand bushels of maize, or Indian corn."

This treaty was signed by Ke-o-kuck and eight other leading Sacs, and by twenty-four Foxes, of whom "Pow-sheek" was the third. It was the famous Black Hawk Purchase of 6,000,000 acres, the first purchase made in Iowa for the occupancy of the whites. (See map showing Accessions of Territory from Indians.)

#### THE INPOUR OF WHITES BEGINS.

The Sacs and Foxes withdrew from the Black Hawk Purchase, June 1, 1833,—the time they had agreed to vacate the region, but the whites began to creep in before that, and the United States dragoons drove them back across the Mississippi and burned their cabins. Zachary Taylor, ere long to be president of the United States, was in command of some of these dragoons and Jefferson Davis, twenty years later to be president of the Confederacy, was in command of others.

The whites of the east and of the south had their longing eyes fastened on the prospective prairie states. In 1820 there were 55,000 of them in Illinois, ten years later 157,000, and in 1840, 476,000. We have seen them giving occasion for the Black Hawk war by crowding upon Indian lands in 1830, and in 1833 they poured over the Mississippi into Iowa (the reader will remember that we use geographical names prematurely often) before the law allowed it.

They came in such numbers that they obtained a grant of Keokuk's reservation in 1836 of 400 square miles, and another concession in 1837 of a double triangle containing 1,250,000 acres west of the Black Hawk Purchase which permitted the whites to occupy eastern Iowa to about the longitude of Homestead on the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific railroad.

The tide of immigration rose still more rapidly from 1840 to 1850, when Illinois received an increase of nearly 400,000, and Iowa's gain was from about 43,000 to nearly 192,000.

Many of those who came to Iowa had borne the blood of frontiersmen of several generations in their veins, and when neighbors began to crowd in within three miles they seemed uncomfortably near. In 1840 they called for more land, "more land from the Sacs and Foxes!" They had already given up 6,000,000 acres in the Black Hawk Purchase in 1832, 400 square miles in Keokuk's Reserve in 1836, and 1,250,000 acres in 1837. This latter included Iowa City of today and land about as far west as Homestead in Iowa county. (See chart of Accession of Territory from the Indians.)

And still the swarms of the landless men east of the Mississippi were clamorous for the lands of Iowa. Central Iowa looked good to them. The Sacs and Foxes had 11,000,000 acres there lying all around our Poweshiek county of today. (See chart of Accession, etc.) They wanted homesteads there.

#### THE SACS AND FOXES SURRENDER ALL THEIR IOWA LAND, OCTOBER 11, 1842.

The Indians were running heavily in debt to the traders; their creditors wanted their money. The government was willing to accommodate those frontiersmen who were calling for Iowa land. The Sacs and Foxes were invited to meet Governor John Chambers at Agency City to enter into negotiations for the sale. They were not eager but willing to accept the invitation.

The hour for the meeting arrived. Their place of meeting was ready. The whites were waiting. The Indians were approaching. Keokuk and Poweshiek were leading twenty-one each of their chief men. But, hark! "Ting a ling, ting a ling," is heard. They pause. They engage in a mystic service for the dead. They have just heard that President Harrison is dead. They must perform their religious ceremonies for the Great Father before they proceed.

Governor Chambers in the brilliant uniform of a brigadier general, receives them, clad in their brightest blankets and with spangles in their ears. They take their places opposite with all the gravity of Roman senators. The Governor breaks the silence. In brief, the conversation is as follows:

Governor: "We want to buy your lands."

Keokuk: "We will sell all except a mile square which we have promised Mrs. Street, and half as much to each of her children."

Governor: "No, we must have all."

The children of Street withdrew their claim. Keokuk is said to have been inclined to yield, but then insisted through the influence of Poweshiek. Keokuk, pointing to the grave (the Indian's noble agent from Kentucky was buried at Agency City, at his death in 1840, on the Indian promise to give to Mrs. Street and her children the amount of land named if she would permit the burial to be

made at that place) of Street, then said: "No, there lies the best friend the Indian ever had, and while one of us lives we will keep our promise to Mrs. Street."

Governor: "But where do you want the mile square?"

Keokuk: "Right here, around this grave."

Governor: "But we have spent \$1,000 on this square mile on buildings."

Keokuk: "Take \$1,000 out of our first payment."

Governor: "All right."

Thus were they ready to sign the treaty which opened central Iowa to the whites and gave us our Poweshiek county, and especially attested the profound gratitude which they cherished for the Indian agent who had so nobly given them the best years of his life in securing their highest good. This treaty made at Agency City deserves a place of honor for the Indians, as the treaty at Shac-kamaxon has won an honored immortality for William Penn and the Pennsylvania Indians.

#### THE WARRANTY DEED TO OUR LAND.

The warranty deed to our farms was given by the Indians when that treaty at Agency City, from which the following extracts are made, was signed:

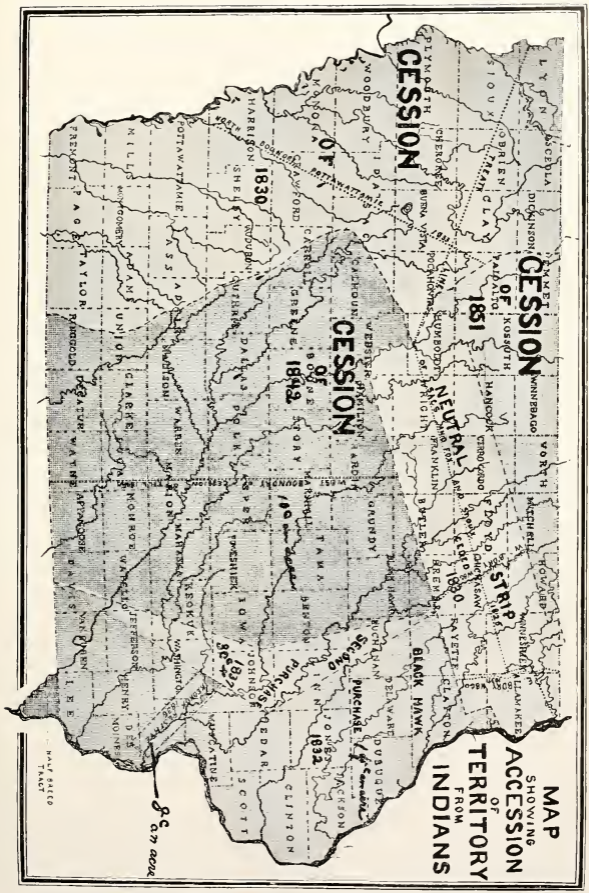
"Whereas, a treaty was made and concluded at the Agency of the Sac and Fox Indians, in the Territory of Iowa, between the United States of America, by John Chambers, their commissioner thereto specially authorized by the president and the confederated tribes of Sac and Fox Indians, represented by their chiefs, head men and braves, on the eleventh day of October, Anno Domini, one thousand eight hundred and forty-two; which treaty is word for word, as follows, to wit:

"Articles of a treaty, made and concluded at the Agency of the Sac and Fox Indians in the Territory of Iowa, between the United States of America, by John Chambers, then commissioner, thereto specially authorized by the President and the confederated tribes of Sac and Fox Indians, represented by their chiefs, headmen and braves.

"Article I. The confederated tribes of Sacs and Foxes cede to the United States forever, all the lands west of the Mississippi River, to which they have any claim or title, or in which they have any interest whatever; reserving a right to occupy for the term of three years from the time of signing this treaty, all that part of the land hereby ceded, which lies west of a line running due north and south from the pointed or red rocks on the White Breast Fork of the Des Moines River, which rocks will be found about eight miles, when reduced to a straight line, from the junction of the White Breast with the Des Moines.

"Article II. In consideration of the cession contained in the preceding article, the United States agree to pay annually to the Sacs and Foxes, an interest of five per centum, upon the sum of eight hundred thousand dollars, and to pay their debts mentioned in the schedule annexed to and made part of this treaty, amounting to the sum of two hundred and fifty-eight thousand, five hundred and sixty-six dollars and thirty-four cents, and the United States also agrees: First, That the President as soon after this treaty is ratified on their part as





**CESSION**

**CESSION**

**CESSION**

**STRIP**

**MAP**  
 SHOWING  
**ACCESSION**  
 OF  
**TERRITORY**  
 FROM  
**INDIANS**

HALF QUARTER  
 TRACT

J.C. Moore

USE AND YOUR  
MUSCLE LIBRARY

WITH LIBRARIAN  
ALLEN THOMAS, ENG.

may be convenient, assign a tract of land suitable and convenient for Indian purposes, to the Sacs and Foxes for a permanent and perpetual residence for them and their descendants, which tract of land shall be upon the Missouri River, or some of its waters. Third. That the President of the United States will as soon as convenient after the ratification of this treaty, appoint a commissioner for the purpose, and cause a line to be run north from the pointed or red rocks on the White Breast, to the southern boundary of the Neutral Ground, and south from the said rocks to the northern boundary of Missouri; and will have the said lines so marked and designated, that the Indians and white people may know the boundary which is to separate their possessions.

“Article III. The Sacs and Foxes agree that they will remove to the west side of the line running north and south from the pointed or red rocks on the White Breast, on or before the first of May next, and that so soon as the President shall have assigned them a residence upon the waters of the Missouri, as their chiefs shall consent to do so, the tribe will remove to the land so assigned them; and that if they do not remove before the expiration of the term of three years, they will then remove them at their own expense; and the United States agree, that whenever the chiefs shall give notice to the commissioner of Indian affairs of the time at which they will commence their removal to the land to be assigned them by the President, a quantity of provisions sufficient for their subsistence while removing, shall be furnished them at their Agency, and an additional quantity not exceeding one year's supply shall be delivered to them upon their arrival upon the lands assigned them; the cost and expense of which supplies shall be retained out of any money payable to them by the United States.

“Article IV. It is agreed that each of the principal chiefs of the Sacs and Foxes, shall hereafter receive the sum of five hundred dollars annually, out of the annuities payable to the tribe, to be used and expended by them for such purposes as they may think proper, with no approbation of their Agent.

“Article V. It is further agreed that there shall be a fund amounting to thirty thousand dollars retained at each annual payment to the Sacs and Foxes, in the hands of the Agent appointed by the President for their tribe, to be expended by the chiefs, with the approbation of the Agents, for national and charitable purposes among their people; such as the support of their poor, burying their dead, employing physicians for the sick, procuring provisions for their people in cases of necessity, and such other purposes of general utility as the chiefs may think proper, and the Agent approve. And, if at any payment of the annuities of the tribe, a balance of the fund so retained from the preceding year shall remain unexpended only so much shall be retained in addition as will make up the sum of thirty thousand dollars.

“Article VIII. The Sacs and Foxes have caused the remains of their late distinguished chief Wa-pel-lo, to be buried at their Agency, near the grave of their late friend and agent, General Joseph M. Street, and have put into the hands of their Agent, the sum of one hundred dollars to procure a tombstone to be erected over the grave of General Street; and because they wish the graves of their friend and their chief to remain in the possession of the family of General Street, to whom they were indebted in his life time for many acts of kindness, they wish to give to his widow, Mrs. Eliza M. Street one section

of land to include the said graves, and the agency house and enclosures around and near it; and as the Agency house was built at the expense of the United States, the Sacs and Foxes agree to pay them the sum of one thousand dollars, the value of said building, assessed by gentlemen appointed by them, and Governor Chambers' commissioner on the part of the United States, to be deducted from the first annuity payable to them under the provisions of this treaty. And the United States agree to grant to the said Eliza M. Street by one or more patents, six hundred and forty acres of land in such legal subdivisions, as will include the said burial grounds, the Agency house and improvements around and near it, in good and convenient form, to be selected by the said E. M. Street, or her duly authorized agent."

Signed by Governor John Chambers, by Ke-o-kuk and twenty-one Sac leaders, and by Pow-a-shiek and twenty-one headmen of the Foxes.

The debts paid for the Indians amounted to over \$258,000, although some claims were scaled down one-third. On some of the goods the traders had charged a profit of nine hundred per cent! The sum of \$112,109.47 was allowed Pierre Choteau, Jr., & Company, of St. Louis, \$66,371.83 to G. W. and W. G. Ewing, of Indiana, \$52,332.78 to J. P. Eddy of Iowa, and \$10,411.80 to Edward Kilbourne of Lee county, Iowa.

#### THE SACS AND FOXES LEAVE IOWA.

The treaty at Agency City contained the promise of the Indians to vacate the eastern portion of their Iowa lands as early as May 1, 1843. They loved their homes, their rivers and their groves. They gave the promise reluctantly. They came near not giving it at all. They would have refused to do so if the United States had insisted permanently on their violating their agreement with Mrs. Street.

But the time from October 11th, 1842, to winter was short. The winter following was unusually severe, and they suffered greatly. Surely the Great Spirit must be offended or he would not destroy their food in air and in the groves, and leave them to perish with hunger. But why was he angry?

It must be because they had promised to leave the homes he had given them and were accounting his best gifts of little value. They repented and lamented. They offered sacrifices and sought the return of his favor. The "medicine man" instructed them that the most acceptable offering would be the sacrifice of a living dog. He was lashed with his back to a tree. A thong was passed about his neck and other parts of his body, leaving his legs free, and from each toe a medicine bag was hung, and thus he died, and his body wasted away. The greater the suffering, the more efficacious the sacrifice.

When spring came they withdrew from the land we occupy. Poweshiek lingered in Jasper county as near his old home as possible. The township in that county where he remained longest bears his name. There is an apparent myth from Jasper county that, on one occasion he was asked if he was disposed to be peaceable. He replied: "Heap braves can whip Captain Allen. (Captain Allen in command of fort at Des Moines.) Can drive away all settlers. But Great Father at Washington come and drive Poweshiek away." He

tarried also along the banks of the Des Moines and of Grand river in southern Iowa. He was slow to say farewell to Iowa. His band were preparing for war to resist compulsion to go, when his friends from the north called his attention to the utter impossibility of accomplishing anything by refusal to leave. He concluded that the "Great Father" at Washington would have the last word in such a contest, and the victorious one.

Keokuk and his band withdrew quietly to the land assigned them in north-eastern Kansas before October 11, 1845. Little of his old spirit was manifest, after the surrender of his Iowa lands. It is said that he became a confirmed inebriate and died of delirium tremens.

#### MUSQUAKIES (FOXES) RETURN TO IOWA.

Poweshiek left Iowa in 1847 and was said to have been conducted to Kansas by United States troops, and to have been burried there in an unknown grave. Poweshiek's band were discontented in Kansas, sick, and many died. They longed for Iowa and began to return two or three at a time, or more, as early as 1850. There was a general exodus of them in 1853.

So many were returning, seeking a new location here, that the whites advised them to go back. Their reply was: "Heap sick in Kansas; Indian no live there; Indian all die; Indian live long time on Iowa river; Indian live heap good in Iowa."

The early settlers in this county often speak of the Indians, some of the women were terrified by a single glimpse of them. They could imagine that they could feel their deadly hands feeling for their scalp locks, and their scalping knives quickly running around a circle on their heads, and their scalps quickly dripping from the Indian's bloody belt.

But the scalping never got beyond the imagination of the timid, unless the white man was the aggressor, and there was no case of that sort in this county. True, the Sioux came down from the north about this time looking for Musquakies to kill, and early settlers thought they were after white scalps and took refuge in the strongest house in the settlement until the invaders gave up the hunt for Musquakies and were quietly moving north of the Iowa river.

Nevertheless, there was a real ground for a scare, for one Sam Davidson in Marshall county, then a graceless scamp, (whatever he might have been where no Indian was concerned), visited a camp of Musquakies when they were absent and destroyed corn and camp belongings. When the Indians returned the whites were held responsible for the outrage and innocent parties suffered for the crime. There was real danger there and in adjoining counties although the trouble was adjusted before much loss was suffered by the whites.

And that Indian rule of holding every white man responsible for a crime committed by a white man against an Indian is not very different from the law among white men when England held a locality responsible for a crime by one of their citizens, or when the United States held all Spain responsible for blowing up the Maine, when possibly one Spaniard was guilty, or possibly no Spaniard to all.

The first who crossed the Missouri into Iowa were possibly sent back, but, in 1853, a general movement was resolved upon. Their diplomacy was artful. They visited the Iowa river, lingered near it, made friends of the leading men near there, and subjected their tribesmen to rigid discipline to prevent pilfering and every annoyance. In 1856 the Iowa legislature made their residence here legal, and requested the general government to pay them their annuities in Iowa. In 1857 they sent out a committee of five of their best men to choose a spot for their permanent home. That committee selected their present location just above Tama, on the Iowa river, one eminently satisfactory to the Indians. They purchased eighty acres and paid \$1,000 for it. Since then they have made purchase after purchase until the Musquakies now own over 3,000 acres and are planning to buy more. They have no reservation. They own their land by deeds as the whites about them hold theirs, except that their deeds are given to all the Musquakies in common and not held individually.

The government sought to induce or compel them to go back by refusing to pay them their annuities in Iowa. In 1867, however, the United States recognized their residence in Iowa and began to pay them their annuities here, and have continued to do so.

#### THE SACS AND FOXES IN 1911.

The Sacs and Foxes are now living in three groups substantially, but there is no group of pure bloods. Other tribes are mingled with them by those who chose to join them, or by mixed bloods among them.

##### I. THE SAC AND FOX INDIANS OF THE MISSISSIPPI IN OKLAHOMA.

This branch of the Sacs and Foxes consists very largely of those Sacs who accepted Keokuk as their leader during the Black Hawk war and while removing from central Iowa. They now occupy central Oklahoma, six miles from St. Louis & San Francisco railroad and nine miles from the Santa Fe railroad. "A Sac and Fox man does not take life seriously until he is about twenty-five years of age," says their superintendent. "He theorizes well concerning life but fails to perform. They have few cattle or hogs, cannot take care of them, and maintain their dances and some forms of their worship. They do something at farming, especially those who have houses, and work a part of their allotments."

##### II. THE MUSQUAKIES IN 1911.

The Musquakies now (1911) number 356 in Tama county, Iowa. When the writer visited them in the spring (1911) several teams were engaged in plowing and some were hauling lumber. Most men and boys were "resting." Poweshiek, who claimed to be the grandson of the famous Poweshiek, was driving a fair sized span of horses, and lived in a small wooden house, kept apparently in fair condition by his buxom wife, of somewhat civilized taste. Their son is a house painter and has worked at that business for the whites around

them. The father spoke fair English on everyday topics, and he was plump enough and strong enough for a chief, although not so heavy as his grandfather was said to be. The few moments' conversation gave me a better impression than I had expected.

They have several cheap wooden—perhaps we may say frame—houses and more wickiups. Some of them apparently would keep one warm in winter.

Their desire to "kill Sioux" seems less than Chief Poweshiek cherished, but their disregard for learning is about equal to his.

The Presbyterians support a woman among them who goes from wickiup to wickiup to teach the women domestic arts and the Bible. She is said to be useful. Her method is certainly very excellent. It seems reasonable to attribute much of their improvement in housekeeping to her instruction and her methods.

The government supports a school on the Indian lands and some pupils make fair progress. Their greatest barrier to success is their irregularity and their general indifference to learning even when in school.

C. A. Dean and wife began their school on the Indian land (it is not a reservation), about three years ago. His first pupils were brought into his school-room by force and won over to choose (or to be willing) to come by such arts as attract an Indian child. Fifteen were enrolled in May and ten were in attendance when we were there. While all are so indifferent, only some half dozen families oppose the instruction openly, although none, possibly, would attend if they were sure of receiving their annuities if they did not go.

The Indian school at Toledo has a better building, better appliances and has a good number from other tribes, even Sioux children, and neither seems thirsty for the other's blood. The Musquakies return to their homes on Friday night and back again on Monday morning. A lady with us gave some of the children there a little candy. One of the kidlets ran away, quickly returning with a bouquet for her. We wondered how many white children would think of such an act of politeness! Their teachers deserve honor.

But as we write the word comes that the Toledo school property is abandoned because so few Musquakies can be induced to go so far from home to school. It is said that a new school building will be erected on or near their lands.

The men have adopted the dress of the whites more nearly than the women. They are imitating the whites more or less in personal habits. They use plows, drags, wagons, and one has just given "a bunch of horses for an automobile." He is Joseph Tesson, the interpreter for the Musquakies.

### III. THE SACS AND FOXES OF THE MISSOURI.

This band had been in the habit of wintering in or near St. Louis in the early part of the nineteenth century. There were only about one hundred of them who offended their tribesmen by unauthorized negotiations with the whites, and to have withdrawn from them and received a reservation in Kansas on the Missouri in 1837. Since then they have borne the name of "Sacs and Foxes of the Missouri," and have rarely had any noticeable intercourse with those of the

Mississippi. They have also maintained a nearer approach to civilization than the other Sacs and Foxes. The Indian Bureau reports them as well advanced.

Their reservation is now broken up by allotment to individuals, who usually represent families. They now number about eighty-six mingled with the citizens of their locality in northeastern Kansas.

#### POWESHIEK COUNTY FOR THE WHITES, 1843.

White men began to be at home in Poweshiek county in 1843. They began at once picking up the best claims after the Indians began to withdraw from the eastern side of their reservation according to the treaty of 1842. No permanent settler reached this county until 1843 and then some came here through Johnson county, or up the Mississippi and the Des Moines through Mahaska county, and settled in the groves along the Skunk river and its tributaries. Several came early in the year, located in union township, on some of its most delightful spots and soon withdrew.

Ogden and wife were the only whites in the county in the winter of 1843-4, and four more families the next winter. There were still more here in 1845-6, and materially more the next year when the state was organized, and the number arose to about 400 in 1848, when the county was organized.









POWESHIEK.  
An Iowa (Fog) Indian Chief from whom one of our counties was named.

POWESHIEK

## CHAPTER II. IOWA.

ORIGIN OF THE NAME "IOWA"—LIEUTENANT ALBERT M. LEA—EARLY LEGISLATION  
—THE DRED SCOTT DECISION—THE TERRITORIAL LEGISLATURE SMILES—STATE  
IS ADMITTED INTO THE UNION—SETTLERS ENTER POWESHIEK—THE FIRST TO  
COME—INDIAN TRADERS AND AGENTS.

(It will be important to bear in mind that we shall use geographical terms, as we have already done, to denote localities by their present names, even though the name was not so used at the time referred to.)

We have noticed the Indians in their relations with the whites in Iowa, until with the exception of a few hundred, they were safely out of it. We will now consider the Iowa and the Poweshiek county of the whites, and the county more particularly.

### ORIGIN OF THE NAME "IOWA."

This question has often been discussed, and nowhere so much as in Iowa itself, and with many varying results. The word seems to have been of Sioux or Dakota origin. The early French writers often spoke of the "Ayonas" as a tribe in the Mississippi valley. The Spaniards met the "Ajones," giving to "j" the sound of "y." The "Explorations of Lewis and Clarke" say that they passed a place on the west bank of the Missouri, where the "Ayonway" once lived, and from which they emigrated to Des Moines.

Hon. T. S. Parvin, secretary of the first territorial governor of Iowa, tells us that a tribe of Saxs and Foxes were seeking a home on the west side of the Mississippi, and that, as they reached the summit of the bluffs at the mouth of the Iowa river, they exclaimed "Iowa! Iowa!" that is "Beautiful! Beautiful!" as they looked out over the landscape which appeared to view.

We need inquire no further concerning the Indian use of the name or its meaning. "Beautiful, beautiful Iowa," is good, good enough for the Indians, good enough for white Americans.

### A PART OF WISCONSIN FIRST CALLED "IOWA."

Iowa was first used as the name of American territory by the legislative council of Michigan territory, October 9, 1829. It was made the name of a

county in what is now Wisconsin, and was to take effect, January 1, 1830. The paragraph of the law was as follows:

*"Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan, That from and after the first day of January next ensuing all that part of the county of Crawford, to which the Indian title has been extinguished, and embraced within the following boundaries, namely: beginning at the mouth of the Ouisconsin river, and following the course of the same, so as to include all the islands in said river, to the portage between the said Ouisconsin and the Fox river, thence east until it intersects the line between the counties of Brown and Crawford, as established by the proclamation of the governor of this territory, bearing date of the twenty-sixth day of October, one thousand, eight hundred and eighteen, thence south with said line to the northern boundary of Illinois, thence west with said boundary to the Mississippi river, thence up said river, with the boundary of this territory, to the place of beginning, shall form a county, to be called the county of Iowa."*

Thus the first "Iowa" created or reorganized by a legislature on this continent was no part of our "Iowa" today.

#### THE IOWA DISTRICT.

The word "Iowa" so far as known, was used in 1836 in a small volume published in Philadelphia, with the following title:

"Notes on Wisconsin Territory.

The Iowa District,

or

Black Hawk Purchase,

By

Lieutenant Albert M. Lea,

With Accurate Map of the District."

In that volume Lieutenant Lea wrote: "The Iowa district lies between 40° 20' and 40° 30' north latitude, and 18° 10' and 15° 15' west from Washington. It is bounded by the Neutral Grounds between the Sauk and Sioux Indians on the north; by the lands of the Sauks and the Foxes on the west; by Missouri on the south; and the Mississippi on the east. It is one hundred and ninety miles in length, fifty miles wide near each end and forty miles wide near the middle, opposite Rock Island. From the extent and beauty of the Iowa river which runs centrally through it and gives character to most of it, the name of that river being both euphonious and appropriate, has been given to the District itself. In every part of the District beautiful rivers and creeks are found.

"The character of the population settling in this beautiful country is such as is rarely found in our new territories. With very few exceptions there is not a more orderly, industrious, energetic population west of the Alleghenies than is found in this Iowa District. For intelligence they are not surpassed as a body, by any equal number of citizens of any country of the world."

Thus early, when the white population of what is now the entire state was only 10,000, and only three years after the United States dragoons had driven

those who attempted to build their cabins west of the Mississippi back again, and burned down their buildings, did men who visited Iowa prairies begin to eulogize the beauty of the region and the character of its population.

We wonder that Lea did not say that the intelligence of the early settlers of that region was foreshadowed by the rare good sense even of the horses that bore the explorers through it, for he tells us his horse became very lame on the journey. He threw the lame animal, cut out the fistula in the foot, carefully wrapped it up, and that the next morning the appreciative invalid appeared at his tent, and, although unusually restless about being handled, stretched out the wounded foot to him to give it a new treatment. (It is a pity that horses cannot write and talk.)

Lea left names for different objects and places along his route, also. Nicollet, a Minnesota and a Mississippi explorer, and an esteemed historian and chartist of the regions he had visited, invited Lea to dinner in Washington. They sat in the room where Nicollet was making a map of the Upper Mississippi and some of its tributaries. Lea's observations of the Upper Des Moines were interesting, and especially so as to the scenery about a lake which Lea had called "Chapeau," on account of its resemblance to a cap. That charmed Frenchman inquired:

"What do you call 'em?"

Lea answered, "From its shape I called it Lake Chapeau."

Nicollet responded with the gush of a modern Gaul as he darted to the map and wrote the name which he chose, saying, "Zat ees not de name; ees Lake Albert Lea," and "Albert Lea" it has remained.

This intimacy between Nicollet and Lea enables Nicollet to speak with authority when he says that Lea published a map and a description of the country which he called the Iowa District,—a name both euphonious and appropriate, being derived from the Iowa river, the extent, beauty and importance of which were then for the first time made known to the public.

It was in 1838 that congress first used the name of Iowa for any Iowa territory by "an act to divide the territory of Wisconsin, and to establish the territory of Iowa." That act was approved June 12, 1838, and came in force July 3 following.

#### IOWA TERRITORY, 1838-1846.

The people who settled west of the Mississippi and north of Missouri desired to have their region erected into a territory, and the federal government granted their request to take effect from July 3, 1838. The most bitter opposition was made by John C. Calhoun, but the Iowa delegate managed to have him called out of the senate when the vote was to be taken. He feared to give Iowa power lest it should be opposed to slavery.

The new territory was made of all that part of the territory of Wisconsin which lay west of the Mississippi river and west of a line running due north from the sources of the Mississippi to the British territory. That new "Iowa" was afterwards divided into the state of Iowa, most of Minnesota and a smaller part of North and South Dakota, but it had already been subdivided into sixteen counties.

The legislative power of the territory was vested in the governor, who was appointed by the president of the United States, and in a council of thirteen and a house of representatives of twenty-six, chosen by the white male citizens.

The first governor was Robert Lucas, a native of Virginia, sent here from Ohio by President Van Buren. He came to a stormy governorship, nevertheless he was an ardent advocate of temperance, the suppression of gambling, early and radical action for education, and dared to assert himself when the occasion seemed to him to demand it.

The first council elected was as follows:

E. A. M. Swazy, born in Vermont.

J. Keith, born in Virginia.

A. Ingram, born in Pennsylvania.

Robert Ralston, born in Ohio.

C. Whittlesey, born in New York.

George Hepner, born in Kentucky.

Jesse B. Browne, born in Kentucky.

Jesse D. Payne, born in Tennessee.

L. B. Hughes, born in Virginia.

J. W. Parker, born in Vermont.

Stephen Hempstead, born in Connecticut.

Warner Lewis, born in Virginia.

J. M. Clark, born in New York.

#### HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

W. H. Wallace, Ohio.

William G. Coop, Virginia.

A. B. Porter, Kentucky.

Laurel Summers, Kentucky.

Jabez Burchard, Pennsylvania.

James Brierly, Ohio.

William Patterson, Virginia.

H. Taylor, Kentucky.

Harden Nowlin, Illinois.

Andrew Bankston, North Carolina.

Thomas Cox, Kentucky.

G. Swan, New York.

C. J. Price, North Carolina.

J. W. Grimes, New Hampshire.

George Temple, New Hampshire.

George H. Beeler, Virginia.

V. B. Delashmutt, Virginia.

Thomas Blair, Kentucky.

James Hall, Maryland.

Samuel Parker, Virginia.

G. S. Bailey, Kentucky.

Levi Thornton, Pennsylvania.

William L. Toole, Virginia.  
Robert G. Roberts, Pennsylvania.  
John Frierson, Ohio.  
S. C. Hastings, New York.

Of the members of these bodies eighteen came from north of Mason's and Dixon's line, and twenty-one from south of it. The youngest man of them was James W. Grimes, a native of New Hampshire, a lawyer from Burlington, twenty-two years old. The oldest man was A. Ingram, born in Pennsylvania, a farmer from Des Moines county, and sixty years old.

#### EARLY LEGISLATION.

"Many men of many minds?" Iowa showed at her first territorial election that a few men could be of many minds when she voted for three democrats, one whig and one "non-committal" for delegate to congress, when her democratic votes numbered 4,499, her whig 913, and the man who didn't know what to call himself polled thirty lonely ballots.

The governor took high ground in favor of public schools. Gideon S. Bailey sought to authorize the Hawkeyes to levy taxes to support them by favoring a law for accepting good merchantable property for them if the taxpayer was out of cash for their support. Some have thought that Bailey, a Tennessean, was trying to attract the Yankees to Iowa by that device, but Hon. Henry C. Caldwell, an intimate friend of Bailey's insists that he was just such a radical supporter of education. While he may have desired to attract New Englanders he seems to have desired sincerely to encourage the schools. S. C. Hastings and others deserve special mention, also.

That first legislature did not feel happy with that first governor, and the governor's secretary usurped some of the governor's authority. The governor was famous for his vetoes, and the legislature became famous for trying to have him removed, and altogether they added to their fame by forbidding any free negro to settle in the territory without giving a bond of \$500 for good behaviour, and that he would not become a public charge. Any free negro who should violate that law was liable to be hired out for six months to the highest bidder, and any citizen who gave a free negro, who had given no such guaranty, either the scraps from his table or a sleep on his haymow, was liable to a fine of \$100.

But Iowa's supreme court gave another glimpse of her thought at nearly the same hour when its legislature was enacting that law.

#### DRED SCOTT DECISION REVERSED IN ADVANCE.

One Ralph, a negro, was a slave in Missouri, in 1834. He and his owner then agreed that on making certain payments he should be free, and he was permitted to come to Dubuque to earn the purchase money. He failed to earn the money and was seized by slave-catchers to be delivered up to his master. The case reached the supreme court, the first one that came before it during the administration of Governor Lucas, the first during the territorial government. That court consisted of three democrats, Hon. Charles Mason, chief justice,

and Hons. Thomas S. Wilson and Joseph Williams, associates. They decided that Ralph's coming into a free state by the master's consent emancipated him, and that thereafter he could not exercise any rights of ownership over him in this state.

That Iowa decision for freedom to Ralph was given eighteen years before the United States supreme court gave its decision for slavery to Dred Scott in a similar case.

#### THE LEGISLATURE SMILES.

Perhaps that first legislature was inferior to some held in Iowa, at any rate it seems that one of its members paid no attention to the business in hand. When about to take a vote he would call out, "Is Cedar in that 'ere bill? If so, I vote for it." At last a wag drew up a bill. The peripatetic member stopped his walk long enough to ask the usual question. "Yes," was the prompt answer, and "aye" was "Cedar's" vote. The roar of laughter that followed aroused "Cedar" to ask what it was. It was to permit Cedar to be represented no longer in that body. "Cedar" saw the point and begged for a reconsideration, to the amusement of the solons until a reconsideration was carried.

"Uncle Sam is a cow" said one of the members, and they did the milking so completely, it is said, as to exhaust the congressional appropriation, nevertheless, there were embryo governors like Grimes and Hempstead in that first legislature, and youth waiting for judgeships and other high offices in later years.

#### THE STATE IS ORGANIZED.

The agitation for statehood had begun before the territory of Iowa was three years old. Indeed, Governor Chambers in his first message to the territorial legislature in 1841 called attention to the fact that the people had already voted down, by a strong majority, the proposition to organize the state of Iowa. Although every county then voted against the proposition he thought the time had come when it would be well to try it again. The legislature accepted the suggestion. The people voted for a convention for a state constitution by a vote of 6,719 to 3,974 against it. The boundaries of the state as proposed by the convention were very nearly those of the state at present, and about seventeen counties were taken from southeast Minnesota. Banks were forbidden, stockholders were made liable for corporation debts, and private property could not be taken for public use without the owner's consent, i. e., no money consideration could take the Chicago and Rock Island over a rod of land if the owner should object.

The boundaries proposed for the new state especially aroused the people under the active leadership of three young democrats, Enoch W. Eastman, T. S. Parvin and Frederick D. Mills. They were disgusted with the idea of running the western boundary line along the west side of Calhoun county and within forty miles of Des Moines. Two older democrats joined them. They made things hum. They influenced enough democrats to join the whigs against the constitution to defend it at the polls by 996 votes.



A new legislature met at Iowa City, May 5, 1845. The democrats were again strongly in the majority. The constitution that had just been defeated was modified and sweetened somewhat. It was carried through the legislature, but Governor Chambers vetoed it promptly. It went back to the legislature and was carried by a two-thirds vote in each house over the veto. (The legislature passed an act, also, of special interest to married women. It provided that they might own and control real estate and not be liable for the debts of their husbands.)

Provision was also made for a constitutional convention on the first Monday in May, 1846, to frame a constitution and to submit it to the people. The convention met and made the boundaries of the state as they now are, for which the state is specially grateful, but the prohibition of banks caused strong opposition, though a careful student of the time must admit that never were there so many good reasons for it as about that time. The state soon felt the strongest objection to it when it was flooded with currency which it could not control.

The people accepted that constitution at an election held August 3, 1846, by a small majority, 9,492 for it and 9,036 against it.

Governor James Clarke called for a state election in September, and as usual the democrats elected their candidates, Ansel Briggs, of Jackson county, as governor, E. Cutler, Jr., of Van Buren, Joseph T. Fales, of Linn, auditor of state, and Morgan Reno, of Johnson, although by the unusually small majority, 247.

Augustus Caesar Dodge, the Iowa delegate, presented the Iowa constitution to the national house of representatives for their action, December 15, 1846. It was referred to the committee on territories, and two days later Stephen A. Douglas reported a bill for the admission of the state into the Union. On the 21st the house passed the bill and sent it to the senate. There it was referred to the judiciary committee as usual in such cases, and was acted upon on the 24th, and sent to the president, his signature was affixed to it on the 28th and Iowa became the twenty-ninth state in the Union.

After the constitution reached congress the work of admission was quickly done, and Douglas made the democrats of Iowa his perpetual friends, as was shown at the election of 1860.

Iowa closed 1846 with gratitude for statehood, and also for the gift of every sixteenth section in each township granted her by congress for the support of her schools.

#### ELECTION OF APRIL, 1847.

The vote then was strongly against the sale of intoxicating drinks, only two counties voting for it.

There were two candidates then for superintendent of public instruction,— Judge Charles Mason, the late popular surpeme judge, and James Harlan, little known before but not afterwards. Judge Mason made no effort to obtain votes, he was so well known and so popular that no necessity for an effort was apparent. Of what use was a long and approved public service to any man if a man like Judge Mason must enter the field against a young stranger in the

state like James Harlan, a mere school teacher? Mason did nothing. Harlan was active, a good speaker, well educated, captivating. He carried off 8,038 votes, but Mason moved solemnly along with 7,625.

The secretary of state refused to issue a certificate of election to either, but Harlan discharged the duties of the office until the next legislature met and adjourned, when Mason stepped down and out.

What is now Poweshiek county was deemed a part of Keokuk county from 1837 to 1840, then on to February 17, 1843, its boundaries were defined and it was attached to Iowa county for about one year, when, on February 5, 1844, it was made a precinct of Mahaska and remained so until April 3, 1848, and its name was changed from the Poweshiek precinct of Mahaska to Poweshiek county.

#### THE TERRITORY OF POWESHIEK COUNTY.

The territory of what is now Poweshiek county has been lying through millenniums in the bosom of what is one of the best states of the best nation of this good old world. It has no mountains to furnish variety of surface and but a little bit of a river to give Izaak Walton the sport they love so well, or to supply savages with the luxuries they enjoy, and yet it is said that some of the old time fish have disappeared from our Skunk river. The county has not been conspicuous in history, either ancient or modern. Peruvian builders, central American artists and Mexican kings left no indications here of their skill or power, if any were ever here. There were no cliff dwellers, for there were no cliffs, and no mound builders that were noteworthy, if there were any at all.

We have just a plain, rich soil, long uncultivated and unknown, waiting for the white men to bring its wealth to the surface and to enjoy it in civilized society.

#### IOWA DISAPPOINTING!!

Indian lands are very tempting to whites, and always have been. They have ever looked on their reservations, and, in imagination, have seen their acres bearing golden, literally "golden," harvests under the care of the pale face. They have been eager to possess them, and been clamorous at the doors of congress that such rich lands shall be opened to them. Now as the Indian lands have shrivelled, and Indian territory shrunk away into unproductive regions, the papers tell of the bonanzas awaiting the white man when a reservation is opened. The whites rush in, choose their lands, and sometimes now fail to "prove up." Their new find was not what they expected.

Thus the Black Hawk Purchase was welcomed. Thus white men rushed over the Mississippi before they had any right there, to be driven out by the dragoons, and to have their cabins burned down by United States army officers who were waiting only a few years to be supported for congress, or for the presidency of those who were too previous in getting into Iowa. Scores of prairie schooners lined Illinois roads and dropped down on Iowa homesteads, and held them as long as possible for the next generation. But even then masses of them were disappointed, greatly disappointed. They "broke up" their lands, settled down the sod, shook with the ague, burned with the fever, looked ghostly,

wished they were back in Kentucky or in Ohio, anywhere except in the grip of that patience-trying disease, the western ague.

But health returns. Their farm is a treasure; to work it is a luxury. Neighbors arrive; schools grow; society is agreeable. All in all, the settler is disappointed. The present is better than he expected; the future is richer in promise. And such, in the end, is their great disappointment, greatly for the better, when they come into Iowa.

#### CITIZENS ENTER POWESHIEK.

When the musket fired at Iowa City announced that the land was open to the whites between what is now the vicinity of Homestead and near Metz on the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific, without fear of expulsion by United States dragoons, other states north and south carried the news to the limits of the Sac and Fox reservation. It was the midnight of April 30 and May 1, 1843, and along that line men rushed across it carrying stakes with which they marked out the land they desired. That inpour of men was satisfied with the good land of Iowa county, unless we accept as true the report that cousins of Reuben B. Ogden were the first to reach Union Prairie, or the first to leave it. We cannot believe that they wandered so far from the eastern line of the late Indian territory on that first night, or even in several days. Good as that land is near what we used to call Forest Home, there are many farms just as rich and beautiful as is the land which the pioneers of Poweshiek county called their "Home," their "Forest Home," which men must cross in order to reach that place. We can believe that those young men, however, did precede Mr. Ogden on Union Prairie and that they abandoned their claim before Mr. Ogden arrived there from Morgan county, Illinois, in the fall of 1843, and still earlier from Kentucky.

It was in the fall of 1843 also that Henry Snook left his home in Iowa City to follow the dragoons' trail westward into the newly opened region beyond Homestead. At the junction of the Big and the Little Bear creeks the land pleased him. There he staked out a claim and returned to his family at Iowa City, innocent of all knowledge of any one else in what is now the county of Poweshiek.

Mr. Snook was a Franco-German, born in Maryland, in 1795, and had married Susan Coon, of German descent, in 1821, in Virginia. The winter of 1843-4 was over. Mr. Snook returned to this county in 1844, broke some prairie and built his cabin, then spent another winter at Iowa City. In the spring of 1845 he returned to his cabin with his family, consisting of wife and eight children.

#### POWESHIEK PRECINCT.

When the county came completely into the hands of the whites by the treaty of 1842, its first name was the Poweshiek Precinct of Mahaska County, as Mahaska was settled earlier and more fully at an earlier day. Oskaloosa was our first postoffice, and the mills of Mahaska ground for us before we had

a mill of our own, and many of the early settlers came to us through that county from along the Ohio river.

This precinct was twenty-four miles square, and about one-eighth of it was in grove, extending over the southwest quarter and half way from the middle of the south across well toward the middle of the west side of the county, with a fine grove east of what is now Brooklyn, and scattering islets of timber elsewhere. The Curlin brothers, William and Thomas, came from Illinois into what is now Union township somewhat early in 1843, built their log cabin and broke up land and left in the fall. Rhioneer Hoyt, now a resident of Grinnell, then a boy of ten years, came in 1844, and distinctly remembers that two other men built cabins in Union in 1843 and left before 1844. Then Richard B. Ogden, a native of the south, who is said to have been the first permanent settler on Union Prairie, was the fifth and not the first man to locate here and to remain. Nevertheless, he was the first to stick in the south part of the county.

The Curlin boys were relatives of Ogden's and he, with his wife, took possession of their vacant cabin in the fall of 1843. Another man, Henry Snook, on a tour of exploration, left Johnson county about the time that Ogden entered this county. The land on Bear creek pleased him so well that he decided to locate in Warren township. It was a considerable time before either Ogden or Snook knew of the existence of the other, much less that he was so near. The southern group increased much more rapidly than the northern.

#### INDIAN TRADERS AND AGENTS.

Sixty years ago, more or less, these traders and these agents, in general, were expected to acquire wealth in a few years. If they did not, they disappointed the public. When an agent sought the good of his wards, and when a trader stimulated them to become civilized, he was believed to neglect his opportunities in a way altogether exceptional. General Street went among the Winnebagoes in Wisconsin in 1827, and did his best to inspire them to give up hunting and become farmers, to abandon whisky and become workful temperance men. The traders did their worst to thwart his efforts at every turn, with the Indians and with the president. Jackson said: "I know he is a whig, but he is a good man, and he will be an Indian agent as long as I am president." He began that service as stated, and held the office till he died in 1840. The traders were more successful with the Indians. Their condition today may be the fruit of their efforts sixty years ago. A branch of them is in Nebraska, and it will be hard to find a more worthless company anywhere. They are said to be sots so far as they can make themselves by patronizing Sioux City saloons. The agent today seems to earn his money as General Street did with but little good result. The whites have long been their corrupters, and ruin to them.

Their traders were thieves, many of them at least, in the time of Street, as they were among the Foxes when he went to Agency City. Their friends which became known when settlements were made with the traders at Agency City, have been referred to. They aroused the furious indignation of Gov-

ernor Chambers when he received a letter from one whose account had been cut down about a quarter, and he was complaining of "irregular traders." He replied: "If the vengeance of Heaven is ever inflicted upon man in this life, it seems to me we must yet see some signal evidence of it among these 'regular traders.'"

General Street had the same opinion of the traders as a group. He wrote to the commissioner of Indian affairs concerning the treaty of 1832 made after the Black Hawk war:

"At the mention of annuities, which in most of our Indian treaties are specially stipulated to be paid in specie, every heart that feels for the fading remnant of a once numerous race, would do well to pause and consider the cruelty of such a system of abominations directly tending to the destruction and ultimate extermination of the Indians. The present system of acquiring Indian lands is horrible in its results, revolting to every sense of justice and humanity towards poor, ignorant, dependent savages, in the hands of cunning, wily, unprincipled, and unfeeling traders. The Indian land is purchased, the hunting ground is circumscribed, and thousands are stipulated to be paid annually to the Indians, not in any way calculated to improve their condition, and lead them to provide for themselves by learning to cultivate the soil, but in specie. Does no member in congress in legislating for these defrauding creatures wish to know the reason for this strange demand? It is the trader acting by his whisky on the unsuspecting mind of the poor, ignorant savage. And will such a government as ours, aspiring to the highest character among the governments of the world for liberality and justice to all nations, permit such an abominable system of fraud, involving certain ruin to the Indians, to exist under the sanction of their treaties with the Indians?"

Again and again Street's complaint of the "abominable system of fraud" for the benefit of "cunning, wily, unprincipled traders" aroused bitter opposition and attacks. Again and again his personal intimacy with the president saved him from summary removal. True, we must limit their hunting grounds. Lands intended to be the home of thousands must not be reserved for tens. But the difference ought to have been put into the support of farmers among the Indians, and of schools, teaching how to raise corn and to keep accounts. But, no. "In specie" the Indians can pay for whiskey, watered whiskey, and for gewgaws at a profit of thousand per cent.

Many an honest Indian agent has been obliged to choose between being enriched by money stolen from the Indians or being impoverished and slandered by the attacks of white thieves and liars among them. It has been said that when Rome was most corrupt her officers in the provinces needed to have three salaries, one to repay the money spent in getting the office, one to keep, and a third as a means of defense against suits for frauds while in office. Two fair incomes would have been sufficient for the average Indian trader, one to retain, and another for bribes or for defense, although he was rarely obliged to defend himself in court.



## CHAPTER III.

### PIONEERING.

MEN OF BRAWN AND STOUT HEARTS—NEIGHBORS WERE RED MEN—THE PIONEER WOMEN—CLAIM ASSOCIATIONS—PRAIRIES—MORMON EXODUS THROUGH IOWA—CRIMINALS AND THEIR CRIMES—SNAKES.

If men lived in this county before 1843 when the Indians abandoned it for a point farther west, and when the whites had a right to settle here, they were dishonest with the Indians and with the government. But those who came from Tennessee, Kentucky, Ohio and Illinois were not inferior in character to those who were pioneers in any neighboring state. They came with an honorable purpose, and that purpose was to provide homes for themselves in good society. They brought their guns and they used them, and their bullets furnished them meat and a large part of the men's clothing for a time, but they wasted little time in shooting matches and none at all in shooting one another, or in killing Indians. History and tradition are silent as to contests like those of the "Clary boys" as they welcomed Lincoln to their company, or the contest which left a man's eye hanging on his cheek when it was over. "The best man" in a community was not the one whose fist was the terror of the neighborhood, or the rowdy who could live with the least amount of work. The answer to my inquiry, "What kind of a man was Ogdén?"—the first permanent settler in the south part of the county, may suggest a key to the common thought among the pioneers. The answer was: "He was a great man. He split five hundred rails one Christmas day."

Such men take pride in doing something useful. The children of such have a right to be proud of the ambitions of their ancestry. Perhaps the children of those pioneers lived on a dirt floor as Lincoln did. It is probable that some of them were not ashamed to have earned the title given to Clay, "the mill boy of the slashes." The Iowa boys rode as far to mill as did that Virginia youth, on a horse as valueless, and used a fiddle as scraggy as he did.

We have seen the pioneers' cabins and slept in their beds, eaten at their tables when they gave us the best they had in the house, and talked with their children about their plans for the tomorrow of manhood. We have seen their

eye gleam with purpose and glisten with hope, and then, after a few years of effort and of success, we have seen their achievements surpass their highest expectations.

The pioneers themselves have enjoyed work and its rewards. They have cared little for the pleasures of idleness and less for the rough and tumble sports that absorb some men.

The pioneers for several years after the first came into the locality, wore their buckskin clothes and coon skin caps, drove their oxen and horses and fattened their long nosed hogs in their groves and haggled down their corn, but the years revealed a better way.

F. A. Kilburn was the herald of a new civilization in the south part of the county. His huge teams took the pork and grain to railroad centers and left more money behind him than the people had been accustomed to, and brought back clothing ready made and more satisfactory than any the women could make or the men had worn. The products of the farm went readily for cash, when taken to market, and the cash would buy necessities for house and farm as the pioneers desired, and buyer and seller became more independent and both were more comfortable.

The newcomers began to bring more money in their pockets and to scatter more among those who had preceded them. They built better houses than they found here, and when the log cabins of the earlier day faded out, frame houses of some pretensions succeeded them. The prairie dwellers made improvements on their farms of necessity and had no thought of log houses or barns, or rail fences—they cost too much, too much lumber.

Schools improved and were appreciated more and more. Teachers multiplied and the aspiration to be ready to teach stimulated to better scholarship in the schools.

Families came from larger towns and cities who had luxuriated in wealth and more cultivated communities. They brought other conveniences and luxuries unknown on the frontier, and he who brought materials or methods that made life more comfortable was a benefactor to the community. He who caused a single child to admire sincerely a Socrates or a Cornelia, to rise out of an unaspiring environment into an atmosphere of moral ozone, to avoid the low aims of a Governor Berkeley for the sterling manliness of William Penn, has pointed the way to a better tomorrow.

The pioneers of our county had time for some amusements in the midst of graver matters. Their "parties" were not numerous and the youth went far to attend them. They seem to have been more sober affairs than in some counties where they were too often obliged to walk by twos before they dispersed. An occasional dance enlivened the years and added to the pleasant memories of age. It seems just to other counties to say that the young people of none of them had gatherings more worthy of manly life or more indicative of a purpose to do their part in it. Amusements did not waste their days or nights, or exclude serious purpose or serious work.

This review increases our respect for the young people of that day who became the men and women of our county's larger growth.



## NEIGHBORS WERE RED MEN.

From Brooklyn Mrs. Mary Capehart writes very interestingly of the early days, as follows:

We first came from Illinois in a covered wagon and settled in Iowa. This country was timberland and our nearest neighbors were six miles away. We had plenty of wild game, such as turkey, deer, prairie chicken and quail. Our home was a log house and the chimney was made of sticks, laid across each other, like a cattle pen, while the outside and inside of it was covered with mud. The fire place served as a stove. The furniture was as primitive as the house and did not consist of many pieces.

Flour was scarce until we were able to raise our own wheat. It took us a week to go to the mill and another week to return home, so you can see two weeks were consumed by us in having our grain ground. When we were out of bread we would often put a half bushel of wheat, or corn, in a big block of wood hollowed out, and with the well sweep, mash the grain.

Our neighbors were red men. Their clothing consisted of red blankets, leggings and moccasins. These red men were great people to beg for something to eat or wear.

## THE WOMEN.

We shall scarcely do justice to the west and to Poweshiek county unless we devote a chapter to our women.

Iowa has been the theater of immense changes in the general estimate of woman. The savage has been here with his love and practice of war, and his war estimate of the woman at his side. The one who could pursue the enemy by day and by night, over mountain and plain, through forests and rivers, and, when he was found, could strike the deadliest blow, was of the greatest value to a warring tribe. The strongest is their most heroic. So long as their Great Spirit wanted them to live "to kill Sioux," so long was one's power to kill his greatest *vir-tue*.

Women then were their beasts of burden, their "workingmen," respected as carriers, and builders of their wigwags, and cultivators of their corn. True, one might win higher honor now and then by asserting herself in battle or by the use of the tomahawk in settling a domestic question. Rantchewaime, the wise, and beautiful wife of Mahaska, tried that experiment once most successfully when her brave lord was on his way to Washington. As he was getting his supper he felt a blow on his back. On looking up he met the blazing eye of Rantchewaime as she stood near him with her threatening tomahawk, and asking him: "Am I not your wife? Am I not going with you to see the Great Father?" Discretion then was the better part of valor. He replied: "You are my wife. A brave man loves a beautiful woman. You are going with me to the Great House." The tomahawk won her case. She could wield it as well as a man!

The first whites to build their cabins in Iowa did not come from the dill-tante of the cities, or from the soft handed of Princeton College. They came

from the rugged frontier families of both sides of the Ohio, or from those scattered among the deer and catamounts of other states. They came on foot or with the strong, heavy wagons of commerce and not of luxury. The women were as rugged as the men. They could walk with the men on their journey and work with them at its end to build the cabin and open the farm. They shared in every improvement, and were as happy as the men in every step of progress. They loved their husbands as faithfully as Mrs. Garfield, and accounted their children their "jewels" as proudly as the Roman Cornelia. She did her best for them even though they were clothed in buckskin and slept on leaves.

Railroads came nearer. They reached the county in 1862. They bore away the products of the farm at good prices. They brought clothes from the east at prices that could be paid by the pioneer. The luxuries of yesterday became the necessities of today in houses, furniture, clothing, and carriages. Schools improved, papers multiplied, bookcases ornamented houses, and the latest novel and the best history and the freshest science appeared on their shelves in monthly magazines or in new books.

In villages social, literary and historical clubs were formed, and gatherings, which old bachelors called "groups of gossiping women" met monthly or weekly to read George Eliot together, or to discuss current events, or to inquire what could be done to benefit some one at home or abroad.

When a German professor in Harvard met a young German, a short time ago, who had recently arrived in America, he inquired whether the newcomer kept a diary of noteworthy things here. It was found that he was keeping a debit and credit account with America. On the credit side he placed parlor cars, oysters, shoes, Niagara, autumn leaves, the city of Boston, ice cream, the Atlantic Monthly, etc. On the debit side he had written, politicians, boarding houses, servants, spring weather, street cleaning, pavements, sauces and more than one may possibly guess. Among things doubtful were newspapers, mince pies, millionaires, sleeping cars, furnaces, negroes, poets, New York city, etc. He classified families thus: The men doubtful, children debits, and women credits. None will object to his credits here, much as they may object to his estimate of men and children. But nothing excited the Professor's curiosity more than two things: (1st) the college girl with her diploma, and (2d) buildings twenty-four stories high. It is reported that La Place once said that there were only two women in the world who could understand his mathematical writings, viz, Miss Mary Fairfax and Mrs. Mary Somerville. It turned out that his "Miss" Fairfax and his "Mrs." was only one after all. Now more than one woman in Iowa, more than one in our county, probably, can read La Place with pleasure.

The field of woman's activities has enlarged immensely in the nation and in the state during the last half or quarter of a century even. They have been crowding men out of clerkships and out of the schools mercilessly. They are swarming in stores and shops, in the offices of the lawyer, the physician, and the business man. The largest city of the interior of our nation has chosen a woman to take charge of her schools instead of any of her masculine com-

petitors who have already achieved eminent success in that sphere. Our Harvard professor from Germany, who we have already quoted, says:

"That very soon no male school teacher of good quality will survive is certain, but there is no reason to expect that it will stop there. We have already more than sixty per cent of girls among the upper high-school classes and this disproportion must increase. Must we not expect that in the same way in which the last thirty years have handed the teachers' profession over to the women, the next thirty years will put the ministry, the medical calling, and finally the bar, also, into her control."

When such opportunities are opening to women, and when they are highly educated, some are fearful that they will not marry. "It is not good for man to be alone"—or for woman either. Perhaps they will not marry into a class below themselves intellectually. It is probable, indeed, that such girls will not welcome an alliance with a manifest inferior. They love too well to think a husband is their superior, and "the best man in the world." The young men may be obliged to attain very nearly their level before marriage, but when she finds him she will accept his offer. "George Eliot," Marian Evans, is, certainly, partially a representative of her sex, and she snapped a law of God and of man by an alliance with George Henry Lewes when she was thirty-five, and showed her respect for marriage by taking a real husband after the death of Mr. Lewes.

But educated women will want to vote!

Some of them, but what then? They have not turned the world upside down in Colorado! There is no indication that they are about to do it, either. They go to the polls and vote for a woman as state superintendent of schools, and now and then for a woman legislator, but never for their share of woman lawmakers. They go home contented and their state superintendent goes into her office and the state is contented. Iowa women and the women of Poweshiek county look on, and are as well satisfied with the laws that the men make in Iowa as with those which the men and women make in Colorado. True, some here would like to vote, but if they should do so, they would want more room in legislative halls than the women of Colorado have yet secured!

The men of Iowa are proud of the women of Iowa, and the women of Poweshiek county are taking first places in our schools, pushing the men into the background in some of our offices like the county superintendency and the recorder's position. Some are among our best speakers and writers, and our oldest paper in politics is now edited by a woman. They are lecturers, public speakers, graceful and able writers, are dentists, physicians and pastors of churches.

The rule here applies to women as to men. Let them do what they can do best. Let neither men nor women try to speak in public if their audience cannot hear them. Let no one attempt to do anything for which neither nature nor training has fitted him. Poweshiek county throws the door wide open to them.

#### CLAIM ASSOCIATIONS.

Some men came to a land sale as to any other auction, assuming that any who chose might acquire title by bidding the required sum on the land which

was offered for sale. They soon found that men living on the land had a right to it, superior to any one else. If a bid was made by an "outsider" a few score of men gave the stranger such an invitation to surrender his bid that he complied very quickly. If not, he soon felt the grip of strong hands and has visions of an ugly rope, or of a man in a threatening stream. Unpleasant reports were made of such scenes. They reached the United States senate. John C. Calhoun, no friend of Iowa just then, heard them. He said in the United States senate, January 27, 1838, that if he was rightly informed, the Iowa country had already been seized on by a lawless body of armed men, who had parcelled out the whole region and had entered into written stipulations to stand by and protect each other—and who were actually exercising the right of ownership and sovereignty over it, permitting none to settle without their leave, and exacting more for the license to settle than the government does for the land itself.

If Calhoun had been so ill-informed on all subjects as he was in 1838 about Iowa he never could have been the great leader in the senate which he was before and after that date, or as when he came in collision with Daniel Webster and Henry Clay.

But evidently his opposition to Iowa as a territory or as a state was due less to what he had heard of their claim associations than to anxiety for the perpetuation of slavery. He well knew that Iowa was friendly to him in those days and not actively unfriendly to slavery. He knew, also, what some others did not seem to know, that is, that Iowa would eventually change its coat as to slavery.

Was Iowa fair as to intending settlers? Eminently so, so far as we can ascertain. As soon as the Indian title expired, the government permitted the whites to enter, to build cabins and make improvements, but gave no title until the land was surveyed, for until then land could not be properly described. Claims came in collision, the law gave no protection, would treat all as having no right. The settlers formed associations, made rules by which a settler could know what his neighbors deemed fair, and chose men by whom conflicting claims should be adjudicated.

These rules were so fair as to be adopted, usually, by the courts when the government created them. Those courts could have given the claim associations no higher compliment.

Poweshiek county had one of these associations early enough to revise their constitution in 1851. It was beginning to be an obscure memory when a son of one of the earliest settlers, Joseph Satchell, discovered the revision in a mass of old papers supposed to be utterly useless, and when they were laid aside for a bonfire by Mr. Muscott, a former county auditor.

It was fortunate for the county and its history that Joseph W. Satchell became county auditor, January 1, 1882, and fortunate, too, that two neighbors of Union township were at loggerheads at that time about a road laid out in 1850, and it was a third piece of good fortune that the auditor was specially interested in that road question. That interest suggested a search through those old papers before they were burned.

There he found what he was looking for, and more than that, the "Revised Constitution of the Old Claim Association," a paper of much wider concern. We now have the pleasure of putting that revision into type, with the proceedings of the meeting which adopted it.

## NAME AND OBJECT.

"1. The society shall be called the Poweshiek Protection Society, the object of which shall be to protect actual settlers, and those to whom they shall make a legal transfer of their claims.

"2. The officers of this society shall consist of one president, one vice president and one secretary, and a committee of seven.

"3. It shall be the duty of the president to preside at all meetings of the society.

"4. It shall be the duty of the president to call the committee together, upon the written request of five or more legal citizens.

"5. It shall be the duty of the vice president to preside at all meetings of the society, in the absence of the president.

"6. It shall be the duty of the secretary to keep a book, in which he shall keep a record of all the proceedings of the society.

"7. It shall be the duty of the committee to render a decision in all cases and their decision shall be final, in regard to claims brought before them.

"8. That it shall be the duty of the plaintiff in all cases to notify the committee.

"9. That every male citizen eighteen years of age, shall be entitled to hold a claim.

"10. That every widow, being the head of a family, shall be entitled to hold a claim.

"11. That the amount of said claim shall be determined by the statutes of the state of Iowa, now in force.

"12. That deeded land, shall in all cases, be included in said claim. Any person holding a claim, shall, in six months after making and registering said claim, do, or cause to be done, thirty dollars worth of labor on said claim.

"13. That actual occupancy, or thirty dollars worth of work shall be done within six months after making and registering said claim; and for each additional six months, thirty dollars worth of labor shall be done on said claim.

"14. That any person claiming the protection of this society shall, as soon as practicable, enter, or cause to be entered, said claim.

"15. That any person entering a lawful claim from another, shall, in all cases, render the aggrieved, full compensation for the claim and improvements, in cash, the committee being the judges.

"16. That any person failing to make restitution shall abide the decision of the committee.

"17. That the secretary of the former society shall deliver to the secretary of the Poweshiek Protection Society, the registry; and that there be a legal transfer of all claims by the secretary within thirty days hereafter.

"18. That the secretary and committee receive fifty cents per day each, for their services, to be paid by the losing party; and that the secretary receive ten cents for recording each claim.

"19. That all acts and parts of acts, heretofore in force, in Poweshiek county, in regard to claims, are hereby repealed.

"20. That this act take effect, and remain in full force, herein and after its passage.

Attest:

H. M. TAYLOR,  
*Secretary.*"

JOHN CASSADY,  
*President.*

This revision indicates that the original, unrevised articles were for a "club" association which might cover violent acts and policies, and, secondly, that they were, also, more or less offensive to some people.

We are well aware of that tendency in human nature that when setting out to right some wrong by force, even by force that may be legitimate, to go beyond what is reasonable, this, doubtless, explains many a lynching with which an act somewhat just may have begun.

We find the following notice of that meeting given by one of its members:  
"Montezuma, Poweshiek County, Iowa,  
February 22d, A. D., 1851.

"At a meeting of the citizens of Poweshiek County, for a revision of the club laws, Benjamin O. Payne was called to the chair, James L. Trowbridge was appointed secretary of the meetings, when it was unanimously resolved that we deem it expedient to revise the claim laws.

"On motion of R. B. Ogden, a committee of seven was appointed to draft resolutions."

It will be noticed that the settlers themselves called the foregoing "a revision of the club laws." It must be admitted that action professedly under the claim laws may have been at times unreasonable and unnecessarily extreme, although we have found nothing to condemn in this county.

Some may wish to know what those who were in these "club" associations and their children thought of them. The man who was nearest to the events in this county is most emphatic in justifying these associations and their protective measures.

#### A FEW INSTANCES MAY BE VALUABLE.

We have many traditions of what those associationists did in those early days. When land came into market by being surveyed, an unscrupulous fellow entered land that a neighbor had been preparing to buy and had made that purpose known. The loser heard of the entry, and informed the association of the fact. The culprit was called before them. He was given the option of abandoning his purchase or of giving the claimant one-half of it. He often chose the latter.

Hon. George E. Grier, of Deep River, informs us that H. R. Taylor, now of Lordsburg, California, was an early settler in Deep River, and that he writes that the Poweshiek county organization was called at first a "club law" associa-

tion, and was changed to make it seem less like a mob. He gives an incident, however, that seems somewhat mobocratic. A certain Shrader entered another's claim west of Deep River. The adjusting company called on the gentleman at night. The door was barred and he threatened to shoot the first man who entered. A fence rail soon "unlocked" the door, and he was taken to a "certain place," where he surrendered the title. What they did in a "certain place" is not said, or how they reached there.

James W. Light confirms the account substantially, and adds that Mahaska and Keokuk joined Poweshiek in self-protection. He adds, also, that a "claim jumper" in Mahaska county escaped to friends in Oskaloosa, where his friends were too strong for the Mahaska association. Poweshiek was called on. The friends of justice captured the "jumper," tarred and feathered him and rode him on a rail until he gave up his title to the original claimant. When a group of men "ride a man on a rail" it is exceedingly rare that they suspend the exercise until he complies with their wishes, and the rider will do almost anything for the privilege of getting off. The ride is said to have been oftentimes very ungentle. The evidence that would-be land thieves in this county took such rides is utterly unknown.

Ben B. Griffith tells an incident which seemed to call for some application, at least, of something adhesive where the culprit failed to get his deserts. Isaac N. Griffith, his father, an early settler, was requested by a stranger to sell his beautiful claim, but he declined. The stranger soon told a neighbor that he was going to the land office in the morning to buy it. The news quickly reached Mr. Griffith. The boy, Ben, was soon on his way to the land office and the boy was waiting on the office steps. At the earliest opportunity he asked for the legal papers to the homestead of his father, laid down the money neighbors had aided him in getting, and received the desired papers. Lingering a little while, the dishonorable stranger appeared, gave the numbers of Mr. Griffith's home and asked for the legal title.

"This boy has just paid for that and has the title," said the land officer.

"But that is my land," said the excited intruder. "It is mine."

"How is that, my boy?" asked the land agent. The little fellow told the story in detail. "All right, the right man has the patent," responded the officer, and the fraud turned away, cursing himself for talking too much in Jackson township.

Men in Montezuma would have liked to have had their hands on him about that time—but they didn't.

"But after the land was surveyed and in the market, why should not a settler pay promptly the trifling sum of a dollar and a quarter an acre?"—some may inquire. "Why leave it exposed to a jumper?"

They had sought a region which they could make attractive by their own toil. They were willing to join with the penniless in breaking the prairie, in living in log cabins or dugouts, waiting for their cattle to multiply, for the arrival of others as poor as themselves, until children should be numerous enough for schools and population large enough for churches. It is possible that, now and then, one dropped down to contentment with a cessation of gain, but we are confident that few such came to this county.

## FARMS WITHOUT TITLE.

The United States law required that their lands should be surveyed before the government could give any title to them. Neither did occupancy give any title. Strictly speaking, no man had a right to locate on them before the survey was made. But when it was surveyed, when it was marked by section, and township, and range, and meridian, any man who had the money could go to the land office and give the money for the spot that R. B. Ogden had occupied and improved since his first day on it in 1843, the land on which his house and barn were built, his well dug, fruit trees set out, and carefully improved through four years of diligent effort and all its products of labor, and march off with the government's best title to it in his pocket that could be given him.

We may say that would be unkind, ungenerous, and unneighborly, but what of it; the interloper has the legal title in his pocket.

He could do more than that. He could buy every piece on which any man in the township lived and had lived for years, and place every man as to having a farm where he drove his first stake in the township.

What will those settlers do? Will they pack up, move off, and try another spot? They will do as the citizens of Iowa had done many years. They will organize into "Claim Clubs" and promise not to bid for land that a neighbor is occupying, and wants to keep till he can get the dollars to pay for it. Yes, more than that. They will agree that no one else shall bid on such a piece, or if he does, that he make the transaction thoroughly fair. They will freeze him out, at least, if he does not.

## MORMON EXODUS THROUGH IOWA.

It has been the misfortune of few organizations to have so many diverse and contradictory accounts published concerning their founder and its beginning.

It is said that Joseph Smith, the founder of the sect, was an "ignorant man, a mystic, and a see-er of visions." He organized a church on April 6, 1830, at Fayette, Seneca county, New York. They accept the "Book of Mormon" as of value equal to the bible as a revelation and as supplementary to it. They believe that Smith found a volume of gold plates, covered with writing in "Reformed Egyptian," which Smith could read by using a pair of supernatural spectacles, made of two crystals, Urim and Thummim, set in silver bows.

Their missionaries gained converts. Strong opposition arose. Smith and others removed to Kirtland, Ohio. Their bank there failed. They went to different points in Missouri, became odious, and were driven out by the militia. Then they built Nauvoo, 1840, in Illinois, made a strong city by industry and political favor. Came into collision with one another in the city and with the state until Smith was imprisoned and brutally murdered, and the Mormons abandoned the region in the later '40s. Their great exodus began in February, 1846.

It was in February, 1839, that Governor Lucas was asked by Elder Isaac Galland, a Mormon elder, when Missouri was persecuting the Mormons, whether his sect would be permitted to remain in Iowa if they should buy land here. His answer was prompt, manly and befitting our first territorial governor: "They



shall enjoy the privileges of American citizens." He would not permit rumor to create their reputation in Iowa, but leave them to create their own on this side of the Mississippi.

They plunged into Iowa, and in February, 1846, wallowed through it in the south tier of our counties until April 27, when they halted and founded Garden Grove in Decatur county. Another group stopped in Union county in June following, but the third and largest number located in Mills and Pottawattamie counties. Rude graves and many of them, marked their routes through southern Iowa. Some of their caravans passed through our county in the early '50s, when an order came from Utah and Brigham Young that all should go to Salt Lake. Polygamy had been discussed and rejected by many who chose to remain in Iowa, while those who accepted it moved forward to Salt Lake, while the anti-polygamous Mormons made Lamoni, in Decatur county, their capital. Two of this latter group organized churches in this county, one in Sheridan, now removed to Tama county, and one in Grinnell, which does not maintain worship there now. These have never believed that each of their men could introduce several of their women into a better sphere in the next world by marrying them in this.

The atrocious charges of robbery and murder brought against the Salt Lake Mormons have never been brought against those at Lamoni, who are led by Joseph S. Smith, the son of the founder of the sect.

#### CRIMINALS AND THEIR CRIMES.

Who was the first criminal in this county? What was his crime? Who can tell?

Was there anything "bogus" about Bogus Grove, north of Montezuma?

What crimes were committed in the wreck of the house which the early settlers thought they discovered in Jefferson township before it became a wreck?

Desperadoes appeared in other counties before honest white men came, and why may they not have been here? At any rate the first three cases called for trial here before our court were the trials of a single scoundrel who had been operating here, and in surrounding counties.

The court convened in the new courthouse, October 24, 1853, almost exactly ten years after the best known white man made his home here. Judge William Smythe was on the bench, and Robert Taylor, Allen McDonald, William Rankin, William C. Light, O. P. Maxon, Harvey James, Robert Manatt, of Bear Creek, William H. Moore, of Union, Albert Morgan, Stephen Moore, of Jackson, Timothy Parker, of Deep River, James Pearce, Thomas James, William J. Lyons and William C. Johnson, constituted the jury.

The first case called was The State of Iowa versus Jonas Carsner, an indictment for larceny. The record is, "This case came on to be heard, and the said defendant, though three times solemnly called, came not, but made default; and John M. Parkinson and Jonathan Parkinson, sureties upon the bond of said defendant, were three times solemnly called and came not but made default, and were required to bring into court the body of said defendant and failed to do the same."

The two other indictments against Carsner were for larceny. The cases were called but the villain did not appear. We will notice him again after a little.

Of the twenty-five cases of that first term most were for debt. Jonas Campbell was charged with selling liquor, Samuel Fleener was called on to give security "to keep the peace," and William F. Ayres wanted to "eject" Joseph Crews.

But Jonas Carsner was in some other county then, probably endeavoring to relieve some white man of his horses, since the Indians had taken their ponies to Kansas. Jonas had been conspicuous among the Indians as a horse thief about the time that Colonel Allen was placed in charge of the new fort at Des Moines. Carsner was a native of Virginia, lived a while in Missouri, and came to Iowa with tender recollections of his dear old father in Missouri, whom he often visited. Those who knew him noticed that when his father was sick, an Indian pony disappeared when he visited him. The absence of Jonas became a sure sign that some Indian would soon be hunting for a lost pony. He did not confine his attentions to the Indians. When he came to Jasper county he found a cabin whose owner was absent for a few days. Jonas and his brother—a bird of the same feather—went in and took possession. When the owner returned, they demanded fifteen dollars or they would remain. The lone man paid the money.

On another occasion two white men met an Indian at his cabin. Jonas Carsner came up soon. The white men withdrew. As they chatted by the way they said the old Indian would lose his ponies that night. Sure enough the old Indian called the next morning, saying his ponies had left and he had traced them toward and near the house where they then were, but had lost the trail. Again the poor old father in Missouri was sick and needed his lovely Iowa son!

We need give no further illustrations of the Carsners way of doing things. A while afterwards Carsner and the Indian were at the fort. The Indian pointed him out to the interpreter and told him the incident of his loss. That night a company of Indians—they looked like Indians—took him in hand and gave him a most fearful laceration. His curses were horrid. He "never stole a thing in his life!" The blows still fell till they all thought he wouldn't do so again, and he didn't just then. Perhaps he came to Poweshiek then.

His audacity was so colossal that we must give an anecdote to illustrate it. A man who was hauling supplies to the fort at Des Moines encamped a few miles from it. That night he lost his horses. One was found in the morning and mounted to search for the other. While following the trail of the others along a dense thicket out came Jonas Carsner on the horse the owner was seeking, and riding up to him, cut the saddle girth in a twinkling, gave the rider a quick push, man and saddle rolled to the ground and off Carsner rode with both of the stolen horses.

A single Jonas Carsner could keep a large community in perpetual fear until courts should begin to use heavy penalties.

"CUMQUICK."

Andrew J. Casteel and his wife left the vicinity of Lafayette, Indiana, to seek their fortune in Iowa. His brother had gone on in advance, expecting to

join his brother and wife on the way, but the brothers never met each other alive. This strange affair filled the papers and was a topic of conversation in Iowa as well as at their old home. The lonely brother settled in Boone county, but no dream came to him of his brother and his wife. No voice of man or angel brought him any revelation.

In the spring of 1857 a farmer, a few miles west of Montezuma, found a dead man in one shock of corn, and in another the body of a woman. He was alert, the story of the Casteels was in the public mind and it became known that their living brother was in Boone.

"Murder will out," and often in most amazing ways. About that time a miserable drunkard and a wife-beater went home brutally drunk and began his favorite amusement. His wife was feeling the worse for it, and at last said she would tell of the Poweshiek affair if he didn't desist.

The hoes? Somewhat better than the clumsy, heavy things the plantation negroes once made use of, but still too awkward and clumsy for a self-respecting man to put into the ground. The simple corn plow was a great improvement even if it should take a man and a boy and a horse to go through the furrows. Now a man and team will plow the corn several times as fast.

The planters? Boy to drop and a man to follow with his hoe. A "planter" no longer means a man, but a machine.

A "loader" a man then with a pitchfork and an aching back at night. An unloader used to be another man with another back in pain, and if the hay was to go much above the level of the hay rack it meant more than one man on another platform or more until it reached the "high mow." Now a large part of a load rises from the wagon to forty feet in the air if need be, and rolls away a hundred feet by horse or by steam power.

It is harvest time. Then a good cradler must be a strong man, and the raker and binder who could "keep up" with him must be very alert, and both knew where every muscle lies in their backs, long before night comes. The leader and the loader found a welcome years ago. Now, we seem far away from that hour of hardest manual labor. The reaper that would lay the grain nicely on a table and must be raked off by a man, a great improvement, even if the grain had to be bound afterwards. Now the iron and the wood and the horses cut, and bind, and push the bundles into a bunch for the shock.

But farming in that decade and in this county did not get far from the groves. W. B. Hawkins was a bold man when he pushed out from Montezuma upon the prairie to "survive or perish!" How the neighbors watched him, expecting him back again in the grove or near it. But he didn't come. His farm grew mellow and rich, and as light as an ash heap for hoe or plow. Not a root interfered. It was a pleasure to work it. There was no movement of our lone farmer toward the grove, but rather an outgoing from the grove to the prairie. Farms were opened there, autumn brought rich returns for the year, granaries and corn cribs began to flourish, the large red barn was increasingly large in evidence, and the frame houses were constantly improving in number and in comforts, and pockets became plethoric. And such was farming on the prairie!

## FRUITS.

The soil and climate so favorable to the wild grape is equally friendly to the Concord, or what is better, to the Werden and Moore's early. The Delawares are too tender for this region.

The first settlers found crabapples in abundance in the groves, also wild plums, and they enjoyed them greatly in the scarcity, or almost absence, of other fruits, yet were very willing to substitute cultivated apples like the Dutchess, or the Snow, or the Wealthy, and good as the wild plums were, and they are now growing in our gardens, they were glad to get some still better.

Peaches do well here occasionally, once in five years or so, and currants, gooseberries and strawberries usually yield well. \*

## SOIL.

From the last report of the Iowa state geologist we gather some statements of interest. "The soils of Poweshiek county are largely derived from the Kansan drift which itself is rock debris from widely different sources, ground up and worked over in various ways, and distributed by the great ice mill, and later by aqueous agencies. The drift, in its origin, forms an ideal soil basis." Mark, he does not hesitate to say an "ideal soil basis."

"The upland soils of Poweshiek county have generally the Kansan clays as a basis. All that is necessary to perpetuate these upland drift soils is to return sufficient humus to them to compensate for that which is removed by cropping, and to utilize the clovers and other leguminous plants for their well known power of storing in the soil nitrogen compounds in available form for plant food. Rich as these soils were when first broken up as virgin prairie, there is no reason why, by proper tillage and management, they may not be made more productive.

"Loess forms the covering of the timbered hills very largely. There seems to be an adaptation of loess to forest growths. Some of the finest orchards in the county are found where loess is deepest."

## CLAYS.

An inexhaustible supply of material for brick and tile exists everywhere within the county. It is found in the loess and in the shale which abounds at the site of the Petit coal mine and along Buck creek.

Peter Meyer is running a small plant for manufacturing brick and tile in Sugar Creek township. B. J. Broadston, of Montezuma, is doing a good business in the manufacture of brick and tile. His plant is equipped with a Bensing cutting machine and he can manufacture 30,000 brick a day. He has four kilns.

The Grinnell Brick & Tile Company uses the loess, and has a well equipped plant. Their material is unusually plastic and the products are said to be excellent.

## COAL.

But little coal has been found in this county, and that not of the best quality. Along Buck creek, in Union township, some coal was mined fifty years ago.



THE FAT OF THE LAND



The seam was about a foot thick at the cropping but was soon exhausted. The old Petit mine, on the northwest quarter of the southwest quarter of section 36 in Sugar Creek, was mined about fifty years ago, and gave a fair yield from a sixteen-inch vein, supplying the local demand. No coal has been taken out for a considerable time from that mine. A second seam has been sought for higher up the draw in which the Petit mine was located, but with no valuable result. The prospect is not encouraging, although there may be some "outliers" in that.

In the same township, west and south of Searsboro, some prospecting has been done, although it is not wholly unreasonable to anticipate the discovery of coal, especially by the use of the drill, at other points in or near Sugar Creek.

Poweshiek has hardly shown us enough coal to call it a coal producing county. None has been mined for several years.

#### AN EXPERT'S OPINION.

Professor W. I. Chamberlain, of Ohio, who had a rare chance to know, having been president of the Iowa Agricultural College, said: "One thing has surprised me each spring and summer, namely: that the spring is considerably earlier here than it is a hundred miles south in Ohio, and the summer is much hotter and surer to mature the corn crop before frost. The proportion of clear sky and hot days and nights is far greater and the power of the sun's rays upon black soil is immense. I believe Iowa to be, on the whole, the best and surest corn state in the Union. The surface is more rolling, the soil more porous and sandy and better drained by nature than most of the prairie soils in other states. Hence, the corn is not so subject to damage from too much rain here as in Illinois or Missouri. It dries out for cultivation quicker."

#### AGRICULTURAL SOCIETIES OF POWESHIEK COUNTY.

The first agricultural fair appears to have been held at Brooklyn in 1865. J. P. Woods was president; J. M. Talbott, vice president; James E. Johnson, secretary; Limson Snyder, treasurer. In the report to the State Agricultural Society, mention is made that there were "two flouring mills and one woolen factory in the county and more needed."

At that period the average price of improved land was given as \$25 per acre; unimproved, \$8. Coal at Brooklyn sold at thirty-five cents per bushel. In the report mention is made of a flock of 7,000 sheep, owned by the Hon. J. B. Grinnell. The average price of horses was placed at \$150; mules, \$200; beef cattle, six cents per pound.

The report of the society for 1866 gives the total receipts at \$649.93; premiums and expenses, \$937.10, making a deficit of \$287.17. The question of making the fairs self-supporting was a perplexing one. Fairs appear to have been held at Brooklyn up to the early '90s, when they were abandoned.

But what of that? A brave threat! Like too many a victim of a brutal husband, she never would tell. But a Mr. Morgan was passing and heard the deadly words. He passed on to Des Moines, made complaint against William B. Thomas (or "Cumquick").

He was promptly arrested and brought to Montezuma. A swarm of witnesses to his character testified that he was "a good man," but it was all in vain, for they seemed to be as worthless as he was. He was a peculiar looking man, easily identified and always remembered.

Respectable witnesses testified that about the time of the murder they had seen "Cumquick" between Montezuma and Oskaloosa, a tavern keeper between Oskaloosa and Pella said he halted at his house with two other men and a woman, and that later on the same day he saw "Cumquick" and one of the men driving the same team of four horses toward Montezuma, and the driver of the morning and the woman were not with them apparently. They drove from the main road to a sawmill and back, stopped by the way to water their horses and while "Cumquick" was getting water the owner of the cabin came toward them bantering them for a horse trade. But they started briskly before "Cumquick" got the water or the cabin owner got near the wagon.

They camped for the night on a by-road and it was near there that the bodies were found. Some of Casteel's property was found in possession of "Cumquick," also. He was held for trial but his lawyers asked for a change of venue in order to get justice. Judge Stone, afterwards general and governor, granted it.

A great crowd was present. They were angry. The murdered woman's brother was there. He said: "I am a poor man. There is the murderer of my sister. I cannot come again to give my testimony, and that wretch will go free to murder one of your sisters. What do you say to that?"

The response came quick: "A rope, a rope." "Cumquick," the crowd and the rope were moving quickly toward a tree and up he went. After choking for a time he was lowered. "Confess. Confess."

"If I do confess you'll hang me, and if I don't, you will."

But he plead for life piteously. The witness from Indiana interposed: "That is the way my sister plead for her life, but you had no mercy."

He made no confession, and—died. His associate in the murder was never found. This was the first and last execution by a Poweshiek mob, if that group of men could be called a mob.

#### SNAKES.

What harmless things the garter snakes were! How they would wiggle to get away from you! As they crossed the grassless ground they looked like a moving streak when they flew away. But the rattlers interested the boys most when their feet were bare and the warning z—z—z—burst out of the grass where a foot was about to be planted. Ah! there is the deadly coil, and the head rising out of its center, the forked tongue is shaking madly in an open mouth, and fangs full of venom are ready to thrust themselves into the unprotected foot. Then quicker than lightning a flash of thought thrills the heart, the muscles contract, and back the boy jumps for safety.

Look yonder that "breaker" is finishing a "land" of several acres. The land is narrow and now every time he comes around with his big team how all sorts of snakes rush out of the grass ahead and upon the broken ground where every



one can be plainly seen scurrying away into the grass outside for safety, a whole regiment of them.

Home he goes. A "rattler" meets him at the door, and, what was worse, the wife tells him of a wicked looking head that was lifted on a chair to get a breakfast from the table before she could clear it off.

But it is bedtime. Turn back the clothes. A very comfortable wiggler slides out of the spot you wish to occupy! Now it is death to all snakes. They have left very few descendants.



## CHAPTER IV.

### PRAIRIES.

FARMING IN IOWA—AGRICULTURAL SOCIETIES OF POWESHIEK COUNTY—ADOPTED  
CITIZENS—IMPROVEMENT IN CATTLE—SILOS IN POWESHIEK COUNTY.

It did not seem much like a new country when men from the wooded east or south came to the prairies without trees or stones often as far as the eye could reach in every direction. It seemed as though a destroying army had long before swept over the plain, wiping out every vestige of man or his work, and that it had occurred long enough ago for the obliteration to be so complete that no trace of building, or of road, of mound or of excavation could be seen.

All was meadow, just plain meadow! Hence those Frenchmen who first visited them called them, "prataria," or little meadows.

Probably seven-eighths of all Iowa was prairie when Marquette visited it, and also, when the United States made the Louisiana Purchase, and in 1832 when we made our first purchase of the Indians for our occupancy.

With all the discussion concerning the origin of the prairies we are no nearer knowledge on the subject than we began. If Iowa was ever heavily timbered how were the trees to be swept off? We have seen places in forests where a mighty wind or a tornado has mowed down an immense swath, and then seen the trees spring up again until but little trace of the "windfall" has been left. But that has not surprised us. Of course that soil was adapted to tree growths.

But that is not the "prairie." Many of the first settlers most sincerely believed, at first, that trees would not grow on the prairies, but the same skeptics have lived in Iowa to see cottonwoods grow in their dooryards till in thirty years they have cut them down when three or four feet through.

We have concluded that we can raise a crop of trees as easily as a crop of corn. All we have to do is to plant the seeds and let them grow.

Some have thought that if we all should abandon Iowa and let nature and the birds take care of it, it would become a forest state in half a century. That may be a little too soon but surely Iowa is very friendly to trees adapted to this climate.

Whatever may have been the origin of our treeless spaces, annual fires will readily keep them so.

But settlers were not eager to settle on them. Wood was essential, and the water that ran through the groves was equally so. Hence if "the groves were God's first temples," they were the sacred spots waiting to be the settlers' first homes. And even if they built their homes in the middle of a large prairie they soon surrounded them with growing trees and their orchards with protecting wind breaks.

It was 1868 before the general assembly of the state took pains to encourage the cultivation of trees. More or less of the annual taxes were remitted for the cultivation of trees, and groves multiplied on the farms and trees, in some places, were too numerous along the roadside to permit the roads to dry readily after a storm.

#### FARMING IN IOWA.

17

It was a solemn hour for the family when man decided to plunge into the forests of the east and to be a pioneer. It meant wrestle and poverty, long waiting for neighbors and longer waiting for trees to fall and stumps to rot. The farmer could hope that his children might possibly die on a farm made moderately free from roots and stones by his toil and theirs if he should live to a good old age, but scarcely otherwise.

On the prairie it was far otherwise. He could raise something from the sod the first year, more the second, and a bumper crop the third. But what tools they used!

Their "bull plows," half wood and half iron in the ground! Called "bull plows," perhaps, because it required a good yoke of the animals to draw one through the mellow ground! Now our plows are of polished steel.

The first agricultural fair at Malcom appears to have been held in 1870 and annual fairs have been held there ever since. H. G. Little, of Grinnell, was president; L. E. Cardell, of Malcom, vice president; James E. Johnson, of Malcom, secretary; Miles K. Lewis, of Malcom, treasurer. In 1870, or 1871, the society bought twenty-eight acres in Malcom township, within a half mile of the geographical center of Poweshiek county, for fair purposes. The fairs were held with varied success until the year 1887. Then, early in 1888, a number of people residing in the west part of the county made an attempt to secure control of the society and relocate the same at Grinnell. This resulted in the formation of an agricultural society at Grinnell, and the reorganization of the old society at Malcom, and engendered a bitter strife between the two associations for a number of years, bringing about litigation which reached the supreme court of the state. Since 1888 annual fairs were held at Malcom by the reorganized society which have been successful. The society has added to the value of its grounds by various improvements, and in August, 1911, held its forty-second annual meeting.

The present officers are: William McClure, president; W. J. Johnson, treasurer; James Nowak, secretary. The latter has held the office for twenty years.

## THE GRINNELL FAIR.

The Poweshiek County Central Agricultural Society of Grinnell held its forty-second exhibition in September, 1911.

The officers of this association are as follows: President, Samuel Jacobs; first vice president, I. S. Bailey; second vice president, J. A. Baugham; superintendent of grounds, F. M. Card; treasurer, Ralph Sherman; superintendent speed, A. F. Swaney; secretary, C. P. Buswell.

## SILOS IN POWESHIEK COUNTY.

I. S. Bailey, of Grinnell, a well-informed business man and farmer, very kindly consented to look up the silos of the county and now gives us the following interesting facts:

"The first silo was built by A. Shadbolt during the season of 1903 and at this date we now have ninety of them. Mr. Shadbolt's is what is called a frame silo, and we have one panel silo, eighty-six stave silos, of five different manufacturers' make. Forty-nine of the eighty-six are what is called the Indiana silo, two of the ninety are what is called the Holland brick or Iowa silo, built by Clark & Son, of Montezuma, and I. S. Bailey, Jr., of Grinnell.

"The Iowa silo was gotten out by the Iowa State College. It is not claimed that this silo will preserve the silage any better than the stave silos but will be more durable and does not cost any more than a first class wood silo of the same dimensions. The sizes of these different silos run from 12x24 to 20x32. The majority of them are 16x30 and some 16x36."

Those farmers who have built silos seem well pleased with the innovation, which consists of the preparation and preservation of food from the farm for stock and horses. Cattle, hogs and horses eat the ensilage with evident relish and thrive upon it.

*Adopted Citizens.*

## I. THE IRISH.

There is only one considerable group of Irish in this county, with the exception of "Irish Ridge." Most of them are scattered among those of other nationalities. This ridge lies chiefly in Lincoln and Scott townships.

The earliest Irishmen to occupy this Ridge came from northern Ireland, from County Fermanagh, to Coal Valley, Illinois, near Davenport, about 1865, and engaged in coal mining. Liking the color of things and the employment of sunlight, James Morrison came to Iowa. He found the land in this county delightful, decided to locate here and wrote his Coal Valley friends what he found and what he hoped for, and that if they wanted to live where there was room for them all, where Illinois coal could easily be brought to them by rail, where land was cheaper than east of the river, or at least as cheap, and where those already here were "white all through," they should come.

Morrison found his farm, John Ramsay came next and now he is glad of it, although his strength is largely in years behind him. John Ferguson, John Byers and a swarm of other industrious citizens, proud of their homes on two continents, followed them because they loved such company in such a promising environment. They are diligent in business, prosperous, don't care what you will give for their land, they want to keep it and leave it to their children, who are bound to be farmers.

"Do your children go to town to be lawyers or doctors, or what not?"

"No. They are just straight farmers."

"How many of you have been in state's prison or died in the poorhouse?"

And how they laughed at such absurd questions about the prison and the poorhouse!

In Fermanagh they were Episcopalians; in America they became Methodists, that is, those who came to our county. In Scott township they organized the Loyal Orange Lodge, No. 146, October 26, 1876, at the home of Thomas C. Johnson, on section 22. Then there were only five members; now there are — members of that lodge, and they have a hall for their own use. Their present officers are:

They are the "Enniskillen True Blue."

The Loyal Orange Lodge of Lincoln was also organized in 1876 with seven charter members.

While all these have no desire to leave their "Irish Ridge" or their American friends, their memories are quickened with new love for old Ireland and warmer affection for America as the years go by. None are more cordial Americans. Their Montgomery and their Sheridan make them proud of their Erin and their America.

Let us recall a single family that settled in this county. An Irishman and his wife, Bartholomew and Jane Carney, came here May 1, 1855. They settled on a good farm. They had all the elements of good citizenship. One son became an honored lawyer, and was sent to the state senate. A daughter married a railroad officer and another brother became an officer in the Civil war and a mayor of his town. One of his grandchildren married a college officer and another, Paul F. Peck, is now a college professor, and are, all in their places among the most useful and the most welcome. If Ireland has any more such families we want their aid in making a good county and a good state right here.

#### NORWEGIANS.

The most of the Norwegians now in Poweshiek county came directly from Norway. In the first place, some of their relatives were here, who had advised them to come to America, and more especially to Poweshiek county, where they could earn and have a good home in a short time, for the word *home* means much to this particular nationality, as most of them are brought up to love their parents, home and church.

Many of them have helped their relatives across the blue Atlantic and they in turn have helped some other relative or friend until there are now about thirty families in the county.

After coming to this country they soon lose their contentment with a few acres. A little ceases to be a great plenty for them. They are seized with a determination to acquire and to be as large as any one!

The Americans do not regret their coming here and living among them, for they soon learn and teach others habits of ambition, industry and integrity. And the Norwegians certainly appreciate living in this country and county, where all kinds of advantages are so good, especially, the educational advantages, of which many of their children have availed themselves of the opportunity of getting a good education as is shown by the many good positions they are capable of holding. Among them are successful teachers, nurses, bookkeepers, preachers, stenographers, and, not least of all, successful farmers.

The earliest Norwegians who came to this county are the Newtons, Ericksons, Nelsons, Olesons, Paulsons, Gundersons, Iversons, Petersons, Hendricksons, Larsons, Figlands, and Emersons.

Charles Newton came first in 1864, from Wisconsin, his brother Thomas came next in 1866, bringing with them Norwegian character, industry and prosperity. You will find them in the church oftener than in the saloon, and with pockets fuller than they brought. One need not look for them in the saloons. They will be nearer their farms.

#### IMPROVEMENT IN CATTLE IN AND ABOUT GRINNELL.

*By L. G. C. Peirce, Esq.*

If as the Grange ritual says, "He that causes two spires of grass to grow where but one grew before" is a great benefactor, so must he be who invests his money and time to improve the dairy and beef qualities of cattle in his locality be a great benefactor, although some of his neighbors may look wise and say "a fool and his money are soon parted," nevertheless results will show progress and improvement in the milking pail and on the butcher's block for in a grain and grass growing state like Iowa, the raising of cattle for beef and dairy purposes is a very important branch of farming.

I remember in the early sixties hearing a man near Grinnell say he lost \$1,000 that summer by not having cattle to consume the grass that went to waste near his farm. The early settlers in and around Grinnell found the scrub cow to abound among the first settlers along the skirts of timber where they were obliged to get their first cows for family use. These cattle made very good oxen for service in subduing the prairies, but the cows were not so much of a success for dairy purposes although there were some very good milkers among them but were inferior in beef quality. About 1858 Mr. J. B. Grinnell purchased and drove to this town a Devonshire Male animal for the purpose of improvement of the local herds, but at that time all cattle were running at large and as the animal brought here was aged or past his prime he left no very perceptible improvement. In the fall of 1869 Mr. Alonzo Steele brought from Madison, Ohio, three thoroughbred Shorthorns, one cow and two young bulls, all recorded in Vol. 9, American Shorthorn Herd Book. One of the bulls he sold to Blakely Brothers and Erastus Snow, the other bull he sold to

Thomas Shackly, then living in Chester township. Blakely Brothers kept the animal they bought 3 years and traded him to Jess Long of Jasper county for another thoroughbred Shorthorn male. Mr. A. J. Blakely, successor to Blakely Brothers, has continued the improvement of cattle to this day. Mr. Shackly after using his animal three years sold him to L. G. C. Peirce. Mr. Steele raised two heifers from the cow he brought from Ohio. One of these he sold to H. G. Little and the other to L. G. C. Peirce. About 1872 Mr. Little went to Stark county, Illinois, and purchased a Shorthorn. It is written in the book of Chronicles published by the Grinnell Grange, "Henry went to Bashan and bought a bull." This animal Mr. Little sold to Beeler and Carpenter of Bluepoint. In 1873 Mr. Little went to Chicago and bought of "Long" John Wentworth the bull, "Grinnell Duke" which he sold to L. G. C. Peirce, who kept him at the head of his herd for four years. Mr. Little in the winter of 1873 or spring of 1874 went to Bell Air, Missouri, and purchased a carload of cows and a carload of young bulls all thoroughbred Shorthorns. These he sold out among the farmers of this county. L. G. C. Peirce purchasing 5 cows, Mr. Dodge of Malcom township 4, James B. Thomson of Chester township 2, A. Meigs of Malcom township 1. All of these men kept their stock for breeding purposes and accumulated large herds of pure bred cattle, selling the male produce to their neighbors to head their herds. Mr. Little was not a breeder but a dealer in cattle, buying and selling.

In 1875 Mr. John Brown on his return from a two years' visit to England brought 2 Herefords, a male and a female, and placed them on his farm 2 miles south of town where they were kept until past usefulness as breeders, then were slaughtered for beef. This breed of cattle is a beef breed, good rustlers, always white faced, low down and blocky. About this time or soon after, Messrs. Stocknell & Lightner of Chester township started a herd of Holsteins, one male and 3 females. This breed is spotted or black and white, large rangy cattle and are recommended as large milkers, milk especially good for cheese making, as it contains a large per cent of caseine and albumen. About 1878 Mr. Martin Rickard of Chester purchased a few of the black Dodies or Polled Angus. These are a black, hornless, low down cattle, fair milkers and fine beef animals. When Mr. Holmes came to Grinnell to establish a creamery or butter factory he brought from central New York a herd of Jersey cows; the milk from this breed of cows is very rich in butter fat, the skim milk blue and watery, the carcass very poor beef, lacking in the best juicy cuts, and as the butcher's block is the last resort of all the bovine race this breed is not recommended as the Shorthorns are for an all purpose animal.

From these early adventures and investments, their produce having spread throughout this locality, causing a great improvement in quality of the cattle, nearly every farmer has at the head of his herd a male animal a descendant from one or the other of these pure breeds above mentioned.



## CHAPTER V.

### TRANSPORTATION.

EARLY MEANS OF LOCOMOTION THE HORSE AND THE OX—ROADS THE FIRST PUBLIC IMPROVEMENT IN A SETTLEMENT—RAILROADS ARE BUILT AND THE EAST IS CONNECTED WITH THE WEST—RAILROADS ENTERING POWESHIEK COUNTY AND WHEN BUILT—BICYCLES—AUTOMOBILES.

Horses were brought to this county very early, although oxen and cows came first. Perhaps it was 1844 when horses came among the whites. They were ponies and small horses. They would gallop off like the wind, with a man on their back. Oxen did the breaking and the very heavy hauling at first. Horses were employed for long distances.

The wagons, harness and saddles were made largely in the cabins or near them, so with ox yokes and bows.

Horses and cattle were greatly improved, the horses for draft and for speed; the cattle for beef and for dairying.

The thought that the east and the west should be bound together by commercial interests was entertained very early in our national history. Washington was greatly interested in it for the nation and for himself, for his eyes had been used to discover good western lands even as early as 1753, when he went down the Monongahela and up the Allegheny to inquire about the encroachments of the French upon English territory. Eventually he owned many farms in that region, some of which he gave to his slaves when he emancipated them.

The Cumberland pike running west from Cumberland, Maryland, was begun in and continued westward through Pennsylvania, Ohio and Indiana until when railroads were so far developed as to supplant the national turnpike. For many years the Cumberland road was the finest in the country.

But canals would be more valuable. Governor George Clinton was thoroughly aroused to their possible worth. He was anxious to build one from the Hudson at Albany to Lake Erie at Buffalo. The Federal government was indifferent. At length, after a struggle of years New York consented to build "Clinton's Ditch" as he desired, and as it was called by way of ridicule. The canal began to be used in 1825, and at the same time a three mile railroad, in imitation of the English tramways, began to carry granite in Massachusetts, near Boston.

Clinton's canal transferred Philadelphia's western trade to New York. Three years later Philadelphia merchants began to build the Baltimore and Ohio railroad. Charles Carroll, of Carrollton, took out the first shovelful of dirt, saying, "I consider this among the most important acts of my life, second only to that of signing the Declaration of Independence, if even second to that." That railroad reached Cumberland in 1842.

#### RAILROADS.

Tramways in England constituted the first letter of the railway system near the beginning of the last quarter of the seventeenth century. The rails were at first wooden, and strap iron was nailed on the wooden rails afterward. The improvements in moving power, in cars and in track were slow but immense and surprising.

The first railroad in the United States for carrying passengers was begun July 4, 1828. Then ground was broken for the Baltimore & Ohio railroad by Charles Carroll, of Carrollton, as his name appeared on the Declaration of Independence fifty-two years before. It was completed to Harper's Ferry, eighty-one miles, in 1833, and to Cumberland, one hundred and seventy-nine miles, in 1842. A link in the road from ocean to ocean across Poweshiek county was constructed from Boston to Albany in 1835, another was completed from Boston to New York in 1849, and in the spring of 1851 the Erie railroad line was completed from New York harbor to Lake Erie. The next year the Michigan Central and Michigan Southern railroads connected the west end of Lake Erie with Chicago, while Lake Erie furnished water connection between the states of New York and Michigan until 1853, when the Cleveland and Toledo railroad was constructed, making the connection with New York and Chicago complete by rail.

Hon. William C. Redfield, of New York, seems to have been the first man to have thought of a railway connection between the Atlantic and the Mississippi valley, for he published a sketch of the geographical route of a great railway between that ocean and the valley in 1828. Illinois as a state was less than ten years old, and Chicago was only a frontier hamlet growing up under the guns of old Fort Dearborn. The railroad, as then proposed, was to run near the Kankakee and the head of steamboat navigation in the Illinois river on to the banks of the Mississippi, immediately above the Rock Island rapids.

At that time the Baltimore and Ohio railroad was just begun. That was "a long thought" of Redfield's in 1828, but such thoughts entered many minds, for they thought of centuries to come. But Iowa became a state in 1846 and in less than two months later, Illinois took the first step toward building the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific by creating the Rock Island and La Salle Railroad Company, with authority to build a railroad from the town of Rock Island, on the Mississippi river, in the county of Rock Island, to the Illinois river, at the termination of the Illinois and Michigan canal. In 1851 Illinois permitted the company to change its name to the Chicago and Rock Island Company, build the missing link from Chicago to the Illinois river, and to increase its capital stock to \$3,000,000 instead of \$300,000.

The contract for the construction of the road from Chicago to Rock Island was made September 17, 1851, and the work was begun April 10, 1852. Forty miles were built (to Joliet) in October, and the first passenger train then passed over that distance, and regular trains ran to Rock Island in 1854, a distance of one hundred and eighty-one miles from Chicago.

Now they must have a bridge, the first that spans the Mississippi. Illinois organized a bridge company, and by cooperating with one from Iowa, completed the structure April 21, 1856, at Davenport, after a halt of about two years in building the road, at the east side of the river. While the bridge was being built the river interest sought to obtain an injunction from the United States circuit court, forbidding the work on the ground that it would be an obstruction to river navigation. An incident seemed to support the claim two weeks after the bridge was finished, for then the Jennie Afton smashed against a pier. (Wonder if the pilot could tell how it happened or was planned?) In the suits that followed most eminent counsel was employed on both sides. Abraham Lincoln appeared for the defendants. The cases by some arrangement between the parties were finally dismissed. Since then a vessel has not been wrecked each fortnight on one of its piers.

#### MISSISSIPPI AND MISSOURI RAILROAD COMPANY.

The Mississippi and Missouri Railroad Company was organized January 1, 1853, to extend the road to Council Bluffs, through Scott, Johnson, Iowa, Poweshiek, Jasper, Polk, Dallas, Guthrie, Audubon Shelby and Pottawattamie counties.

The road was completed to Iowa City, January 1, 1856, and was opened for business two days later.

Congress granted tracts of land to the state of Iowa in May, 1856, for the completion of the road to Council Bluffs, and the land was regranted to the Mississippi and Missouri Railroad Company by the state on July 14, 1856, conditioned on its completion by 1869.

The road was in working order to the eastern edge of this county about 1861, to Brooklyn, June 2, 1862, to Grinnell in 1863, to Des Moines in 1867, and to Council Bluffs before the 1st day of June, 1869, as was required by the action of the twelfth general assembly of Iowa, which was approved February 11, 1868.

It may be worth while for the people of Iowa and of Poweshiek county to remember how long and how varied has been our legislation concerning our rights and our duties as to railroads, and their freight and passenger rates. There have been pros and cons of opinion on nearly every point. In 1866 the legislature responded to a sentiment widely prevalent that railroad rates for passengers and for freight were unreasonably high, and fixed limits above which these rates must not be raised. That law was nullified by the opinion of the attorney general that it was unconstitutional.

#### RAILROADS BRIDLED.

At the meeting of the twelfth general assembly in 1868 the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific road which crossed our county could not be completed in time to hold its land grant. That was true of several other roads.

The railroad committee in the house of representatives was composed of an unusual number and of those unusually strong. There were thirteen members on the house committee. The question arose as to extending the time for the completion of the road running through our county, then called the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific. Railroad men in attendance were numerous; they were exceedingly polite. The committee made its report. The voice of the majority was to extend the time very kindly. The majority of two, mark, only two, voted also to extend the time, "provided said railroad company accepting the provisions of this act, shall at all times be subject to such rules, regulations and rates of tariff for the transportation of passengers as may from time to time be enacted and provided for by the general assembly of the state of Iowa." A bill in conformity with the desire of the minority of the committee passed the house readily. The senate was about to pass it when the watchful railroad attorney suggested to a senator the addition of three words to the provision quoted above, i. e., "by general law," saying, "It will make no difference, but will be plainer."

On the spur of the moment it was moved and carried and returned to the house for concurrence. "By general law" made the whole condition valueless. Before it came up for action in the house the mover came to the member from this county to confess and ask for help. When it did come some said those three words made no difference; many really thought so. They did not see that as the Northwestern was already finished, that road would have no restraint from that concession of "more time" to complete their road. It was already built and if the state could not then limit their rates it could not do it after enacting a law containing that modification. The member from this county then made a brief speech. "The history of those words is instructive. They came from the railroad's chief attorney. He said they were immaterial. He is here under the pay of the railroads to see that they lose no power they have. Is he proposing things immaterial? It is safe for us and for the state to accept no suggestions from them. If the railroads want those three words, we don't." Our present United States secretary of agriculture was in that house, and can remember with pleasure that he aided in making the rights of the state unquestionable for all the future. Some of the strongest men in Iowa did not.

Of course it did not please the railroad attorney but the house struck out the words by about two to one, and the senate promptly concurred. The railroad officials were aroused. Threats to build no more railroads in Iowa alarmed those who had none, a special session of the legislature was proposed, its members were asked to pledge themselves to strike out the declaration of "state rights." It was a failure. The railroad tempest in a teapot soon subsided, our railroad was completed before the time given it had elapsed. The bridle was on the roads to remain. The state has used it occasionally.

We had received an illustration of the shrewdness and pertinacity with which the railroads guard their interests.

\$100,000 SUBSCRIBED AND—PAID!

Before the railroad was built far into Iowa, this county subscribed \$100,000 to be paid if it should reach the county by a given time, and bonds were issued

for that sum. They were drawn with such railroad shrewdness that they were payable "in the hands of innocent parties" unconditionally. The road did not reach the county in time, but the bonds were in the hands of "innocent" parties, and payment was demanded. The county refused, the board of supervisors levied no tax to pay them, and the whole sixteen were arrested and sentenced to prison in 1868 to remain there until they promised to make the levy. It was the mandate of the supreme court, the litigation was expensive, it was useless to go farther. The board yielded. The county must have paid "three or fourfold the original debt," says Supervisor Erastus Snow, one of the most resolute of the recalcitrant board. Erastus Snow's motto was "Be sure you are right, then go ahead." He was sure he was right, but Judge Jones had drawn up the promise to the road and not Erastus Snow. The lamblike purchasers of those bonds collected all they asked for, and the county could not escape making complete payment. "It was so nominated in the bond."

#### THE LAST HITCH IN BUILDING THE CHICAGO, ROCK ISLAND AND PACIFIC.

The last hitch affected the entire state. The question arose as to the power of the state to limit railroad charges for freight or passengers. Politicians, lawyers and judges answered by "yes," others equally acute said "no." An opportunity for settling it beyond all question came before the twelfth general assembly in 1868.

#### THE IOWA CENTRAL RAILROAD.

Two things called for the construction of a railroad across the state north and south, and somewhat centrally. Central and northern Iowa were using up their groves faster than the groves were growing, and, secondly, northern Iowa and Minnesota were filling up somewhat rapidly about 1870. The north and south railroad was a growing necessity.

Citizens along the road gave liberal aid, and in Poweshiek county as all who lived here then, and, especially in the western tier of townships had felt the necessity of such roads and knew their worth. While none would be more insistent than such men in this county, that railroads shall not be oppressed, none are more determined that they shall not become oppressors.

Mr. Grinnell has said: "As early as 1858 I was elected president of the chartered company, to construct a line from Albia on the south to Mitchell near the Minnesota line, two hundred miles, in promise of connections with a line to St. Louis, and to St. Paul; Oskaloosa, Grinnell and Toledo were among the points."

But railroad building was then arrested by hard times and the Civil war. The Central through our county was built in 1870 and 1871 by the liberal cooperation of the rich and the poor along the line.

#### THE GRINNELL AND MONTEZUMA RAILROAD.

Hon. J. B. Grinnell in his "Men and Events of Forty Years," has left the statement that "The Grinnell and Montezuma railroad, of which I (he) was president, was built under my contract. It kept the county seat where the people

were mainly liberal, and despite the bad faith of a few, did not bring the predicted losses. The sale was to the Iowa Central, which finds it a good feeder and not a local foe to its business."

This road was built by the subscriptions of people along the line at a cost of \$55,000. J. B. Grinnell, M. Snyder, John Hall, and others were prominent in the enterprise.

#### A SPUR OF THE CHICAGO & NORTHWESTERN RAILROAD.

The Chicago & Northwestern was the first railroad to cross the state. It was completed in 186-. It sent a spur southward through this county in 1884, and to What Cheer and Buxton to tap some east and west roads and to open new sources of supply for coal for itself and for a destitute region. While it has been of special value to the farmers and cattlemen of our eastern tier of townships, it has given life to Hartwick, in Jefferson township, to Guernsey, in Lincoln, to Deep River and to Tilton, in the township of Deep River.

#### THE WESTERN STAGE COMPANY.

The only public conveyance which preceded the railroad through this county was furnished by the Western Stage Company in 1854, when the county was six years old, and there were 1,952 people in it. It was a great convenience for land seekers. Among the distinguished men in the company were Kimball Porter, of Iowa City, and Colonel E. F. Hooker, of Des Moines, when Iowa City was the capital of the state. Their "coach and four" were the admiration of all occupants of the cabins along the way. It brought them visitors from the east or their messages which were almost as good, and reminded them that it had come from the railroad which could carry them more swiftly back to their old home if they should desire and had the money. And how grandly the horses dashed up to the stage barn at the crack of the whip and with the driver's "howdy," while the small boy stood at the corner with his hands buried in his pockets and his knees out of his pants, resolving that he, too, "would be a stage driver." True, they did not always move so impressively and so inspiringly. An unavoidable slough, bridgeless and mellow, often gave them a solemn pause when the wheels took a lunge toward China and the horses stopped to let them go. Stage driver, passengers and horses are in for it, and how will they ever get out?

Well, we don't know. Let us leave them there. We have wallowed out!

But some people complained of the company, swore at the driver, and cursed the horses, and when they went back they took the same old coach.

But the drivers were not always angels. Perhaps, on occasion, the less angelic received the more pay, as in the following instance.

Amos Bixby lived in Grinnell. The road ran across his land. He broke up his farm and put in his crop. The stage was still driven across his land. He fenced it. The driver threw down the fence and drove across as usual. The Yankee owner was a mild, gentlemanly fellow. The driver was warned that it would not be wise to tear that fence down again. The stage came once more. Down went the fence. The horses entered the field. A bullet dropped the

leaders. The mild gentleman had pulled the trigger. The coach then took the right angle around the field. The hypotenuse across it had become dangerous.

The company sued for damages, and for interfering with the United States mail. The farmer plead his own case. He said: "You need no witnesses, I killed the old horses." Then he told the story. He added: "What would you do, farmers, on the jury? I am one of you. My growing wheat was the bread of my family, which the cattle let in were destroying. I had no enmity toward the driver, and would not harm him. I chose the most effective plan of reaching the company, of turning back the trespassers, by dropping their old horses about ready to die. My crop was saved by the best method of defense that I knew. I followed my convictions of right and am ready to suffer if guilty of any wrong. Gentlemen, you with the spirit of men would have defended your property. I had no other certain remedy. I would do so again, and am now not afraid of your verdict."

The judge—Stone, afterward colonel in the Union army and governor of the state—gave a charge favorable to the defendant, and the jury promptly gave its verdict, "not guilty," and the court house echoed with cheers. This, doubtless, was the company's greatest mistake, and from misinformation. The company was composed of gentlemen, and was a great benefactor to our vicinity until the railroad took its business in Poweshiek county in 1863.

#### BICYCLES.

The first bicycles in the county were big wheeled ones followed by a small wheel to steady the movement. The rider rode high in air—five feet or so, and ought to have always been ready for a lunge head foremost to the ground or over a fence, or into a hedge as his big wheel might strike an obstacle a few inches thick. Such a fall was not very amusing to the rider, but it was often so to the small boy who looked on. That method of dismounting was not very desirable or very graceful. That style of bicycle appeared here some time in the '80s.

The "safeties" supplanted them early in the '90s probably, and were well named. The headlong dive from them was impossible without a direct and earnest effort, for they could neither rear up nor kick up. Both wheels were of the same size. The safeties were improved about 1892 by putting a small propelling machine under the seat and developed into the motorcycle.

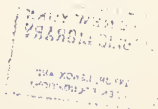
The sensation of riding on these machines seemed most like that of flying without an effort of wings.

#### AUTOMOBILES.

Automobiles were introduced into the county by Dr. P. E. Somers, in Grinnell, in 1902 and by Judge W. R. Lewis, in Montezuma. They were deemed at first indicative of great wealth or evidence that the owner imagined that he was able to indulge in an expensive luxury. They are now common in the towns and numerous in the larger villages. Men own them now who do not regard themselves as millionaires or princes on Wall street, but simply sensible business men.

Roads must be good if one rides in an auto twenty-five or thirty miles in an hour, and one is tempted to be a "scorcher" once in a while and to take the consequences, although his machine may either "skid" dangerously, or "turn turtle." Autos demand good roads and good roads tempt one to invest in an auto, and some claim that the best part of the "from river to river road" passes over this county.

Does that mean that here the auto will find more victims?









POWESHIEK COUNTY COURTHOUSE

## CHAPTER VI.

### ORGANIZATION.

THE COUNTY OF POWESHIEK IS ORGANIZED—FIRST OFFICIALS—LAND BOUGHT FOR SEAT OF GOVERNMENT AND LOTS SOLD—COMMISSIONERS' COURT—COUNTY JUDGE AN AUTOCRAT—PUBLIC BUILDINGS AND INFIRMARY—TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION—GROWTH OF THE COUNTY IN ITS INFANCY—DEVELOPMENT OF COUNTY TO 1860—TEMPERANCE IN POWESHIEK COUNTY—THE INDIAN CHIEF POWESHIEK.

Iowa territory was about five years old when the Indians left Poweshiek county, and it was about three years before the organization of the state as the twenty-ninth in the Union.

It was represented by strong men in congress but had little to do with legislation. In the winter of 1843-4, R. B. Ogden and wife were the only whites in the county, the next winter there were Daniel and J. W. Satchell and Richard and Felix Cheeseman, with their little Rhioneer Hoyt added to the population in Union, and in the winter of 1845-6, more in the region of Forest Home and in Warren, and John Cox in Sugar Creek, with Conrad Swaney, Richard Rivers and John F. Steele.

#### WHAT NATURE HAS DONE FOR IT.

The territory now called the county of Poweshiek is somewhat south and east of the center of Iowa, being the fourth from the south line and averages as the fourth from the east side, is the sixth from the north and the eighth from the west. Its surface is rolling, its streams are comparatively small except half a dozen miles of Skunk river which cuts across the southwest corner, and the banks rise gently to the general level except those of Deep river, which is deep only by its distance below the top of its banks and not from its surface to the bottom of the stream.

The hills are peculiar in that they do not rise up first like the Vermont hills and go down afterward, but the reverse. We do not climb over hills but go down through valleys. The surface of the earth has not crumpled up to make them but they seem to be the banks made by plowing out great valleys on the Iowa plain.

## THE WATER SUPPLY.

The county is well supplied with streams from small to medium sized, and the wells of early days were from twelve to twenty-five feet below the surface.

The county was surveyed in 1847 and organized early in 1848. It is in the fifth tier of counties from the east side of the state and in the fourth from the south. It has no deep ravines or high hills. On the whole, it is gently rolling prairie, the north three-quarters sloping eastward, leaving Grinnell in the west about two hundred feet higher than the east side. The south quarter of the county slopes southeastward. It is twenty-four miles square and contains 582 square miles, on the upland between the Iowa river on the north and the Skunk (or the sweeter name "Chi-ca-quá,") on the south.

It is divided into sixteen townships each six miles square excepting Union, which is six by four, and Jackson, which is eight by six.

## ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY.

Some five years after R. B. Ogden settled in the south and Henry Snook in the north of what is now Poweshiek county, there were sixty-one persons here who were liable to military duty and probably three hundred or more inhabitants within these five hundred and eighty-two square miles. They enjoyed some political privileges in this Poweshiek precinct of Mahaska county, as it was called, but it was difficult to travel over the prairies to a single polling place to cast their votes, and to invoke the special protection of the law was expensive. Then, too, the Americans desired to feel a consciousness of self government, and some may have been willing to serve as officers of a new county. At all events they wanted to have this territory organized into a separate county. The Iowa general assembly and governor gratified them on January 24, 1848, by the enactment of the measure that "the county of Poweshiek be and the same is hereby organized from and after the 3d day of April, next."

The judge of the third judicial district (of which the new county would be a part) appointed Mr. Douger, of Oskaloosa, to make provision for its complete organization.

The organizing election was held April 3, 1848, when the nation and the state had been thoroughly aroused by the Mexican war and were rejoicing at its close. There were only sixty-seven in the county who were liable to military duty. How many others there were here we do not know. Perhaps the total population was nearly three hundred. They were scattered in two townships, in exactly two in the county, at first, most of them in Jackson township, which was named for "Old Hickory" and embraced all that portion of the county lying south of the north line of the township No. 78, i. e. the four congressional townships numbered 78. That embraced only one-fourth of the county and was six miles north and south and twenty-four east and west.

The other township was called Bear Creek from the stream which runs through it, and was eighteen miles by twenty-four.

About two and a half months later, on June 17, 1848, it was ordered by the court that an additional township be laid off and known by the name of Sugar

Creek, beginning at the southeast corner of section 32, township 78, range 15, running north with said section line to the north line of said county, and to comprise all the county west of that line. The new township includes all that is now known as Sugar Creek, Washington, Grinnell and Chester, the west half of Union and the west third of Pleasant, Malcom and Sheridan. Sugar Creek was then eight miles east and west and twenty-four north and south.

Poweshiek county was a part of Des Moines county from 1834 to 1837, and a part of Keokuk county from 1837 to 1840. Its boundaries were defined and it was attached to Iowa county, February 17, 1843, and February 5, 1844, it was made a precinct of Mahaska county and remained so until April 3, 1848.

The organizing commissioners were David Edmundson, John White and John Rose, and the organizing election was held on April 3, 1848. At that first election held in the house of John H. McVey, the following named officers were chosen:

County commissioners, Richard B. Ogden, Martin Snyder and James Yeager.

Clerk of district court, Stephen R. Moore.

Sheriff, William English.

Surveyor, Mahlon Woodward.

During the four years of union with Mahaska county the elections were held some five miles west of Montezuma.

#### COMMISSIONERS' COURT.

The first meetings of the commissioners' court were held at the home of John H. McVey, who was living at that time on section 22, within the limits of the present Union township. One of the first official acts was to purchase the land upon which the county seat is located. This was accomplished through Isaac G. Wilson, who was appointed business agent for the county. This land the commissioners ordered surveyed and platted, and the work was completed, July 22, 1848. Lots were then sold and from the proceeds the first courthouse was erected.

#### COURTHOUSES.

Poweshiek county's first courthouse stood on the northeast corner of the square, and was completed in 1850, although work on its construction had commenced the preceding year. It was a two-story frame structure. The lower floor was devoted to court purposes and was all in one room. The second floor was divided into three apartments. One room was assigned to the clerk, one to the treasurer and recorder, and the other was used by the county judge. For those days it was considered quite an elaborate affair. This building was devoted to various uses. Within its walls a school was taught, and the various religious denominations held worship there. It was a gathering place for almost every public or semi-public purpose, and was the most useful building in the whole community. It served its manifold purposes until 1859, when it was torn down, the material taken several miles northward and reconstructed into a dwelling house.

The present courthouse was built in 1857, after the question of erecting a new courthouse had been submitted to the voters of the county. At the election there were 671 votes cast, of which 340 were in favor of the proposition, and 331 against, thus showing a majority of only nine in its favor.

The building has stood now over half a century, and has probably outlasted its usefulness. At the time of its erection, probably some twenty thousand dollars was spent, which was at the time a large sum of money in the eyes of the average taxpayer, but today Poweshiek county is one of the wealthiest and most prosperous commonwealths in the state of Iowa and is entitled to a modern temple of justice. No doubt this could be readily secured if the question of the permanency of the county seat was absolutely settled.

#### THE JAIL.

Strange to say it was all of a quarter of a century after the organization of Poweshiek county before it had a building in which to incarcerate its delinquent citizens. It was not until 1876 that a building was erected. Then the contract was let to J. L. Myers for the sum of \$4,500, and the total cost of the building was \$4,900. Thomas Morgan, Henry Sherman and J. A. Saunders composed the members of the board at the time.

The building is constructed of brick and has steel cells. It is a structure not uncomely in appearance and meets the necessities of the county, for it must be said of Poweshiek that its criminals are few, and cause the county but very little trouble and expense.

#### COUNTY INFIRMARY.

"The poor ye have with you always" is an expression that must be applied to Poweshiek as well as any other community, but there are not many of them in the county and for those who are here a proper place has been provided for their care and well-being. In 1872 a farm of eighty acres south of Montezuma was purchased, upon which buildings had been erected for the shelter and care of those unfortunates, for which no other provisions had been made. This farm is practically self-sustaining and the affairs of the institution are conducted in a thorough and business-like manner, under the watchful supervision of the board of supervisors.

#### COUNTY JUDGE.

The county judge of 1851 may be called the county king, the county sovereign with few limitations.

He was made the financial officer of the county, to be its "general agent," to have the custody of all its property not specifically assigned to others, to superintend its fiscal concerns and to see that they were managed in the best manner, audit all claims, draw all warrants, to settle with those in charge of public funds, to supervise all highways, changing them at his discretion, and to provide for the erection of all county buildings, determine all county taxes, and see that they

were collected, must issue marriage licenses and was authorized to perform marriage ceremonies.

The county judge had general charge of the insane and of paupers and of their property, could hear habeas corpus cases and issue injunctions sometimes. He could also hold preliminary trials in criminal cases.

Under the law of 1853 he had charge of county swamp lands, of their sale and the use of the proceeds for roads and bridges in the county, and by the prohibitory law of 1855 he was empowered to employ local agents to sell liquors for medicinal, mechanical and sacramental purposes, and to determine their salaries. In 1858 the county judge was required to publish laws of local importance which might be enacted. These were only a part of his duties.

The law of 1855 as to the sale of liquor was repealed two years later, and the county judgship was abolished in 1861.

This system of county government was somewhat similar to the Virginia plan, but Virginia entrusted such power to eight men and never to one.

It soon became unpopular or a source of offense in Iowa. It may not have been entirely the fault of the judges. The duties were too varied and too numerous for one man. Dishonesty and corruption were often charged in private conversation, but Poweshiek county found little occasion for complaint until its railroad bonds were sold and the county was obliged to pay them notwithstanding the failure of the railroad to fulfill its part of the contract. The county would have escaped paying those bonds if their payment had been conditional in the bonds themselves on the completion of the road into the county.

#### COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.

The local government in the south was by the county; in New England it was by the township. When territorial and state governments were organized in Iowa, southern sentiment prevailed in the state and in the county, and when counties and townships were organized the same influence was in the ascendancy. In Iowa we now have a mingling of the two systems.

The first government in the county after the state was organized was the commissioner system. Richard B. Ogden, James Yeager and Martin Snyder were the first commissioners. (As the early county records have been lost there are, doubtless, many deficiencies of record and many of memory as to the events of those early years. They may appear here although we shall seek to avoid them).

The work of the commissioners was a large one, especially when, as here, the country was so new, and so many beginnings must be made. The county roads must be laid out and bridges built, county buildings must be begun, officials must learn their duties and how to perform them, and private citizens must cooperate in public work.

The county commissioners seem to have met in Union township at first, and in Montezuma when that was made the capital of the county in 1848. They bought the land for the county seat by the aid of Isaac G. Wilson, made arrangements for erecting a courthouse, employed William English to assess the entire

county for five dollars. Surely money must have been scarce and work abounded, to bring the assessor's compensation down to five dollars for such service.

A plain, two-story frame building was begun for a courthouse and finished when the county judge superseded the commissioners in 1851.

The county judge would find enough for one man to do and Richard B. Ogden was the only man who seemed clearly qualified for the place. He had served during the six years of the commissionership and given complete satisfaction. During the six years to come he was "the whole thing" in county government. It is said that only one man in that office throughout the entire state was false to his great trust, and Judge Ogden was not that one.

The first term of court was held in the courthouse in Montezuma, October 6, 1851. The first entry in the records is as follows:

"Now at this day came Stephen Moore, clerk of the Board of County Commissioners, and presented his account for services rendered on account of making out copy of assessment roll and calculating tax on the same for the year 1851, for the sum of twenty-six dollars, which is allowed by the court.

"And now on this day comes Stephen Moore and presents his bill for stationery by him furnished for the clerk's office, for the sum of one dollar, which, after being duly inspected by the Court, is hereby ordered to be paid out of the county treasury.

"And now at this day comes Stephen Moore, Clerk of the District Court, and presents his fee bill in the case of the State of Iowa v. H. McDonald and the case of the State of Iowa v. William Woodward, for the sum of four dollars and twenty-five cents, which, after being duly inspected by the Court, is hereby ordered to be paid out of the county treasury.

"Now, at this day, came the Clerk of the District Court and presented the following list of Grand Jurors who were in attendance at the September term of the District Court, who are entitled to the sums attached to their respective names for one day's services and mileage:

Daniel Swemes, 1 day and 9 miles.....	\$1.90
John S. Sheeley, 1 day and 6 miles.....	1.60
Stephen R. Moore, 1 day and 6 miles.....	1.60
Henry James, 1 day and 6 miles.....	1.60
Neri Bryan, 1 day and 2½ miles.....	1.25
Joseph W. Satchell, 1 day and 6 miles.....	1.60
Thomas Fry, 1 day and 15 miles.....	2.50
Robert Manatt, Jr., 1 day and 15 miles.....	2.50
Daniel Orcutt, 1 day and 11 miles.....	2.10
Nathaniel Lattimer, 1 day and 14 miles.....	2.40
Total .....	<u>\$19.05</u>

"Which, after being duly inspected by the Court, it is

"Ordered, That they be allowed the sums annexed to their respective names out of the county treasury.

"Ordered, That Robert Manatt, Sr., William Scott and John Manatt each be allowed the sum of one dollar each for their services as judges of August election, 1851, in Bear Creek township.



"And now, at this day, came the Clerk of the District Court and presented the following list of Petit Jurors who were in attendance at the September term of the District Court, and who are entitled to the sums annexed to their respective names, for one day's attendance and mileage:

Thomas Manatt, 1 day and 11 miles.....	\$2.10
Albert L. Morgan, 1 day and 10 miles.....	2.00
William Butt, 1 day and 5 miles.....	1.50
George Snook, 1 day and 15 miles.....	2.50
Elias Brown, 1 day and 5½ miles.....	1.55
Robert F. Steel, 1 day and 6 miles.....	1.60
James Manatt, 1 day and 11 miles.....	2.10
Joseph Hall, 1 day and 4 miles.....	1.40
Samuel Favour, 1 day and 14 miles.....	2.40
William English, 1 day and 10 miles.....	2.00
George W. Beeler, 1 day and 10 miles.....	2.00
Total .....	<u>\$21.15</u>

"Which, after inspection by the Court, it is

"Ordered, That they be allowed the sum annexed to their respective names out of the county treasury."

Orders were also granted for the payment of judges and clerks of election in Sugar Creek, Jackson, and Bear Creek townships, for services at the August election, 1851. These three townships, at that time, it will be remembered, were the only civil townships organized, and included the entire territory of the county.

James W. Wilson was allowed the sum of seventeen dollars, for summoning two panels of jurors. Mr. Wilson was county sheriff at the time.

Isaac G. Wilson was allowed the sum of seven dollars and twenty-five cents, for guarding John Snow, a prisoner, for five days. Snow seems to have been the first prisoner who fell into the hands of the officers of Poweshiek county.

James W. Wilson was allowed two dollars and fifty cents, for receiving and discharging the same prisoner, and Gideon Wilson was allowed the sum of one dollar and twenty-eight cents, for lodging said prisoner.

Washington B. Hardin was allowed four dollars, for making seal press for the clerk's office.

The county judge, clerk and recorder made an exhibit of the amount of fees by them respectively received, and the same was found to amount to \$15.40, which was equally divided between them, as a part of their salary.

The foregoing is a very full synopsis of the record made at the first term of the county court. The second term, a special one, was held December 23, 1851. At this term there was nothing done, but the granting of sundry bills.

The third term was held on the 6th of January, 1852. We glean the following from the record of that term:

"The County Judge, Clerk, and Recorder made an exhibit of fees received, which were found to amount to the sum of \$21.80.

"David Cassidy was allowed one dollar, for work done on the courthouse, and James B. Johnson was allowed two hundred and five dollars, for plastering

the courthouse, from which we are led to suppose that the building of the courthouse was commenced by the County Commissioners, and was yet in an uncompleted condition, at the beginning of the County Judge's administration."

In the record of the February term, we find the following rather ambiguous order:

"Ordered, That John Redmond be allowed the sum of fifty cents, for his services as Coroner, in the case of The State of Iowa vs. John Snow."

In the record of the court for the August term, 1852, we find the following:

"Now come Alexander Caldwell, and Minerva, his wife, residents of the County of Poweshiek, and State of Iowa, and show to the Court that Phoebe Matilda Caldwell, their natural daughter, aged eleven years, is blind, and entitled to the benefits of the Code, in relation to deaf, dumb, and blind persons.

"It is therefore ordered that the Clerk certify that fact, together with the name and age of the unfortunate, and the names of her parents, to the Superintendent of Public Instruction."

Judge Ogden's term of service was terminated in August, 1857, when Alanson Jones was elected his successor. Mr. Jones held the office for two years. Among other things, we notice the order for the payment of the claims of the township officers, for services at the election, August 3, 1857. We give the names of the officers:

Bear Creek township—Trustees: Thomas Farquar, Jesse Drake, J. J. Watson. Clerks: Robert Talbot, John E. Skinner.

Madison—Trustees: Silas Frank, Stephen Young, Jacob Harmon. Clerks: William H. Wood, Henry E. Bagentos.

Jefferson—Trustees: James Sumner, Norman Parks, Eli M. Doughty. Clerks: J. R. Duffield, J. R. Crawford.

Warren—Trustees: Isaac Drake, T. B. Switzer, Crandall Rosecrans. Clerks: Robert C. Shiner, John Clark.

Sugar Creek—Trustees: D. W. Nichols, R. L. Steel, John McDowell. Clerks: Joseph Applegate, William Crow.

Grinnell—Judges: George W. Crane, O. M. Perkins, Abraham Whitcomb. Clerks: A. F. Gillette, ———.

Jackson—Judges: W. B. Harden, William Beason, J. M. Dryden. Clerks: Cyrus Rayburn, Thomas Oldham.

Deep River—Judges: Ephraim Cox, John Morgan, Asa Coho. Clerks: Myron Whitney, Thomas Harris.

Washington—Trustees: G. M. Beeler, G. F. Robberts, D. D. Prosser. Clerks: R. C. Carpenter, A. H. Higgett.

Judge Jones served out of office in 1859, and was succeeded by John M. Talbot, who served till 1861. In 1861 the office of county judge ceased to be the head of the executive affairs of the county, those duties being, after that time, lodged with the board of supervisors. The office, however, was continued till 1868, when it was abolished. The duties of the county judge from 1861 to 1868 were very similar to those now discharged by the county auditor.

Judge Jones served two years, 1857 to 1859. The most important act of his administration was the issuance of county bonds to the amount of \$100,000, to aid in the building of the Mississippi & Missouri railroad through the county.

This was authorized by the vote of the county for the bonds. The bonds were issued promptly, and seem to have been sold promptly to "innocent purchasers." The Mississippi & Missouri Railroad Company failed to complete the road to the county at the time indicated in the contract. The county declined to pay the interest and repudiated the obligation. The state courts sustained the county. The federal court reversed the state decision. The board of supervisors (consisting of one from each township, then having taken the place of the county judge) refused to levy the tax necessary to raise the money, the court issued a "writ of mandamus" ordering them to levy the tax. They declined to obey and sixteen of the most respectable "criminals" were sent from Poweshiek county to prison. They had gone to the limit of resistance, and yielded in 1868. The bonds were paid excepting a few which were compromised by some of the smaller holders.

#### BOARD OF SUPERVISORS, 1861-1871.

The board of supervisors followed Judge Talbot. This board represented the county by having each member represent his township. Their term was two years excepting those of the first group, one-half of whom served only one year. The title of county judge was continued till 1868, although he was shorn of most of his power. The board of supervisors held most of that while he retained substantially what now belongs to the auditor.

The first board consisted of thirteen members, as there were then, in 1861, but thirteen townships in the county. They were as follows:

William Boswell, Jackson, served 1 year.

John Moore, Union, served 1 year.

A. F. Page, Sugar Creek, served 2 years.

P. S. Pearce, Washington, served 2 years.

Q. A. Gilmore, Grinnell, served 1 year.

J. W. Sherman, Chester, served 1 year.

P. P. Raymond, Malcom, served 2 years.

John Swaney, Bear Creek, served 1 year.

Robert Manatt, Warren, served 2 years.

Uriah Jones, Madison, served 1 year.

John Wilson, Jefferson, served 2 years.

L. D. Musseter, Deep River, served 2 years.

John Cassidy, Pleasant, served 1 year.

John Cassidy was chosen chairman. The townships chose an unusually strong body of men, who performed their duties very acceptably. Their five standing committees were as follows:

Finance: Q. A. Gilmore, P. P. Raymond, Uriah Jones.

Claims: Peter S. Pearce, J. W. Sherman, A. F. Page.

Roads: William Boswell, John Wilson.

County Buildings: L. D. Musseter, John Swaney.

Poor: John Moore, Robert Manatt.

Ordinarily this board gave special attention to the interests of the county as a whole. It may have been sometimes influenced to serve one side, or to favor

a township represented by a particularly strong man. Such is human nature. However few or many are on the board, a man does not expect a favor from his township unless he shows himself willing and able to serve it. The number on the board rose to sixteen. It seemed large, rather too large. The state went back to three.

#### A BOARD OF THREE IN 1871—TO THE PRESENT.

The county had tried three six years, one ten years, sixteen for a time, and now returned, as a surveyor says, "to the point of beginning." The voters became more careful in the choice of three than of sixteen. The three felt more deeply their personal responsibility. The choice of a wiser and a broader man for supervisor has often been made than for a member of the legislature. The supervisor has often thought that his neighbor, whose vote he desires, sees everything he does. The legislature often thinks that his votes are cast far from home and some of them will be unnoticed by his constituents. This county has been fortunate in having so many who have served in the legislature and on the board, and so many more whose business sagacity has fitted them for both. Men like C. G. Carmichael, Q. A. Gilmore, John Moore, Uriah Jones, Erastus Snow, John Manly, and others we might name, do not always serve us as supervisors. When they do, they do well. Many went from our county legislature to the general assembly or to congress.

#### GROWTH OF COUNTY, 1843-1848.

The white population of the territory of Iowa in 1843 was about 65,000, and of the state in 1848 it had risen to about 130,000. The county began with no white inhabitants in 1843, and when it was organized it had about 300 probably. We know that in 1850 there were 615 here.

During the years of its attachment to Iowa and Mahaska counties, the inhabitants had their cabins to build, their claims to break, the streams to bridge, while the women worked in doors and out, and the men were their own tailors, farmers, carpenters, shoemakers, blacksmiths, "jacks at all trades," but very poor tailors, carpenters, etc., they were. They used the clothes, the harnesses, conveyances and the tools they could make, for they made what they used. Should we enter their old-time cabins, we should see on their proper hooks the shot gun that peppered the prairie chickens, and the rifle that brought down the deer and captured the bear. They secured them their fine coon skin caps, and their elegant deer skin breeches, and filled their larders with bear ham and deer steak, before they could take pork steak or the lucious mutton from their own yards.

When R. B. Ogden came to Union Prairie in the fall of 1843, he had a chilling anticipation for the winter. He was the solitary man in the county. He was genial and fond of company, and an old settler says his entertainments made him a poor man till his death, but when others came in they choose him to hold the most important office through many a year. From what we know of the man their choice was excellent.

He came here in the fall of 1843, and supposed he was the only man in the county for months afterwards. But another man came here from Iowa City—Henry Snook, at about the same time that Ogden arrived in 1843, but neither was aware of the presence of the other for months. Snook was drawn eastward, while Ogden went to Mahaska for company, cooperation and supplies. Snook's Grove was on Bear creek, east of Brooklyn, at Carnforth, and its population increased more slowly than did Forest Home, where the settlers perpetuated the pleasant memories of their new "home" by its name. Mr. Ogden's popularity is evidenced by his election as the first county commissioner and by his holding that office till the county judge superseded the commissioners, and he was then made judge, holding the office three terms.

Mr. Ogden was joined in the spring by two brothers, Daniel Satchell and James W. Satchell, who came here directly from Illinois, and earlier from Ohio and Maryland. The first of the family who came to Maryland from England was the father of Daniel and Joseph W., who built their cabins in this county in 1843, and commenced their pioneer life here in 1844.

Mr. Ogden was born in Virginia, and came to Iowa by way of Ohio and Illinois, where he resided for a time.

The Cheesemans, Felix and Richard, came here from Maryland about the time the Satchells arrived, and are said to have brought the first horses into the county. Felix seemed fond of travel, at least, he made a wide tour through South America, and returned to die in this county. The Moores, Stephen and John, came from Illinois in 1844, and became county officials in due time.

Others deserve notice who came here before we had a self-governing county. Elias J. Williams was the first blacksmith in the south part of the county. He manifested no special land hunger. He entered no land before 1850, although he may have held a claim. On the contrary, John H. McVey believed in Iowa land, acquired a good amount, was prosperous and influential. William Butt came here from Virginia, was a quiet, useful citizen, a royal entertainer, as the writer has had occasion to acknowledge often.

Rev. William H. Barnes was very noteworthy, a Methodist minister, first pastor of the church in Union township, married the first couple in Union and Deep River, exceedingly frank, an "abolitionist," so-called, yet very well liked.

Before 1848 William English arrived in Sugar Creek in time to be elected the first sheriff, a prosperous and active man, a native of Pennsylvania. Near him settled John and James McDowell, and James became a public benefactor by erecting the first flouring mill in that vicinity.

Elias J. Brown and Samuel G. Dement were prominent men in early days but moved farther west.

Daniel Satchell, son of Joseph Satchell, of Maryland, who emancipated his slaves because he disliked slavery, came to this county, after lingering in Ohio and in Illinois near Peter Cartwright and Abraham Lincoln in their days of early distinction, in 1844, and located in Union township. One evening the tinkling of his sheep bell was heard near them. They must be brought home. His son Wilson, about ten years old, went for them. The boy did not return. A search was made that night and it was renewed in the morning. All in vain. Sixty hours passed. "Indians have taken him or wolves have eaten him."

He is brought back the third day from Mahaska county. Wilson was not the only child lost. Children were sometimes "belled" in early days to keep them within hearing.

Samuel and his brother Joseph brought here the first sheep and Samuel had the first cook stove, one of the three first pumps, which he paid for by breaking land with five yoke of oxen.

"Uncle Daniel" was the familiar name of honor for him as the years passed by before he removed to Marion county, where he died. Born among slaves and knowing of their treatment in the families in Maryland, he thought "Uncle Tom's Cabin" gave too much of the dark side of slavery, although he was a republican, enlisted in the Union army and was represented there by four sons, two step-sons and a son-in-law. He was a devoted Methodist and always a genial man.

Henry Snook "staked out a claim" at Carnforth in 1843, spent the winter of 1843-4 in Iowa City, with his family returned to Carnforth in 1844, broke forty acres there and built a pioneer house and barn and then spent the next winter in Iowa City. In 1845 he brought his family to Warren and began what would be his permanent residence there, as he then believed. It is said that he brought also, three yoke of oxen, a span of horses, some cows and hogs and was well supplied for a life, far from neighbors. He settled first on section 27, remained there four years, sold to a Mr. Scott and moved on the adjoining section, 22, where he remained till 1854.

He had the pleasure of welcoming John F. Talbott with his thirteen children, to his vicinity in 1846, the year that Iowa assumed statehood. That was carrying out the plan that Talbott had formed the year before and after he had staked out a claim near Des Moines. He was not looking for state capitals, and even if he had been, he would hardly have located on the Raccoon river in competition with the grove on Bear creek some six miles by two, where deer were so numerous and so fat, the land so rich and the groves so tempting to the pioneer. Mr. Talbott brought with him two yoke of oxen, five horses, several cows and hogs. He saw the need of a sawmill and erected one in 1847, which supplied the community with lumber some twenty years, when the sawing material was exhausted. His voting point was five miles west of Montezuma at first. He entered land immediately after it was surveyed in 1847. He was of great service to the settlers in many ways until his death in 1849, and on that occasion the funeral dirge of the Musquakies encamped near, attested their sorrow at the loss of their white friend. The Talbott family has been among the first in the county in time, in ability and in public service.

Jacob Yeager came in the fall of 1846, in time to serve as one of the first county commissioners in 1848, an active and useful farmer here until he returned to Washington county, from which he came, to spend his last years.

The Manatts constituted another very conspicuous family since before the organization of the county. They came here in 1846. They had entered about one thousand acres in 1848, and their names were Robert, William, John, James, Thomas and Robert, Jr. John entered three hundred and twenty acres. We shall hear from them later in peace and in war.

There was a third center of population here when the county was organized in 1848. It was in and adjoining the grove in the southwestern part of what is now Grinnell township and the northwestern part of Washington. Troops had been sent to Agency City in 1842 to protect Indian land from intrusion by too eager white settlers. The Indians, according to that treaty, had withdrawn in 1843, and Captain Allen removed his company from Agency City to the mouth of the Raccoon river, where Des Moines now stands, to protect that region from white intrusion until the time for Indian occupancy to expire there in 1846. The trail of those dragoons eastward passed through that grove which was on the edge of the "Eighteen Mile Prairie." It was about eighteen miles east to Snook's Grove. A hotel was needed there. The Lattimers furnished it and others settled near them.

#### THE LAWLESS PERIOD, 1843-1848.

One "lawless period" was not one of law violation, but rather one comparatively without law. Our condition was anomalous. The general laws of the state extended over us but the specific law and law officers of a county had little or nothing to do with us. Our territory could be a "precinct of Mahaska" without county regulation, or influence, or officer.

Desperadoes love that state of society. They often move on beyond the border of law into the region where an officer of law is unknown and jails are unbuilt. It is possible that this was true of this county for there are traditions of a "Bogus Grove" north of Montezuma, which was believed to have been occupied by outlaws in their wanderings over the state. Some remains of their cabins are said to have been found elsewhere also in the county. Nevertheless there is no positive evidence that a horse thief or a counterfeiter came here during the first five years of pre-county life.

The mass of the settlers were honest, industrious and very welcome, kind neighbors, good friends, and as ready to help another in hours of need as to receive assistance in any trouble. It is not strange, then, that the old settlers seem clannish. It would have been strange if they had not seemed so. They were near enough to be royal friends, not near enough to be insipient enemies. Consequently, if any one came who was unwilling to drop into such a circle, and cordially, too, they readily believed some other place would be better and moved on and out.

#### COUNTY DEVELOPMENT TO 1860.

The entire population of the county according to the various enumerations before the Civil war was in 1850, 615; 1852, 902; 1854, 1,953; 1856, 4,460; 1859, 5,338; 1860, 5,668.

From 1852 to 1860 what was called Jackson township increased from 455 to 1,190; Bear Creek township increased from 161 to 459; Sugar Creek township increased from 286 to 471.

In 1860 the population of what was then Deep River was 418; Grinnell, 522; Jackson, 1,190; Jefferson, 353; Madison, 238; Malcom, 234; Pleasant, 207; Union, 669; Warren, 551; Washington, 356.

## THE CENSUS OF 1910.

The census of 1910 gives the population of Poweshiek county and shows the changes in the different townships in the last decade as follows:

	1900	1910	
Jefferson .....	962	809	loss 153
Madison .....	646	603	loss 43
Sheridan .....	635	613	loss 22
Chester .....	602	553	loss 49
Grinnell .....	4,691	5,850	gain 159
Malcom .....	1,020	908	loss 112
Bear Creek.....	1,842	1,862	gain 20
Warren .....	910	844	loss 66
Lincoln .....	864	866	gain 2
Scott .....	653	573	loss 80
Pleasant .....	676	635	loss 41
Washington .....	747	629	loss 118
Sugar Creek .....	1,107	957	loss 120
Union .....	700	600	loss 100
Jackson .....	2,165	2,067	loss 98
Deep River .....	1,194	1,190	loss 4

## Change in different towns and cities:

	1900	1910	
Grinnell .....	3,860	5,036	gain 1,176
Malcom .....	404	377	loss 27
Brooklyn .....	1,188	1,233	gain 55
Deep River .....	403	467	gain 64
Montezuma .....	1,210	1,172	loss 38
Searsboro .....	263	226	loss 37

Victor is a town partly in Warren township, almost wholly in Iowa county. Barnes City is chiefly in Mahaska county but a part of it is in Jackson township. All Victor now numbers 640 and has gained in ten years 12; Barnes City now numbers 307, and has gained in all 33.

The nation has gained materially in ten years, the state has increased fairly well, the county moderately and some of the townships have fallen behind.

The census does not suggest that citizenship in Iowa is less desirable, or that the inhabitants deem the county less attractive. It does suggest history, however.

1st. In 1860 land was bought here for \$1.25 an acre.

2d. When it rose to \$25 an acre, it was sold because it could not go higher!

3d. Now it brings \$125, or one hundred times as much as fifty years ago.

Some farms are sold much higher than that.

4th. Is it strange that some men will think that cheap lands will rise elsewhere as they have risen in Poweshiek county?

5th. Some will prefer ten acres in Idaho to one in Iowa.



## TEMPERANCE IN POWESHIEK COUNTY.

The people of this county had been especially interested in personal and local matters from 1843 to 1846, when their thoughts were broadened to consider state interests. The Mexican war attracted county reflections to national interests, and in 1850 the great compromise of that year drew Iowa into the vortex of the slavery question which made Grimes governor, Harlan senator, and Kirkwood the "great war governor."

During that time temperance became a question of intensest interest and largely masterful in politics. Radical temperance legislation was enacted. Prohibition was carried in the state in 1855 by 2,910 majority. The county appointed agents to sell liquor. They chose strong temperance men to serve them. In Grinnell Harvey Bliss was the agent. In spite of his radical diligence, whiskey slaves told as little that was true, and so much that was not, that they obtained what they wanted to bathe their poor legs with, and drank it down before getting a rod from his store! The agent was so tortured by these deceptions that he resigned his agency.

The Germans of Scott county were strongly opposed to slavery, yet saw no harm in making or in drinking the milder intoxicants like native wine or beer. Some temperance men were easily convinced that they would not intoxicate. But few conferred what they thought, that the peril from proslavery action was so great, and from the use of native wine and beer so much less, that they were willing to retain the German vote by removing native wine and beer from the prohibitive clause of temperance legislation.

That removal was made and Kirkwood was elected by a little less than 3,000 majority in 1859.

In some places and especially in the cities and larger towns, the opposition to the law was violent, property was destroyed, houses were blown up, men were assaulted and murdered. The desire for a law that could and would be enforced seemed to increase until 1889, when the republican party declared that prohibition had become "the settled policy of the state" and that "no backward step should be taken."

Five parties voted at the election. Two favored continued prohibition; two favored license. Republicans enough in the larger towns voted for the leading license candidate to elect Horace Boies governor by a plurality of 6,573.

When Governor Larrabee retired in 1890 he spoke ably for continuing prohibitive legislation; a few hours later Governor Boies made, in his inaugural, a strong speech in favor of license. In the next assembly a special effort was made to enact a license law but it was in vain.

In 1891 Governor Boies was renominated with rejoicing, had a walk-away at the election and made another inaugural speech for license in 1892, and again the assembly refused to accept his recommendation.

The election and reelection of Boies made the republicans cautious. They began to think that a local license by a mere majority of the local electorate would soon supplant prohibition, unless some of its fragments could, in some way, be preserved. That was a matter of earnest thought. The first county

convention to suggest some such modification of the prohibitory law was held in this county, carried out in that state convention, and ripened into the "Mulct Law" enacted by the general assembly of 1894. Jackson's plurality over Boies in the election of 1893 was 32,161, a very important change from the preceding elections.

The Mulct Law at first required a majority vote for the sale of intoxicants.

#### CHIEF POWESHIEK.

The chief for whom this county was named was a Fox. He was born, it is said, on Iowa soil, about 1797. His name signifies "The roused bear." He seems to have been a strong, well built man and in later years to have been very heavy, weighing some two hundred and fifty pounds. He was not ordinarily a "roused bear." It required something important to arouse him, but excited, he was a man of power and of energy.

The first notice we have of him came from Rev. Cutting Marsh, a missionary of the American board among the Stockbridge Indians, who then resided near Green Bay, Wisconsin. They were christianized by the labors of Jonathan Edwards while living in Massachusetts, and their religion "bore transportation" to Green Bay. They wanted to reach the Iowa Indians and sent a deputation to them to induce them to accept a teacher and a preacher. Mr. Marsh accompanied them and reported the results of the mission to the Sacs and Foxes in 1834, just after the Black Hawk Purchase. He wrote: "Poweshiek's village is on the Red Cedar, a branch of the Iowa, about ten miles from its mouth. Poweshiek is second chief among the Foxes. The village contains about forty lodges and four hundred souls, as Poweshiek informed me. He sent one of his young men to inform me I could stay at his lodge, and assigned me a place in it. He is about forty years of age, savage in appearance, and very much debased, as well as all his band. Still he was more willing to converse than either of the chiefs before mentioned. I inquired about the instruction of his young men. He replied that he would like to have two or three educated for interpreters, but he did not want schools, for he wished to have his young men warriors. I inquired if he should not like to have his young men make farms. He answered they could work with a hoe, and did not want a plough; they chose rather to hunt for a living than cultivate the ground. He said: 'The Great Spirit made us to fight and kill one another when we are a mind to.' I showed some young men specimens of Ojibwa writing, and asked if they would not like to have some one come and teach them. They answered, 'we do not want to learn; we want to kill Sioux.'"

Evidently Poweshiek made a bad impression on Mr. Marsh. He was certainly frank, perhaps brutally frank. The other chiefs were manifestly reserved, even though they agreed with Poweshiek. He was honest and truthful, eminently so. Colonel Trowbridge, of Iowa City, who knew him personally, speaks in high terms of him and his government. He illustrates by an anecdote.

A white man lost his horse. He traced him near Poweshiek's village. He laid the matter before the chief. An order was issued at once that no one should leave the village. Not a man dared to go. The lost horse was described.

Search was made. It was soon found. The Indian claimant made sorry work in explaining how he came by it. Poweshiek told the white man to take his horse, and promised him pay for his trouble out of the thief's share of the next annuity.

The white men had great confidence in him. They trusted him implicitly. His word was sacred. He is said to have maintained friendly relations with the whites always. He signed the treaty for the Black Hawk Purchase in 1832 as third. His name was second on the treaty for the sale of northwest Missouri, September 27, 1836, and also on the treaty for the sale of "Keokuck's Reserve," on the 28th of September, 1836, and first of the Foxes on the treaty, October 11, 1842, for the sale of 11,000,000 acres in central Iowa. He was in the deputation to Washington in 1838 when Keokuk and other chiefs visited the east at the request of General Joseph M. Street. He escorted General Street with thirty braves to locate the capital of their tribe when they chose Agency City in 1838.

His most important act as head chief was the negotiation (in cooperation with Keokuk) of the treaty of 1842. He signed that treaty cheerfully but when the hour came for him to withdraw from the Iowa, on whose banks at various points he had lived so long, it was very hard to go. He lingered, making his home for a time in Poweshiek (a township in Jasper county named to commemorate his residence there), and still nearer Des Moines. Later he went to the south part of the state on Grand river, planning to resist removal, but was induced by his friends to pass on to Kansas, to the land allotted to his tribe, where he is believed to have died.

Some have said that "there is no good Indian but a dead Indian," that "Indians are ungrateful." Ingratitude has been a characteristic of some white men and of some Indians, but nothing has ever shown more gratitude than the treaty of 1842, by which Poweshiek county passed from the ownership of the Indian to that of the whites, and never were word and deed more expressive of gratitude than those of Keokuk and of Poweshiek when they surrendered their title to Iowa lands.

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

## CHAPTER VII.

### OFFICIALS.

THIS CHAPTER IS DEVOTED TO LISTING COUNTY OFFICIALS—NAMES OF THOSE HOLDING COUNTY OFFICES SINCE 1848—MEMBERS REPRESENTING POWESHIEK IN THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY—JUDGES OF THE CIRCUIT AND DISTRICT COURTS.

The following is a complete list of county officials and members of the legislature from this county, beginning with the year in which the county was organized and ending with 1910:

#### PROBATE JUDGE.

1848, Isaac G. Dement.

#### COUNTY JUDGE.

1851-57, Richard B. Ogden; 1857, Alanson Jones; 1859, John M. Talbott; 1863, Thomas H. Tilton; 1864, George F. Lawrence; 1865, J. Walter Dalby; 1867, L. C. Blanchard.

#### COUNTY TREASURER.

1848, Stephen Moore; 1849, Isaac G. Wilson; 1850, Stephen Moore; 1851, Joseph Newhall; 1853, Hiram M. Taylor; 1855, Milton A. Malone; 1857-61, William M. Head; 1861-65, Henry A. Guild; 1865-69, Sylvester Bates; 1869-75, George W. Kierulff; 1875-81, Thomas Rainsburg; 1881-87, W. J. Johnson; 1887-91, O. L. Roseman; 1891-95, C. W. Rowe; 1895, W. F. Allen; 1897, W. P. Arthur; 1899-1906, J. W. Vest; 1906-10, C. C. Hunt.

#### SURVEYOR.

1848, Mahlon Woodward; 1851-55, William R. Cassidy; 1855, Thomas Holyoke; 1857, George E. Holyoke; 1859, O. Langworthy; 1861-69, T. J. Drain; 1869, William R. Cowley; 1871-81, John A. Griffith; 1881, W. B. Moer; 1883, H. M. Lyman; 1885, Arthur D. Kemper; 1887-91, W. F. Grier; 1891-1910, S. J. Buck.

#### CORONER.

1851, John Redmund; 1853, Joshua Sheek; 1855, James G. Reatherford; 1857, James A. Craver; 1859, Charles Comstock; 1861, James A. Craver; 1863,

James B. Naylor; 1869, William S. Green; 1871-74, M. B. Johnson; 1874, E. R. Potter; 1875, M. B. Johnson; 1879, E. R. Potter; 1881, F. A. Chambers; 1882, Miles Chafee; 1883-91, Horace Whitcombe; 1891-97, G. W. Wilson; 1897, A. J. Harris; 1898-1901, E. C. Bliss; 1901, W. H. Newman; 1903-08, E. F. Talbott; 1908-10, O. F. Parish.

#### COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.

1848, Jacob Yeager, Martin Snyder, Richard B. Ogden; 1850, Thomas Fry, Robert Taylor, Richard B. Ogden.

#### RECORDER.

1849, Isaac G. Wilson; 1851, Joseph Newhall; 1853, Hiram M. Taylor; 1855, Milton A. Malone; 1857-61; William M. Head; 1861-64, Henry A. Guild; 1864, George F. Lawrence; 1866-70, John Hall; 1870-78, Silas S. Snider; 1878, C. B. Crane; 1880, C. B. Crone; 1884-90, W. F. Wiley; 1890-96, S. C. Neff; 1896, 1902, Willis Davis; 1902-98, Horace R. Bernard; 1908-10, Ethel M. Malcolm.

#### COUNTY CLERK.

1848-52, Stephen Moore; 1852-56, Charles G. Adams; 1856-62, George F. Lawrence; 1862-64; W. R. Lewis; 1864-70, John W. Cheshire; 1870-76, J. W. Carr; 1876-78, Philander D. Burton; 1880-86, L. W. Wilson; 1886-92, John H. Patten; 1892-98, C. B. Gruwell; 1898-1902, George Phillips; 1902-06, H. F. Morton; 1906-10, Frank Bechley.

#### AUDITOR.

1869, J. F. Head; 1871, George W. Crain; 1873, F. L. Pierce; 1875, H. B. Muscott; 1881, Joseph Satchell; 1887, F. W. Porter; 1892, W. L. Buxton; 1898, Alex Duffus; 1906, J. W. Rose.

#### PROSECUTING ATTORNEY.

1848-52, Conrad Swaney; 1852-54, Hiram M. Taylor; 1854, E. F. Whitcombe; 1856, M. E. Cutts.

In the record of the county prosecutor there is a break of thirty years, which was made by reason of the office of county attorney being abolished and that of district attorney substituted. The county records do not contain the names of the latter.

1886, Harvey E. Boyd; 1888, John T. Scott; 1894, J. W. Carr; 1900, John F. Talbott; 1904, Will C. Rayburn; 1906, H. E. Boyd; 1910, U. M. Reed.

#### SHERIFF.

1848, William English; 1849, William J. Lyons; 1853, James W. Wilson; 1857-61, W. S. Guffy; 1861, George McLaughlin; 1862-65, Angus McDonald;

1865-69, Nicholas Carr; 1869-73, A. M. Hardin; 1873-77, John W. Farmer; 1877, Elza Sheley; 1881-85, J. H. Milliman; 1885-89, A. M. Hogan; 1889-93, L. J. White; 1893-97, L. M. Bennett; 1897-1908, George W. Binegar; 1908, Edward Binegar; 1910, T. W. Smith.

## SUPERINTENDENT OF SCHOOLS.

1858-61, L. F. Parker; 1861-63, William R. Lewis; 1863-69, John M. McConnell; 1869-71, L. F. Parker; 1871, G. W. Cutting; 1873, J. R. Duffield; 1875-81, W. R. Akers; 1881, A. L. Shattuck; 1883, Rose E. Southard; 1885-93, S. W. Heath; 1893-7, W. C. Rayburn; 1897-1903, Viola H. Schell; 1903, P. A. McMillen; 1906-10, Miss Estelle Coon; 1910, Sarah A. Carpenter.

## SUPERVISORS.

1861.

William Boswell, John Moore, A. F. Page, Peter S. Pearce, Q. A. Gilmore, J. W. Sherman, P. P. Raymond, John Swaney, Robert Manatt, Jr., John Wilson, Uriah Jones, L. D. Mussetter, John Cassidy.

1862.

James Barker, John M. Bryan, J. L. Cook, D. L. Cushing, J. A. Hays, W. B. Harden, Robert Manatt, Jr., John Moore, Shipman Newkirk, Aaron F. Page, Peter S. Pearce, William C. Rayburn, P. P. Raymond, H. B. Royce, John Wilson, Otis Lisor.

1863.

James Barker, Sylvester Bates, Robert C. Carpenter, John Cassidy, D. L. Cushing, W. J. Dodds, Samuel Drummond, J. R. Duffield, J. A. Hays, Uriah Jones, Otis Lisor, John Moore, John K. Rayburn, Aaron F. Page, John M. Talbott.

1864.

Sylvester Bates, Robert C. Carpenter, Nicholas Carr, John Cassidy, Joshua Chambers, M. J. Dodds, J. R. Ruffield, Samuel Gaumer, Q. A. Gilmore, A. H. Hays, Uriah Jones, Aaron F. Page, John K. Rayburn, John M. Talbott.

1865.

A. C. Armstrong, James Barker, S. Bates, N. Carr, John Cassidy, Joshua Chambers, Samuel Drummond, William English, Q. A. Gilmore, W. B. Harden, A. W. Hays, Uriah Jones, Lewis Parks, J. M. Talbott, David Vestal.

1866.

A. C. Armstrong, James Barker, L. E. Cardell, Samuel Drummond, William English, W. B. Harden, John W. Farmer, A. W. Hays, William R. Lewis, Joseph McDonald, Lewis Parks, Cyrus B. Spaulding, Erastus Snow, T. T. Watkins, David Vandever.

1867.

W. R. Lewis, Erastus Snow, T. T. Watkins, L. E. Cardell, James Barker, Joseph McDonald, A. C. Armstrong, William English, W. B. Harden, A. W. Hays, S. B. Spaulding, James Manatt, John W. Farmer, David Vandever, Daniel Dougherty.

1868.

Charles Fisher, G. J. Morgan, M. A. Malone, Joseph McDonald, Horace B. Royce, Erastus Snow, Asher Shiftlett, S. W. Snider, D. O. Strong, D. J. Wherry, David Vandev eer, A. C. Armstrong, L. E. Cardell, Daniel Dougherty, William English, James Manatt.

1869.

James Clark, J. R. Duffield, Isaac Davis, William English, Charles Fisher, J. Leonard, G. J. Morgan, M. A. Malone, J. McDonald, H. B. Royce, Sr., Erastus Snow, D. K. Sargent, F. C. Smith, D. O. Strong, David Vandev eer, D. J. Wherry.

1870.

N. F. Bates, C. G. Carmichael, Lewis Counts, Isaac Davis, William English, J. R. Duffield, Robert R. Ewart, Charles Fisher, William A. Ferrell, John W. Jones, M. A. Malone, F. C. Smith, William Scott, D. K. Sargent, David Vandev eer, A. J. Wood.

1871.

David Vandev eer, C. G. Carmichael, A. J. Wood.

1872.

David Vandev eer, C. G. Carmichael, Thomas Harris.

1873.

David Vandev eer, Thomas Harris, Joshua Leonard.

1874.

Thomas Harris, Joshua Leonard, Thomas Morgan.

1875.

Joshua Leonard, Thomas Morgan, Henry Sherman.

1876.

Thomas Morgan, Henry Sherman, James A. Saunders.

1877.

Henry Sherman, James A. Saunders, Joshua Leonard.

1878.

James A. Saunders, Joshua Leonard, Charles H. Spencer.

1879.

Charles H. Spencer, J. Leonard, James A. Saunders, H. I. Davis.

1880.

Charles H. Spencer, James A. Saunders.

1881.

James A. Saunders, H. I. Davis, C. C. McDonald.

In 1882 a vacancy caused by the death of C. C. McDonald was filled by the appointment of J. H. Mann.

1882.

H. I. Davis, John Branan, J. H. Mann.

1883.

H. I. Davis, John Branan, J. H. Mann.

1884.

John Branan, J. G. Hambleton, O. F. Dorrance.

1885.

J. M. Bryan, J. W. Jones, T. S. Applegate.



1886.  
 J. M. Bryan, John Goodfellow, T. S. Applegate.  
 1887.  
 John Goodfellow, T. S. Applegate, J. M. Bryan.  
 1888.  
 J. M. Bryan, John Goodfellow, T. S. Applegate.  
 1889.  
 J. M. Bryan, John Goodfellow, T. S. Applegate.  
 1890.  
 J. M. Bryan, John Goodfellow, C. N. Perry.  
 1891.  
 John Goodfellow, C. N. Perry, John Moore.  
 1892.  
 C. N. Perry, John Moore, John Goodfellow.  
 1893.  
 C. N. Perry, John Moore, J. J. Sloan.  
 1894.  
 C. N. Perry, John Moore, J. J. Sloan.  
 1895.  
 C. N. Perry, John Moore, J. J. Sloan.  
 1896.  
 John Moore, J. J. Sloan, Johnson Porter.  
 1897.  
 J. J. Sloan, Johnson Porter, John Moore.  
 1898.  
 John Moore, Johnson Porter, W. W. Shannon.  
 1899.  
 John Moore, W. W. Shannon, J. C. Manly.  
 1900.  
 John Moler, W. W. Shannon, J. C. Manly.  
 1901.  
 W. W. Shannon, J. C. Manly, John Moler.  
 1902.  
 W. W. Shannon, J. C. Manly, John Moler.  
 1903.  
 J. C. Manly, W. W. Shannon, John Moler.  
 1904.  
 J. C. Manly, John Moler, G. D. Wilkinson.

## BIENNIAL ELECTION.

1906.  
 John Moler, J. C. Manly, O. F. Dorrance.  
 1908.  
 I. H. Saunders, J. C. Manly, O. D. Hall.  
 1910.  
 J. C. Manly, O. D. Hall, I. H. Saunders.

1911.

O. D. Hall, J. J. Corrough, I. H. Saunders.

## MEMBERS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY FROM POWESHIEK.

## THE HOUSE.

The following named persons from Poweshiek county have served in the Iowa general assembly: C. J. L. Foster from Montezuma in the seventh; A. M. Cowing, Montezuma, in the eighth; Thomas Holyoke, Grinnell, ninth; Dr. Reuben Sears, Grinnell, tenth; David H. Emery, Montezuma, eleventh; Leonard F. Parker, Grinnell, twelfth; Erastus Snow, Grinnell, thirteenth; L. E. Cardell, Malcor, fourteenth; John Moore, Forest Home, fifteenth; Charles F. Craver, Grinnell, sixteenth; Andrew J. Wood, Brooklyn, seventeenth and eighteenth; Charles H. Spencer, Grinnell, nineteenth; Joel Stewart, Grinnell, twentieth; W. H. Redman, Montezuma, twenty-first and twenty-second; Mr. Redman was speaker of the house; Matt Ewart, of Ewart, twenty-third; Alvin Jones, Malcom, twenty-fourth and twenty-fifth; W. G. Ray, Grinnell, twenty-sixth and twenty-seventh; J. P. Lyman, Grinnell, twenty-eighth and twenty-ninth; Thomas Harris, Montezuma, thirtieth; Elbert W. Clark, Grinnell, thirty-first; George E. Grier, Deep River, thirty-second and thirty-third; Ralph Sherman, thirty-fourth.

## THE SENATE.

Those who served in the senate from this county were: Josiah B. Grinnell, of Grinnell, in the sixth and seventh assemblies; M. E. Cutts, Montezuma, tenth and eleventh; John Conaway, Brooklyn, fifteenth and sixteenth; Robert M. Haines, Grinnell, seventeenth and eighteenth; Joel Stewart, Grinnell, twenty-third and twenty-fourth; J. A. Riggen, What Cheer, twenty-fifth and twenty-sixth; W. R. Lewis, Montezuma, twenty-seventh and twenty-eighth; Elbert W. Clark, Grinnell, thirty-second and thirty-third; H. W. Spaulding, thirty-fourth.

In 1874 Freeman R. Conaway was appointed state printer and served in that capacity from 1875 to 1900.

H. K. Snyder was state pharmacy commissioner from 1888 to 1891.

## JUDICIARY.

Members of the circuit court from Poweshiek county follows: Lucien C. Blanchard, deceased, took his seat upon the bench in 1869 and served until 1872. His home was at Montezuma. W. R. Lewis of the same place, was elected in 1880 and served as circuit judge until 1886.

Judges of the district court: W. R. Lewis, 1887-90; John T. Scott, Brooklyn, 1890-1906; John F. Talbott, Brooklyn, 1911-





Cooper School

Parker School

South School

SCHOOLS OF GRINNELL

## CHAPTER VIII.

### SCHOOLS.

SCHOOLS FOLLOW THE SETTLEMENTS—THE LOG HOUSE AND PIONEER TEACHER DEPICTED—FREE SCHOOLS SOON ESTABLISHED—HIGH AND GRADED SCHOOLS RULE THROUGHOUT THE COUNTY—BEAUTIFUL BUILDINGS AND LIBRARIES—NORMALS AND INSTITUTES.

When Poweshiek county was opened to whites, the territory had made little provision for schools, and none at all for free schools. These were not provided for until 1858, or fifteen years after the Black Hawk Purchase. Such schools as were maintained before that time were supported by the payment of tuitions chiefly and by the income of some state bonds. A good educational spirit became masterful twenty years after Governor Lucas said to the first territorial legislature of Iowa: "There is no subject to which I wish to call your attention more emphatically than the subject of establishing, at the commencement of our political existence, a well-digested system of common schools." The governor was greatly in advance of the legislature in this respect.

The first schools were poor affairs, from the seats on which the children sat to the houses in which they were taught—we should say, "kept" perhaps,—and to the "school keepers" who directed them. Their first books were the "Scottish Chief," or "Pilgrim's Progress," the "Columbian Reader," or "Weem's Life of Washington," or "The Child of Thirty-six Fathers," as either might happen to be found in each family. When they reached the heights of arithmetic one used his Daboll or any book he could find among the learned volumes of the household, brought from Pennsylvania or Kentucky. Every boy studied by himself without the annoyance of reciting, and the girls often closed their school work with no knowledge of arithmetic at all, though few, if any, went so far as to keep their girls from school altogether as the old farmer did who said: "My gals must learn do blough."

But when houses and fences were built, and conveniences for work were gathered in the house and on the farm, when those who valued education more highly came from eastern states, and when settlements became more compact, schools improved. They were better taught, and longer. When James W.

Grimes was made governor in 1854, his inaugural rang out clearly: "Property is the only legitimate subject of taxation. It has its duties as well as its rights. It needs the conservative influences of education and should be made to pay for its own protection." The educational tide was rising. In 1856 the governor recommended the appointment of three competent persons to revise the school laws. Hon. Horace Mann, then famous as a wise friend of common schools, Amos Dean, of the Albany Law School and chancellor elect of the Iowa State University, and F. E. Bissell, Esq., of Dubuque, a scholarly lawyer, were appointed to make the revision. The people were aroused, law makers were ready for action. The committee made its report in December, 1856. Our present constitution was framed, substantially, in 1857, and "the educational interests of the state including common schools" were committed by it to a board of education, consisting of the lieutenant governor and one member chosen from each judicial district of the state.

The general assembly for 1858 met in January. They were eager to adopt the school law, substantially as proposed by Horace Mann and Amos Dean. (Mr. Bissell was unable to cooperate with them in preparing it.) This was done during the session. The supreme court was called upon and decided that the law was, in part, unconstitutional. The board of education convened in December and remedied the evil.

Poweshiek county was interested in that law. Many of the more recent comers had arrived from the region of free schools. The unoccupied lands held by non-residents for an advance in price were paying nothing for education. What they were paying for schooling largely exceeded the increase of their taxes if schools should be maintained by taxation. It meant longer schools for less money for those blessed with children, and most immigrants were approaching life's prime and their children were needing education. The call of Governor Grimes in 1854 for free schools, the appointment of men in 1856 to propose laws for them, prepared the way for men to enact them in 1858. J. B. Grinnell of this county had been here nearly four years, was well known, an ardent advocate of free schools in his own town and county, ready in repartee, a keen debater, an adroit campaigner. He appeared as a candidate for the state senate. Opposed to him was one esteemed an honorable gentleman, a moderate speaker, slightly informed as to free schools, and no match for "J. B." Grinnell who challenged Reuben Mickel, of Montezuma, his competitor, to debate. The arrangements were made for a series of discussions, but one round between them was enough. Grinnell's opponent was outgeneraled at every point. He withdrew from the field, and left to a friend the mortification of defeat. Good fortune followed Grinnell to the senate. The presiding officer of that body had little acquaintance with the senators and asked ex-Governor Grimes whom he should make chairman of the committee on schools. "Grinnell of Poweshiek, who was elected on that issue," was the answer. He was made chairman.

The board of education was limited by the constitution to a session of twenty days each year unless in an emergency. It was hoped that, having only a single topic of legislation, experts in that one line would be able to do better work in shorter time, but the legislature was very willing to dispense with their serv-

ices about as soon as they were permitted to do so. It is true that there were some very eminent men on that board, and none superior to Hon. Charles Mason, who graduated at the head of his class in West Point, in which Robert E. Lee was second and J. E. Johnston was thirteenth. He was supreme judge in Iowa from 1838 to 1847, and chief in preparing the code of 1851, an able and upright man. And yet among all the members no man seemed better qualified to legislate for schools as did the representative from Poweshiek county,—Hon. Samuel F. Cooper, a college graduate and an experienced and eminently successful teacher.

#### STATE SUPERINTENDENTS.

The office of state superintendent of public instruction was created in 1847. The following named persons have held the office: James Harlan, 1847; Thomas H. Benton, Jr., 1848-54; James D. Eads, 1854-57; Joseph C. Stone, 1857; Maturin L. Fisher, 1857-58.

The board of education abolished the office in 1858, and its duties were performed by their secretary from 1858 to 1864, as follows: Josiah T. Tubby, 1858-59; Thomas H. Benton, Jr., 1859-64; Oran Faville, 1864.

The office of superintendent of public instruction was restored in 1864, and has been held by the following named persons: Oran Faville, 1864-67; D. Franklin Wells, 1867-68; Abraham S. Kissell, 1868-72; Alonzo Abernethy, 1872-76; Carl W. Von Coelln, 1876-82; John W. Akers, 1882-88; Henry Sabin, 1888-92; John B. Knoepfler, 1892-94; Henry Sabin, 1894-98; Richard C. Barrett, 1898-1904; John F. Riggs, 1904-11; A. M. Deyoe, 1911-

The supreme court decided that Mr. Harlan was elected prematurely. James D. Eads was dropped for malfeasance in office, but he was the only one who failed to give a fair degree of satisfaction, while some have been classed with Horace Mann, of Massachusetts, and Samuel R. Lewis, of Ohio.

#### THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY BLUNDERS.

The change from rate bill to free schools was immense. It introduced a large number of officers to unfamiliar duties. It was easy for those most inclined to do well to make mistakes, to do what ought not to be done, or to neglect some important duty. It may be amusing to some to remember that our general assembly violated the constitution of 1857 at its first session under the constitution in 1858. The supreme court decided in December that the legislature, in its eagerness to secure the advantages of free schools, had incorporated some provisions in their law approved March 12, 1858, which were invalid. They were expressly entrusted to the board of education. When the supreme court made its decision the winter schools of the state were in session. Some schools were closed promptly. Anxiety prevailed everywhere. What shall be done?

This was the first serious question which confronted the county superintendent. The superintendent of this county promptly issued his announcement that inasmuch as the board of education was in session and it had the power to correct the mistake of the legislature, it would soon be done. "Let us all wait,

at least, one week longer before we close any school," said the superintendent. "We have fifty per cent more teachers and more pupils in our schools than ever before." That was the fruitage of the new law. All waited patiently. Two days later the board legalized all acts that had been done under the laws of the March general assembly.

#### STATE AND COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS MEET.

The lawmakers, anticipating the need of a conference between the state and county superintendents, had provided for such a meeting. The state superintendent, then Hon. Maturin L. Fisher, a graduate of Brown University and a scholarly gentleman, called the county superintendents to a meeting at Iowa City, September 22d and 23d, 1858. He was delighted by their prompt attendance from every quarter of the state. One of them, Chauncey Taylor, walked to the meeting from Algona, Kossuth county. He certainly deserved a large share of the praise which Mr. Fisher gave the members of that convention. "There has probably never assembled in Iowa a body of men better educated, more intellectual or more practical, than at this convention."

Nearly all believed that the law was a long step forward, and that its success or failure depended largely on their discretion. On the whole, the county superintendents were heartily in favor of it; in details they differed somewhat, but in nothing did they differ so much as with reference to high schools for the training of teachers. The state had authorized creation of such a school in each county. One of the members had been urging the erection of such a school in his county, and wanted the endorsement of that convention. He secured the cordial cooperation of Mr. Fisher and introduced a resolution recommending an immediate effort to establish such a school in each county. He made a vigorous speech in favor of his motion. Another promptly seconded it and followed it up with another able speech. They represented two of the largest counties in the state and were two of the ablest men in it. Some questions were asked. Some objections were made. They were quickly brushed aside. The motion was about to be put. No serious opposition had been made. The motion was likely to prevail, when the representative of Poweshiek made a speech. He conceded the need of normal training for teachers, the ability of a few counties to maintain such a school, but insisted on the inability of his county to do so, and asserted his unwillingness to ask his county to do anything of the kind. The ice was broken. Others similarly situated, endorsed his position. To save something of the plan, it was referred to a committee consisting of one from each judicial district. They reported in favor of some provision for the training of teachers in each county, either such a high school as was proposed, or a protracted teachers' institute, or to utilize some school of the county for normal training. It was carried. The result in the state was that only Marshall county established a county high school under the law and the law itself was soon repealed.

Many teachers were in that convention. Most returned to their homes to aid in making the law most welcome.





HIGH SCHOOL, MALCOM



## THE LAW EMINENTLY SUCCESSFUL.

Where the school officers, and especially where the county superintendents, gave themselves earnestly to understand the law and to make it popular it was well received. In one county where the law soon became "the pride of well balanced citizens," as a writer of that county declared, after two or three years' painful experience, its board of supervisors put the following on record:

"Resolved, That the Board of Supervisors of \_\_\_\_\_ County, Iowa, deem, after long experience and mature reflection, the present school system of Iowa a nuisance, a conglomerate of misunderstandings and inconsistencies, having a direct tendency to squander the school fund and benefitting the youth of our state but very little; and that we would recommend, and use our influence, to have the present school law remodeled, and each sub-district of the township to have the exclusive control and management of their own school matters, and that the County Superintendent be instructed to forward a copy of this resolution to the Secretary of the Board of Education."

THOMAS H. BENTON'S FIRST REPORT, DECEMBER 5, 1859.

After the trial of the school law about one year and a half the report of Thomas H. Benton, December 5, 1859, near the end of his first year as state superintendent, contains some very interesting statements. The reports of the county superintendents for that year present some striking and interesting facts. They were generally in favor of the new school law. The district township occasioned more annoyance than any other change, and it was very natural that it should be so.

The Boone superintendent tried prophecy and said, "The machinery of the present school system is too cumprous and expensive; the district board's system never will work, or give the people any satisfaction."

"The school law operates badly in Bremer county," said its superintendent.

Superintendent W. Helm of Tama said: "The school law has grown in favor with our people until scarce a growl of the old feeling is heard."

H. C. Bulis of Winneshiek county made a report eminently sad and blue, as follows: "My ideas relative to the school law are, that it would hardly be possible to enact a law that would be less adapted to the wants of the people, or that would be more unpopular."

But the citizens of this county are more interested in the report from Poweshiek. Here are extracts from that county superintendent's report taken from the state superintendent's report: "The improvement of our schools during the year and a half of the operation of the free school system has been so marked as to preclude all cavil. During the winter of 1857-8 we had only twenty public schools, but during the first winter after a common school education was offered to all 'without money and without price,' there were thirty-one schools, being an increase in the number of schools, of fifty-five per cent, while the number of pupils was increased probably not less than one hundred per cent.

"The schoolhouses built during the past year are more commodious, better built and better furnished than their predecessors. . . ."

"Nearly every one who has been examined for the second time has made marked progress during the interval of teaching, while some have vacated the chair of the teacher to accept that of the pupil. . . .

"Neither the wisdom nor the good fortune of our lawmakers has ever suggested a law more popular with us than that which makes education as free as the sunlight. The old rate bill scheme excluded many of the children of poverty from some of our schools, and, had that system been in operation during the last year and a half, no one supposes that one-half of the 'average attendance' which we now exhibit, could have been shown.

"Some changes are desired:—'A provision to enable a sub-district to build its own house, even if the majority of the township should be opposed to it.'

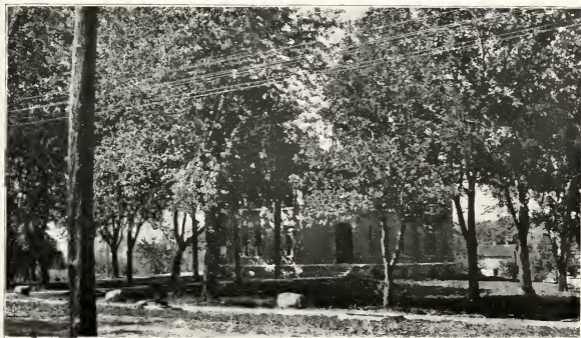
"'The permission by express enactment to parents to send to school in any sub-district of the township under such regulations as the Board of Directors may adopt.'

"'Some legislation in favor of those who wish to prepare themselves for teaching, and which will be of service to them, without attending the State University.'"

Such eminently has been the history of Poweshiek county. Its people saw no occasion for complaint and its board of supervisors cooperated with their superintendent as heartily as though they were one family. Before the new law no dictionary was owned by a district and there was usually no black-board in a schoolhouse. Both of these soon appeared there. When the county superintendent's term of office was closing, one of the great parties renominated him and the other recommended the re-election of the incumbent. It was several years before an appeal went up to the secretary of the board or to the state superintendent. This generous patience seems to have been due as much, or more, perhaps, to the wise and kindly spirit of the people, as to the wisdom of the county superintendent. In this county no one has ever been able to discover that either arithmetic or grammar was republican, or that the best way of teaching them was democratic. Politicians, party men, as such, have kept their hands off from our public schools. The county superintendent has usually been a republican, but the democrats on the board have often led in school advancement, remembering that no man was a more sincere friend of popular education than Thomas Jefferson.

#### COUNTY INSTITUTES.

The first provision for county institutes was made in the law of 1858, but a teachers' institute was held in the state as early as 1849, conducted by J. L. Pickard, later president of Iowa State University. It was held in Dubuque county, and with good results. The teachers of Henry county held one, and those of Jones county tried to do so, in 1850. Then there were less than 600 teachers in the state and they received a beggarly pittance for their services, the men \$14.76 a month, and the women about two-thirds as much. Neither men nor women could afford to spend much time or money in trying to improve at such a salary. Thomas H. Benton, Jr., superintendent of public instruction, had



GARFIELD SCHOOL, MONTEZUMA



HIGH SCHOOL, MONTEZUMA



recommended an appropriation of \$150 for three institutes annually, but it accomplished little, perhaps nothing at all.

In 1858 there were nearly 3,000 teachers in Iowa, four times as many as before, and their average compensation was about twice as much as eight years before. Institute conductors were in demand, institutes were popular, they occupied a week in listening to lectures and in reviewing studies, and \$50 were given to each by the state. The instructors were largely educational missionaries and received much less than they earned unless they happened to be conductors in their own counties, and this was often true even then. We may take President H. H. Seerley's list of conductors and notice their rank and ability. Jonathan Piper, keen as a Damascus blade, as full of thought "as an egg is of meat," and made his pupils think profoundly; J. L. Enos graduated in the first class of Page's Normal School in Albany, New York, a short time before, eminent as an institute conductor in New York and in Iowa; C. C. Nestlerode, the apostle of common schools and of all that pertains to them, watchful over legislation and all school interests; Moses Ingalls, a modest man, but eminently worthy; H. K. Edson, Daniel Lane, S. J. Burk, S. N. Fellows, L. F. Parker, all college professors; R. M. Haines, who would have been in congress, the peer of the best, if he had been a little more diplomatic. A. S. Kissell, too, who was unsurpassed as a teacher and a lecturer, and who was our superintendent of public instruction, must not be omitted, nor must be D. Franklin Wells, an honored professor of pedagogy in the State University, and superintendent of public instruction, whose pupils gave him first place in valued service. Of these and of many another we may say that institutes which they conducted must have been model ones.

OUR FIRST INSTITUTES.

The first meeting of teachers in Poweshiek county was held at Montezuma in 1857. Six men and one woman met at the call of L. F. Parker, who had come to the state in 1856. Only one of these was employed by the year; all other teachers in the county were engaged term by term. And in doing that those pioneers did well, for in 1860, three years later, Brooklyn had only 184 residents, Grinnell 392, and Montezuma 564, and in 1857 the number must have been materially less.

The first institute in the county was held in Grinnel, in the college building, through one week, beginning October 22, 1860. It organized itself into the Poweshiek County Teachers' Association, of which S. Henderson Herrick was made president; Joseph Lyman, Theodore M. Owen and S. Draper, vice presidents; and John Carney, secretary and treasurer. Their session continued six days without help from abroad. The results were eminently satisfactory in all respects. They adjourned with money in their treasury from membership fees and from the \$50 appropriated by the state.

The regular meeting for 1861 was held in Grinnel, October 28th to November 2d, and as cheaply as in 1860, when they paid out about half of what they received. Teachers in the county conducted the classes and with one exception,

delivered the lectures. The expenditures for lectures were as follows: L. F. Parker, \$10; Stephen L. Herrick, \$5; Julius A. Reed, \$5; Rev. Mr. Farrar, \$3.

The resolutions adopted at this meeting were as follows:

"Resolved, That every teacher should borrow or buy a good educational periodical and should peruse it thoughtfully and regularly.

"Resolved, That the elevation of our schools depends not on mere words but deeds, not on the elevation of our claims but on the elevation of ourselves.

"Resolved, That we, whether in honor or dishonor, will strive to render our schools worthy of the highest place among public interests."

The meetings of 1862, 1863 and 1864 were held in Montezuma, Brooklyn and Grinnell in the order named, and in charge of the same officers and teachers as before, substantially. This was during the Civil war, and the teachers of the county were as interested in the war as any class of our citizens as they showed by their resolutions and enlistments.

The principal teachers in the institute of 1864 were A. S. Kissell and D. Franklin Wells, the first persons employed from beyond the boundaries of the county, and both served the state as superintendent of public instruction.

Jonathan Piper conducted the institute of 1866 with his usual success and enthusiasm, and, as usual, left the county with the teachers all ready to "swear by him."

#### COUNTY NORMAL SCHOOLS.

Provision was made by law for a protracted teachers' institute or a normal school in each county if desired. The first school of this kind in this county was held in 1874, and continued four weeks. It was conducted by the county superintendent, W. R. Akers. He was assisted by A. C. Hart, A. T. Free, W. M. Cross, Susie J. Whitcomb, A. C. Osborne and G. H. Needham. The enrollment was 204, of whom 129 were females. That year they paid \$423 for instruction and \$32 for incidentals,—a great change from 1860.

#### HIGHER BRANCHES TO BE TAUGHT.

One year before the territory of Iowa was organized, Horace Mann, the apostle of common schools, was appointed secretary of the Massachusetts board of education for the revision of the school laws of that state. He was poor enough in early life to prize an education and to work hard to acquire it. He devoted twelve years to that secretaryship, twelve years of most diligent service in holding conventions, delivering lectures and carrying on a laborious correspondence. He bore himself quickly to the summit of his class and made himself an authority on education. Educators everywhere caught his spirit and became his disciples. They could learn of him without equaling him. They could adopt his ideas on the frontier. Governor Grimes showed that he knew of his work in 1856, when he asked him to be chairman of the committee to revise the Iowa school law.

Then, too, there were teachers in Iowa who had come here with something of Mann's spirit, "to grow up with the country," and to take charge of its schools.





HIGH SCHOOL, GRINNELL



They met legislators like J. B. Grinnell of our own county, William G. Thompson of Linn, Alvin Saunders of Henry, Charles Foster of Washington, Jonathan W. Cattell of Cedar, and others who were already interested in Horace Mann and New England schools. All these and more than these, were ready to make our schools free and to make them the best.

It was a great thing then to make them "free." To make them best was still greater. It was evident that many were ready to admit studies above the "3 R's." It was not so plainly best to open the doors to the "ologies" or the classics. Comparatively few cared for them; teachers favored them. To teach them was a recommendation for their schools. It was true, however, that one could not make corn grow by algebra, nor could a Latin scholar break prairie better for being able to conjugate "amo." The question even arose in the State Teachers' Association whether a teacher who knew only one language imperfectly should begin to chatter in the schoolroom about a second. Hence there was opposition enough to restrain the unwise introduction of higher studies into the schools.

#### GRADED SCHOOLS.

Iowa communities were growing. When a person began one of the higher branches he wished to continue it. Others wished to take the same studies, and students in the lower grades were increasing. The schoolroom is too small. There must be an overflow. The more advanced are put into a second room. Now we have a graded school, two grades.

And there were a goodly number of such schools before 1858. They were recommended by State Superintendent Benton in 1848, permission was given for higher grades in 1849, and one was organized in Muscatine in 1851 by George B. Dennison. The state superintendent reported "a large number" in 1854, and in 1856 C. C. Nestlerode's at Tipton was said to be the largest in the state, with the largest number of grades. In the fall of 1856 the school in Grinnell opened with the schoolroom well filled. A few weeks later enough others came in to compel an overflow. A third room was added in 1857 and in 1859 Iowa College provided for the more advanced classes and saved the district from the added expense in that direction of provision for increasing numbers and higher studies. Every city now has, and has long had, its graded school.

#### HIGH SCHOOLS.

When a graded school consisted of two or more rooms, the higher was called the high school, without reference to its advancement but in 1870 the State Teachers' Association voted, 1st, to regard the work of an average class for one year a "grade;" and 2d, to account the ninth grade as the first year in the high school.

This was convenient and careful as a definition of terms but the discussion concerning high schools and the propriety of maintaining them as a part of a public-school system was continued about a score of years longer. During that time President Grant delivered an address at Des Moines, in 1875, which was falsified as it reached the public, and represented him as advocating that "neither

state nor nation, nor both combined" should support other than "good common schools." This was denied by Grant and demonstrated by a Poweshiek teacher.

But demonstrate is a large word. It seems entirely proper, although it assumes the apparent falsification of Grant's speech by every reporter who listened to it. The public was amazed that Grant should be so reported, but who could deny that he did oppose all higher education by the state, or the nation, when the report that he did do so was sent to all parts of the country and printed in all leading papers, in careful magazines and in bound volumes? However, the evidence was overwhelming that he said nothing of the sort.

1st. He did not intend to say any such thing. He so wrote to Governor Kirkwood.

2d. His manuscript on that occasion was examined and nothing of that sort was in it.

3d. A photograph of the manuscript was circulated. It was like the manuscript of course.

4th. The address as given in the secretary's report of that Des Moines meeting (See Secretary Cadle's Report of 1875.)

But how did those newspaper reports agree to send out such a perversion. One of them furnished the perverted speech to the local press. The others sent out clippings from his report. That was all, and that was enough.

Iowa had a local interest in another statement published by Justice Samuel Freeman Miller of the United States supreme court from Iowa in 1889 in Harper's Magazine. He said: "It was the purpose of this (Iowa) school system to educate the youth in the elements of an English education—reading, writing, orthography, geography, grammar, history." He said also that the higher branches had been "engrafted" upon the system, and, "it is becoming a question, and a grave one in the state, whether these high schools are not a violation of the spirit and purpose of the statutes to establish a common school system." There was no "engrafting" of higher branches. They grew up into our schools and into our laws as naturally as a peach sprout grows into a peach tree. Then, too, the question which he saw becoming "a grave one" was actually on the way to the cemetery, and his article was to be its requiem. Some thought: "Let not the cobbler go beyond his last."

Judge Miller was an able man, but that article on Iowa was probably the greatest mistake of his life, and yet the tongue of gossip says he was paid \$1,000 for it!

#### OUR SCHOOLS IN 1910-11.

It is now seventy-eight years since the Black Hawk Purchase was thrown wide open to the occupancy of the whites, seventy-three since Iowa territory was organized, and sixty-four since the state of Iowa became the twenty-ninth in the Union. It is sixty-eight years since Henry Snook broke prairie along Bear Creek and R. B. Ogden in Union township thought he was the only man in the county. It is fifty-three years since tuitions were paid in the common schools for the children of the district, and only twenty-one years since the Iowa

member of our federal supreme court thought it was becoming "a grave question" whether the higher branches had any place in the public schools.

During the years of pioneer settlements it indicated no indifference to the education of the children when a large proportion of them picked up the ability to read and to write in the chimney corner of their cabin home. It was no discredit to parents or to children in Sugar Creek when the older people took turns, two weeks at a time, in teaching the children, as they did. Some of the teachers were doubtless far from skillful, and some of the children far from adepts in learning, when the first term closed. They deserve credit, the credit of a grateful memory, for doing as well as they could until the population was dense enough to employ a professional teacher, in a comfortable house, and a good length of term, until schools were made free, and non-residents and rich old bachelors paid their share for popular education.

Schools grew in size, in skillful teaching, in length of terms, and in branches taught, in country districts and in towns, as children able to attend them multiplied. This expansion was noticeable everywhere, but most of all in the villages. When the village became large enough to have two schools in it, the two were soon placed under one management, and graded. The grades increased in number. Those in the upper grade who loved arithmetic began to want to add algebra, and those who admired the changing sky wanted to take the geography to the heavens, and when now and then one began to wonder why water would rise in a vacuum only about thirty-three feet and no more, they wanted to take philosophy. Thus the higher branches crept into some schools, the parents were proud of their children's "higher" scholarship and of the reputation of their schools. A few objected to the "ologies" and the "osophies" but the majority won the day and our larger villages without a high school lost their reputation.

The schools of the state generally adopted the recommendation of the State Teachers' Association and accounted the ninth year of study (or the ninth grade) as the first year of the high school, and a high school might be one of any number of years up to four.

Montezuma was laid out as the county seat in 1848 and opened a school the next year. Until 1858 it was supported by a small sum from public funds, yet mainly by tuitions. No schoolhouse was built until it could be done by taxation and the courthouse was occasionally used for the school. Some of the strongest and most useful men and women began their public service in the schoolroom. It is remembered that John W. Cheshire occupied the courthouse as a schoolroom in 1852-3, and a bright Scotch girl taught the young Americans in the "wee sma'" days of the 50's and much later. We met her then as Belle Patterson, now as Mrs. Cooper. The independent district of Montezuma was organized in 1866. Such men as D. S. Dean went from the Montezuma teacher's chair into eminent service in the Civil war, such as W. R. Lewis to the judgeship and the general assembly, while C. R. Clark, after twelve years as a teacher, became a leader in church, and fraternities, and in the courts.

The high-school building of today is practically the third in the order of succession. The first structure for schools was a small one, but large enough

for 1860. The next main building cost \$12,500 and has been materially enlarged since then.

One building served the Grinnellites for their first schoolhouse, first church and first town hall, 16 feet by 24. It was built by J. B. Grinnell as contractor in 1855, for less than \$200, of green oak, without plane or paint. The second schoolhouse was built in 1856 at a cost of \$5,000 and was as variedly useful as the first one. It was 40x40 feet, two stories high, two rooms below and one above. It was burned in 1870. The third was erected promptly and located on the same spot as the former. The South school building followed shortly after and the Parker school in West Grinnell, and the Cooper school in East Grinnell, both of brick have since been erected.

Miss Lucy Bixby taught in 1855, S. F. Cooper in the summer of 1856 and L. F. Parker in the fall of 1856, when, at first, all the students in the town met in one of the lower rooms of the second school building. After a few weeks the second room was opened in care of Mrs. S. F. Cooper and the grading was begun. The upper room was occupied in 1857 and in 1859 the first building of Iowa College on the campus was used for the most advanced classes, and while Professor Parker retained charge of the public school through 1859-60 he taught half of the time in the college building with Rev. S. L. Herrick. William Beaton had charge of the schools in 1860-61.

Since then such superintendents as John Valentine, R. M. Haines, Richard Snell, M. Austin, A. C. Hart., W. G. Ray, G. W. Cowden, D. A. Thomburg, and Eugene Henely had charge of the schools, while the \_\_\_\_\_ high school building is occupying the place of the first one and cost \$\_\_\_\_\_.

During the year 1910-11 the public schools of the city enrolled 1,236, of whom 317 were in the high school. The district is satisfied with no shorter course than it had in 1889, shrinks from no "higher branches" than it sustained then, and thus Grinnell, Poweshiek county, and the state has been answering Judge Miller's question whether such "high schools are not a violation of the spirit and purpose of the statutes to establish a common school system." They are now "common, thoroughly common."

The district paid last year for the actual running expenses of the schools, \$30,000, and for paving around the schoolhouses, etc., \$10,000 more.

During 1910-11 there were seventy-eight in the high school, twenty-eight in the ninth grade, twenty in the tenth, twenty in the eleventh, and ten in the twelfth.

In Deep River high school, during the past year, there have been twelve in the ninth grade, sixteen in the tenth, ten in the eleventh, and eight in the twelfth, —forty-six in all. Charles A. Vale is the superintendent.

#### SUPERINTENDENTS OF SCHOOLS OF POWESHIEK COUNTY.

1858-61, L. F. Parker; 1861-3, William R. Lewis; 1863-9, John M. McConnell; 1869-71, L. F. Parker; 1871-3, G. W. Cutting; 1873-5, J. R. Duffield; 1875-81, W. R. Akers; 1881-3, A. L. Shattuck; 1883-5, Rose E. Southard; 1885-93, S. W. Heath; 1893-7, W. C. Rayburn; 1897-1903, Viola H. Schell; 1903-06, P. A. McMillan; 1906-10, Estelle Coon; 1910-11, Sarah A. Carpenter.





BUILDING AND CAMPUS OF IOWA COLLEGE



## CHAPTER IX.

### IOWA COLLEGE.

AN INSTITUTION OF LEARNING THE PRIDE OF GRINNELL—FOUNDED AT DAVENPORT IN 1848 AND MOVED TO GRINNELL TEN YEARS LATER—MAGNIFICENT BUILDINGS AND A GENEROUS ENDOWMENT FUND THAT IS GROWING—MEN WHO HELD CHAIRS OF LEARNING IN ITS HALLS.

When there were about 50,000 whites in Iowa territory, theological students in Andover and Yale, and Congregational ministers in Iowa were thinking of building a college in that new region. These parties were not aware of the thoughts of the others until the "Iowa Band" (as those college builders from Andover were called) arrived at Denmark in the autumn of 1843. A little surprised were they and not a little gratified on being asked to tarry a few moments after one of their meetings with the Iowa ministers to listen to plans for founding a college. It was a report of a committee that had been maturing them for a year. Both parties were surprised and gratified. It was an object dear to both.

It was an hour of beginnings. Such enterprises moved slowly. The year 1846 showed progress. Davenport was chosen as the location of the college, and the donation of the first dollar to Iowa College was made by Rev. James Jeremiah Hill, who asked the privilege of making it. Mr. Hill thought it was time to begin to give, but whatever might be true of "the time" it left the family a dollar painfully short when a home missionary on the frontier had to scramble around through all his pockets to find one.

The college was incorporated with fifteen trustees in 1847, and instruction was begun in 1848 with one professor and two pupils. Erastus Ripley, a member of the Iowa Band, was made head professor at Davenport. He was a scholarly gentleman and is remembered gratefully and affectionately by pupils, trustees and patrons, and well deserved all he received. Large as his other receipts were, the cash payment was \$500 a year.

People anxious to patronize the only incorporated college in the state a few years before were not very numerous in Davenport in 1858, and Iowa's 600,000 people would not send many pupils across the entire state to college, without sending them further. Besides that, the Grinnell University was eagerly backed by its town growing rapidly, and it was near the center of the state, and the

school was drawing students from a widening circle, with a building ready for college use, and likely to be a successful competitor if the college should be removed elsewhere, but if it should be taken to Grinnell the town would give it property worth \$40,000. In view of these facts the college was closed at Davenport in 1858, and, after a year of volunteer teaching, it was re-opened in Grinnell in 1859, without teachers or pupils from Davenport.

A freshman class of twelve was admitted to college in 1861, just after the Civil war broke out, and five of them enlisted in the Fourth Cavalry, and the head professor asked the consent of the trustees for him to join them. All declined. Four of the five freshmen referred to, returned at the end of the war. Russell Eugene Jones was made captain and shot as his company was driving the Confederates out of their fort in the last engagement in which his company was employed and by the last of the enemy as he fired his Parthian shot. John M. Carney served as commissary sergeant in the army and was made mayor of his town afterwards. Hiram H. Cardell was a lieutenant, and later a lawyer. C. J. Kelsey became a lieutenant, lost his health but remained in the field till the war closed, and was never a well man during his life at home. The fourth who returned was Joseph Lyman, adjutant and major of the Twenty-ninth Infantry, and at home he was made district judge and sent to congress by the Council Bluffs district.

A marble tablet in the college chapel in memory of the college boys who fell in the army carries eleven names, namely: Benjamin F. Cassiday, Thomas H. Craver, James W. Dowd, James E. Ellis, Francis E. Ford, Albert W. Hobbs, Benjamin F. Holland, Eugene R. Jones, James T. Lorine, Joseph A. Shanklin, Samuel C. Thompson.

In 1864, the year of supreme need, (if we except the first one of the war), every male student of military age left the college for the Forty-sixth Regiment of the army, and the company was commanded much of the time by the professor who proposed to go in 1861. An invalid soldier who did much to raise the company insisted that the professor should be the captain, but the professor could not consent to take the office from such a soldier, and served as first lieutenant.

When the college was at Davenport, 1848 to 1858, ten students graduated, and five of the ten were connected with the Union army, i. e., Lucien Eaton (LL. B. of Harvard, 1855) was captain in the Twenty-third Missouri Infantry, and judge advocate with the rank of major; Milton Muest Price was chosen colonel of the Thirteenth Infantry, but declined in favor of Colonel M. M. Crocker, and accepted the lieutenant colonelcy; Henry Holmes Belfield, adjutant of the Eighth Iowa Cavalry was later in charge of the Chicago Manual Training school and later was Dean of the University High School of Chicago; Cornelius Cadle, a student there who did not graduate; and William Spencer, another, became a prominent Methodist bishop; Charles Theodore Steck was chaplain of the Seventy-ninth Pennsylvania Volunteers, and later a pastor and Shakespearean lecturer; and Ewing Ogden Tade was in the service of the Christian commission in the war, and afterwards his life was fruitful in pastoral service and church building.

The young students fresh from college in Grinnell had their share of well earned positions and honors in the army and have been distinguished in peace. Norman F. Bates received the honor of a medal for capturing a flag and its bearer in battle at Columbus, Kentucky.

During the first year after the college took control of the institution in Grinnell it could pay only \$1,100 in salaries, \$600 of which was given to the teacher in charge, L. F. Parker, and \$250 each to two associates (Rev. S. L. Herrick and Rev. Julius A. Reed) for half time. As salaries from the trustees it was a pittance. As a gift of teaching to an impecunious college it is worth recalling, as at least, liberal. Every year the progress of the classes required at least three more to be provided for, and more money to pay the teachers. Tutors were employed and the college was fortunate in having "natural teachers" among its students. At the graduation of the first class in 1865 George F. Magoun was president, Carl Von Coelln, S. J. Buck, C. W. Clapp and H. W. Parker were new professors and Mrs. Sarah C. Parker was lady principal. On that occasion President Magoun, ("a superb leader, a man of the largest mold with the culture of Bowdoin and Andover broadened by contact with the world"—Professor J. Irving Manatt, of Brown University, in the *New England Magazine*, June, 1898), said: "The institution has now about \$100,000 of property, of which half is productive."

Well might he speak so gladly of college finances. During the war, when students were in the army and the country was impoverished by its expenses, an arrangement was made for Rev. John C. Holbrook to go east to raise \$2,000 for current expenses then sorely needed. He had permission to add \$20,000 also to the endowment fund if possible. Moneyed men responded so promptly that he was allowed to raise \$50,000 for endowment. He returned in due time with nearly the entire amount secured.

At that commencement in 1865 there were hours of triumph, the nation was no longer divided, the "boys" were coming home from the army, no more need to enlist, some exchanged the camp for the college, the faculty was more complete than ever before, four college classes were in the college proper, and the nation was turning with joy to the arts of peace.

The change in population from 1860 to 1870, inclusive, is very suggestive and instructive. We give the numbers as they appear for several years, by authority.

Year	No. in College	Township	County	State
1860	99	522	5,568	674,913
1863	93	604	6,360	701,093
1865	174	994	7,796	756,427
1867	238	1,427	9,888	902,317
1869	303	1,893	12,936	1,045,025
1870	265	2,389	15,581	1,194,020

## CO-EDUCATION.

Grinnell plans were at first, for a building for girls after the Mt. Holyoke order, some half mile from the important buildings for the boys. Necessity

compelled the erection of a single building for recitation rooms and for dormitories for the boys at once, while they depended on homes in families for girls. This was found to be satisfactory.

The college was opened in Davenport for boys only, but after a time parents in that town wished to send their daughters with their sons to the college. No objection could lie against that more than against their co-education in the public or private school. They slipped into college classes as naturally as they sang in a choir, or recited in a bible class with their brothers. No change was made in these respects after the college was removed to Grinnell, and those who at first deemed co-education an undesirable novelty and savoring of radicalism, deemed it wise and economical.

To be sure some still thought the boys and girls in such intimate relations might make arrangements for marriage, but they began to notice that the boys in Yale and the girls from Mt. Holyoke did the same thing, and that they might do it less wisely, if less acquainted.

#### MUSIC IN COLLEGE.

The first families in town brought marked musical ability. Dr. Holyoke led the choir, Mrs. Hamlin played on the Estey's organ, Mr. Grinnell and his brother Ezra always sung, and Ezra was unusually good. The Phelps family, the Clarkes, Bartletts, the Herricks and Wyatts, filled the town with music. Mr. Beaton taught singing classes in college when that was well under way, and Rev. D. E. Jones served the college as treasurer and leader in music.

#### THE CONSERVATORY OF MUSIC.

The number of teachers of music increased until the conservatory was opened in 1875, and the number in the conservatory enlarged until now about 150 are on the roll.

Eminent men and women have rendered attractive service as professors and instructors here. At the head of the conservatory, for many years, was Willard Kimball, who has built up a strong musical department at Nebraska State University, as he was doing here when he withdrew.

Rossiter G. Cole was the second director of the School of Music in 1894-1902; H. W. Matlack, 1901-1903; W. B. Olds, 1903-1904; Dudley L. Smith, 1904-1907; and George L. Pierce took the directorship in 1907, which he still retains.

The College Glee Club has been in the habit of making one or more concert tours annually, and with special success, and sometimes they have visited the Atlantic or the Pacific coast and been well received and invited to come again. It was the winner at the first state Glee Clubs' Contest held this year (1910-11) at Des Moines. Other organizations are the Oratorio Society, the College Orchestra, the Vesper Choir, and the Girls Glee Club, each of which is doing work of notable excellence.

A recital course is maintained, which brings such artists as Nordica, Schumann-Heink, Gadski and Zeisler. The standard oratorios and choral works are



CHICAGO HALL

GOODNOW HALL

BLAIR HALL



GRINNELL COLLEGE BUILDINGS



heard at the vesper service, and the spring Musical Festival brings one of the great orchestras, like that of Theodore Thomas, to the college annually.

The organ department is equipped with the Lillian Louise Terril memorial organ in Herrick chapel, and the Asa Turner organ and a two manual practice organ in Alumni Hall. The pianoforte department is furnished with Steinway Grands. A circulating music library of about 6,000 titles is at the service of the students.

Some of the musical compositions of Professor Scheve, the instructor in the organ department, have been received with special favor by critics in America and in Berlin.

The number of students is about 150.

#### COLLEGE MISFORTUNES.

Alumni Hall burned in 1871. A student's room was without fire. He would need a fire immediately after supper. He started a fire with dry wood and put green wood on the top that would probably take fire by the time he got back. He went to supper. "Fire, Fire," aroused him. "Where?" he asked. "Alumni Hall" was the answer. His green wood had set his room on fire. It was too late to save the building, too late for him and for others to save much of their private property there. A fire always appeals for sympathy to those who are thoughtfully human, and money to replace it began to come in before the embers were cold, and without asking.

#### THE COLLEGE CAMPUS SWEEPED CLEAN IN 1882.

At sunset, June 17, 1882, all was moving on the campus as merrily as a marriage bell. At bed time the town was in an agony of despair, amid the tears of the bereaved and the groans of the dying, the streets were full of broken trees and men were creeping out of their wrecked homes or crawling over their unoccupied foundations to find whether wives and children were dead or dying among the ruins of the town made visible only by the lightning's flash.

Bricks and timbers alone are on the college campus. Buildings are no longer there. One seems to have been attacked on all sides, at the same moment, and all seems to have been dashed into one central pile by the mighty trip-hammers of the demons of the air. They have caught the roof in another of their destroying hands and dashed it down with a crash that left only splintered remains over many an acre sticking in the ground at precisely the same angle. Two trees are a rod apart. One has been dashed to the ground in one direction, and another in the opposite one.

Those in one building across the street from the campus are wakeful. The man looking up from his paper says: "That is an extra train at this hour;—but—what is it? It is a cyclone. Now for the cellar. "The wife caught one child, he another. They are just below the floor, and the house is lifted, borne a short distance when a corner strikes the ground and it goes to pieces. A piano was crushed like an eggshell. The trunks of large trees were riddled by fine slivers driven through them by the terrible force of the wind. Over forty lives

were lost in the town, but fortunately only three students were among those killed.

#### A NEW CAMPUS.

It is rare that a college loses a building, but never before was a college ground swept so clean as the twenty acres of the campus here. The storm came just before commencement had begun. The pastor of the Congregational church gave up the next day to the care of the injured. There was no time for church and the town was full of thanksgiving that so many still lived and so many houses were left.

The governor issued an appeal for help at once. Mayor C. N. Perry appointed committees to do the best things and to care for monies should any come in. J. B. Grinnell had generous friends among the wealthy in the busy west and richer east. They were ready to respond to appeals for aid, and some instructed their agents to be ready to aid him promptly if he should call. Those friends were in business, in church and in congress.

The first \$1,000 came from R. E. Sears, of Marshalltown, an alumnus of the college, and a former citizen of Grinnell, a business man of ready sympathy and great energy. Ezekiel Clark, of Iowa City, was quick in our stricken city with a handshake with Mr. Grinnell and the brief word under tearful eyes, "Here is \$500." It was all understood.

William E. Dodge of New York concealed a \$5,000 check under Mr. Grinnell's napkin at his breakfast table, and Mrs. Dodge begged the privilege of adding \$1,000 "for the girls." Senator W. B. Allison called on John I. Blair, builder of the Northwestern railroad, in company with Mr. Grinnell. A little pleasant bantering about a gift of \$50,000 followed when the railroad prince took the book and down went \$15,000.

We might enlarge on Mr. Grinnell's visit to Plymouth church, Brooklyn, and Henry Ward Beecher's characteristic comments and the hearty pocket sympathy of his congregation, of many other men of national reputation who gave gladly and generously, as well as of hearty Iowa and western response through the efforts of friends at home.

The committees worked hard and gave satisfaction to the needy by the fairness of their allotments in the town. The college received kindest recognition and buildings better than before and more of them began to cover the campus.

The cornerstone of the first building to be replaced was laid nine days after the cyclone for East College, or Alumni Hall. The class of 1882 furnished the funds for the walls and the roof. Chicago Hall and Blair Hall were nearly finished before the year ended. The museum was well housed in the second story of Blair Hall. Hon. E. A. Goodnow, of Worcester, Massachusetts, through the influence of Mrs. Mary (Grinnell) Mears, his pastor's wife, gave \$10,000 for the erection of Goodnow Hall, especially for a library. It was built of the beautiful and durable Sioux Falls "jasper."

The Mary Grinnell Mears cottage, built in Chamberlain Park in 1888, on a beautiful block presented to the college by Rev. J. M. Chamberlain, is not on the campus but adjoins it on the east, and should be noticed here. Every



room was taken before the beginning of the winter term of 1889, and it will accommodate fifty-four women. The home is a popular one. Hon. E. A. Goodnow added \$5,000 to his other benefactions that it might be added to the building and that it should bear the name of his pastor's wife.

The E. D. Rand gymnasium for young ladies was presented to the college by Dr. George D. Herron, acting in behalf of Miss Carrie Rand, the donor. It is 58 feet wide by 120 feet long and made of vitrified brick. It is well adapted to its purpose with modern equipments. It was erected in honor of Miss Rand's father and brother.

The young men's gymnasium followed in 1899. It is 95 x 116 feet, east and west, with a central transept, and has fine equipment.

The Carnegie Library was erected in 1904. It is a beautiful building and cost \$50,000.

The Christian Association's building furnished these organizations a home in 1906, and during the same year the Herrick chapel was erected. The donor of the chapel was a graduate of the first college class in Grinnell and often a tutor during his course, a soldier in the war, a mayor and bank president in peace, a prosperous fruit-raiser in California and not slow in promoting benevolent enterprises. The chapel will seat 800, memorial windows ornament its sides and ends, and the Lillian Louise Terril organ in it is exceedingly useful.

#### COLLEGE DEGREES.

The college gave the A. B., or classical degree from the beginning for completing the classical course. Since then several courses have been added and different degrees given. The group system has been adopted by the faculty, using their mature and varied judgment to unite the various studies with such groups as will combine culture and business utility. The faculty now give A. B., or the classical degree, and S. B., the scientific degree.

#### THE PRESIDENCY.

The head professor in the early years was acting-president, but no uniform distinguishing title was given to the presiding officer of the faculty during the ten years at Davenport, or during the first six in Grinnell. When Dr. George F. Magoun came in 1865, he was called

#### THE FIRST PRESIDENT.

Dr. Magoun, a graduate of Bowdoin of Andover, was an able speaker, an easy and strong writer, familiar with advanced students and more reserved with beginners, and a leader beyond college halls. The cyclone of 1882 did not turn him aside from the duties that came to him when houses were in ruins, families in mourning, but his commencement sermon was adapted to the occasion, and his college motto was "Forward March," and every look forward was hopeful and resolute, and all caught much of his spirit. An air of confidence and hope

pervaded the hours. In 1884 he resigned his office, but continued in college as a professor until ——. Professor S. J. Buck, who had been a professor in the college twenty years, was made

PRESIDENT PRO TEM.

He held that office three years, discharging its duties faithfully and with excellent results. We will not try to improve on the words of Austin P. Haines, a pupil of his, who wields a facile pen with keenest discrimination. He wrote as follows:

“Under different circumstances the interregnum might easily have proven a period of doubt and suspense and fear. But Professor Buck was chosen acting president, and the work went forward uninterrupted, gaining in quality and quantity, so that at the close of this triennium the attendance had increased over forty-three per cent, and more money was raised for Iowa College than during any similar period in its history of nearly six decades.”

He was ready for any service in college or for it through more than four decades, and indifferent to compensation.

PRESIDENT GEORGE A. GATES

was in office from 1887 to 1901. He was a graduate of Dartmouth, and pastor in Montclair, New Jersey, succeeded Professor Buck. Devoted to his work, tactful in administration, winsome everywhere, he was the student's idol. Dr. Ephraim Adams, a long time trustee of the college, said of him admiringly: “During his administration there gathered over the college but one cloud. It rose from its connection with the chair instituted for “Applied Christianity.” Although the professor in charge did not seem always altogether sane, either intellectually or morally, he said many good things and some had visions of a million or more back of him. The “cloud” did not linger long.

DR. DAN F. BRADLEY, PRESIDENT 1902-1905.

He had an eye only for the bright and cheerful and carried sunshine and beauty wherever he went. Business, politics and all forms of benevolence interested him, but “institutional” service in the church drew him so powerfully that in three years he dropped college work, much as he loved it, for the service of the Plymouth Institutional church, in Cleveland, Ohio.

Dr. J. H. T. Main preceded Dr. Bradley two years as acting president, and followed him as president. A campaign for an addition of \$500,000 to the endowment was finished in 1908. In such a “whirlwind campaign” much is due to many, but most is due for the plan and the execution to President Main. The trustees have recently shown their appreciation by increasing his salary to \$5,000. President Main is a scholarly man, of broad sympathies, an able administrator and an inspiring leader. He is the object of the most enthusiastic love and loyalty on the part of the student body. May he long remain our leader.



*College Hall*     *Association*  
*Library Bldg.*

*Wheat Hall*

*Wheat Hall*

*Wheat Hall*

**GROUP OF COLLEGE BUILDINGS**



## COLLEGE ACHIEVEMENTS.

The history of the college has been very gratifying to its friends from the first day with its one teacher and two pupils, notwithstanding war, and fire and tornado. It has gathered heroes and heroines of service into faculty, heroes of self-denial and inspiration. We would be glad to name them all and record their excellencies, too, but for these we have no room at present. These have been written on tablets more enduring than paper.

The number of graduates is 1,490. They have been in all professions and in many nations. We name a few of them in different professions.

College or university presidents or professors: Henry C. Adams, University of Michigan; H. H. Belfield, Chicago University; Mary E. Apthorp, Normal School, Wisconsin; W. A. Noyes, University of Illinois; O. F. Emerson, Adelbert College, Ohio; G. M. Whicher, Normal College, New York city; S. L. Whitcomb, University of Kansas; F. I. Herriott, Drake University, Carl Kelsey, University of Pennsylvania; George E. White, Anatolia College, Turkey; Richard D. Jones, Tufts College; Mary B. Brainerd, Wellesley College; and in Grinnell (Iowa) College, Jesse Macy, H. W. Norris, Paul F. Peck, G. P. Wyckoff, Clara E. Millard, Caroline Sheldon, H. W. Magoun, Fanny O. Fisher; Jonathan Risser, Beloit College; J. L. Gillin, State University of Iowa; Elizabeth Avery, Redfield College; S. R. Williams, Oberlin College; Mary Chamberlain, Mills College, California; Samuel P. Craver, Theological Seminary, Buenos Ayres; F. G. Woodworth, Tongaloo; Charles Davidson, University of Maine.

Authors and writers: J. Irving Manatt, Jesse Macy, English Constitution; Albert Shaw, editor Review of Reviews; Bertha Bush, novelist; Caroline Sheldon, poet; Pauline (Given) Swann.

In state or national legislatures: Joseph Lyman, Robert M. Haines, W. G. Ray, J. P. Lyman, A. C. Savage, George E. Grier, James L. Carney.

Architects and painters: E. H. Taylor, Cedar Rapids; W. H. Brainerd, Boston; H. K. Holsman, Chicago; Mrs. Abby W. Hills, Tacoma; John P. Parks.

Lawyers or judges: J. P. Lyman, superior court, Grinnell; Lucien Eaton, St. Louis; H. H. Stipp, Des Moines; R. M. Haines, D. W. Norris, W. G. McLaren.

Librarians: M. H. Douglass, State University, Oregon; Lilian Burt, University of California; Helen Starr, Congressional Library; Annie Shiley, in office of superintendent of documents, Washington, D. C.

Missionaries: Hester A. Hillis, India; George D. Marsh, D. D., Turkey; S. P. Craver, D. D., Argentina; George D. White, D. D., and his wife, Esther (Robbins) White, Marsovan, Turkey; Mary E. Brewer, Sivas, Turkey; Susan B. Tallman, M. D., D. E. Crabb, M. D., and A. B. De Haan, in China; and twelve others in several nations.

"Grinnell College" has recently been authorized as the official name. The standards of the college have always been very high, and Grinnell College today ranks among the leading colleges of the entire country. It was the only college in Iowa recognized by being placed on the first list of accepted colleges of the Carnegie Foundation. And the scholarly character of its work was further recognized in 1908 by a chapter of the Phi Beta Kappa scholarship fraternity being located in the college.

Today it has a fine campus of forty-five acres, with twelve buildings, and with other real property and equipment, the whole valued at about \$650,000, and a productive endowment amounting to about \$950,000.

There has been no attempt or desire to make of Grinnell College a university. The one aim has been to give a college course that would fit men and women for life, that would teach them to do hard and systematic mental work and that would at the same time give them a desire to be leaders in all good work and noble service. The ideals of the college other than those of real and thorough scholarship are probably well indicated by the two groups of names of former students placed in the chapel—the one on a marble tablet making permanent the record of the young men who went from the college and gave their lives in the Civil war, the other a group of over twenty names on a large memorial window preserving the memory of the former students and graduates who are or have been in the foreign field carrying the Christian religion to heathen lands. The principle of service shown in these two examples of patriotic care for the interests of the state and of zeal in promoting Christian life and influence, is dominant in the teachings of Grinnell College.

## CHAPTER X.

### THE PIONEER PHYSICIAN.

HARDSHIPS AND PRIVATIONS OF THE EARLY PHYSICIAN WERE MANY—RODE HORSEBACK DAY AND NIGHT IN ALL KINDS OF WEATHER—HIS WORK ARDUOUS AND REMUNERATION SMALL—THE POWESHIEK COUNTY MEDICAL SOCIETY.

The pioneers of the healing art in Poweshiek county were the guardians of a widely dispersed population. Aside from their professional duties they contributed their full share to the material development of a newly opened country. Some were men of culture who had gained their medical education in college; the great number were of limited educational attainment whose professional knowledge had been acquired in the offices of established practitioners of more or less ability in the sections from which they emigrated. Of either class almost without exception they were practical men of great force of character who gave cheerful and efficacious assistance to the suffering, daily journeying on horseback scores of miles over a country almost destitute of roads and encountering swollen, unbridged streams, without waterproof garments or other now common protection against water. Out of necessity the pioneer physician developed rare quickness of perception and self-reliance. A specialist was then unknown and he was called upon to treat every phase of bodily ailment, serving as physician, surgeon, oculist and dentist. His books were few and there were no practitioners of more ability than himself with whom he might consult. His medicines were simple and carried on his person, and every preparation of pill or solution was the work of his own hands.

Practically no data is at hand relating to the first physician of the county, Dr. Henry Clay Sanford, who came from Keokuk in 1851, and located at Montezuma. All that is known of him is that he remained there for some time and then left for another field of action in the southern part of the state.

Dr. Edward Barton is another pioneer physician of the county, of whom little is known at this day. He came from Ohio in 1852 and settled at Brooklyn, remaining only three years, when he removed further west, to Kansas.

The year 1853 found Dr. Reuben Sears in Brooklyn. He was born at Dracot, Massachusetts, in 1824, came west while a young man, graduated from

Rush Medical College, at Chicago, began the practice of his profession at Montrose, Lee county, Iowa, and from there came to Brooklyn, where he continued in a successful practice until 1863. In that year Dr. Sears moved to Grinnell, where his practice was enlarged and there remained until 1873, when he removed to Marshalltown, ending his useful life, June 6, 1896.

Dr. Sears was a good physician, skillful surgeon and an energetic, enterprising and prosperous business man. He was the chief instrumentality in the birth of Brooklyn and gave the splendid little city its name. Another town of the county of no mean importance, Searsboro, perpetuates the memory of this pioneer physician.

Dr. Holyoke was born in Brewer, Maine, in 1820, graduated at Waterville, then studied medicine and settled in Searsport in 1848. The next year he married Nancy Catherine Clark, came west and became one of the founders of Grinnell in 1854.

Here he resumed the practice of medicine and soon became the county surveyor. In 1856 he opened a drug store, in which he placed his cousin, George Holyoke, in charge for about a year, when Charles H. Spencer took his place. With the persons just mentioned, Dr. Holyoke opened a loan business, which expanded into the First National Bank in 1866. At the time of his death, which occurred in 1877, Hon. J. B. Grinnell spoke of him as "the oldest living landmark of the town; the good physician; the citizen without reproach; the guileless Christian; the able college lecturer and trustee; and though the whitest Parian marble should mark his resting place it will only be a semblance of his pure life and enduring name."

Dr. John W. H. Vest arose to prominence in his profession in Poweshiek county, both as a physician and surgeon. He was a native of the "Old Dominion," where he was born in 1822. When ten years of age his parents removed to Hillsboro, Ohio, where he attended the academy and prepared himself for college. In 1847 he was fitted for the practice of his chosen profession, locating at New Vienna, in his native state. In 1856 the Doctor graduated from Starling Medical College, then came west and located in Montezuma, where he at once built up a large clientele. In August, 1862, he was appointed sergeant of the Twenty-eighth Iowa Volunteers and was with the regiment until December 4, 1864, when he resigned. In 1865 he took a post-graduate course at Jefferson Medical College, at Philadelphia, and going south was made surgeon-in-chief of the Third Division, Thirteenth Army Corps, on General McGinnis' staff. He was afterward medical director on the staff of General Ransom and afterwards on the staff of General McClernand. Dr. Vest made a brilliant record as an army surgeon, and it is needless to say his standing among the medical men of the state has been of the highest. His son, Dr. W. E. Vest, after a course in Iowa College of Grinnell, the University of Iowa, Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, and the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Keokuk, graduating from the two latter institutions, became a partner of his father.

Dr. John Conaway was one of the first physicians to practice in Brooklyn and that part of the county. He was a native of Ohio, where he was born in 1822. The original Conaways were from Ireland and early settled in Maryland and Virginia. Dr. Conaway was raised on a farm and at the age of twenty entered



the academy at Hagerstown, where he spent two years. He read medicine while completing his studies and teaching, four years, and then practiced about five years at Bakersville, Ohio. In February, 1854, he graduated from the Eclectic Medical Institute, at Cincinnati. On the 1st of May, 1857, Dr. Conaway reached Brooklyn, and entered into a practice that continued successfully for many years. He had a thorough medical education and was for a number of years United States medical pension examiner. Dr. Conaway took quite an active interest in politics. Early in life he was a democrat, but after the Missouri Compromise was repealed, became a republican. He was chairman of the committee on township and county organization and acted on four or five other committees, while representing Poweshiek county in the state senate from 1874 to 1878. In 1873 Dr. Conaway associated with him in the practice, his brother, C. D. Conaway, who was born in 1836 and came to Brooklyn in 1865. Dr. C. D. Conaway was admitted to the practice in 1868, after taking a course of lectures at the Eclectic Medical College, Cincinnati.

Dr. C. E. Rayburn practiced medicine in Brooklyn for many years. He was a native of the Buckeye state, his birth occurring in the year 1835. He received the benefits of a common-school education and in 1854 came west, located at Montezuma, taught school until 1857, when he went into the office of Drs. Vest & Watts, and read medicine until 1860. He then took a course of lectures in the medical department of the Iowa State University, then located at Keokuk, from which he graduated in 1864. That same year he enlisted as assistant surgeon in the Sixtieth United States Colored Regiment, joining the organization at Helena, Arkansas. Three months later the Doctor was chief surgeon of the post. In 1865 he was transferred to Little Rock, where he was placed in charge of the Third Iowa Battery Ambulance Corps. In the autumn of the same year he was discharged. Returning to Brooklyn, he resumed his practice and later opened a drug store. Meanwhile he was surgeon for the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad Company.

Dr. E. H. Harris was perhaps the best known and the leading physician of his day in Grinnell, to which place he came in March, 1855. His birth occurred in Pennsylvania in 1827. There he was raised and educated. Living on a farm until he was eighteen years of age, he then clerked in a store, attended the Allegheny College and while pursuing his studies taught school to pay his tuition. At the age of twenty-three Dr. Harris began the study of medicine and soon thereafter began to practice. He then came to Iowa, practiced one year in Farmington and in the year stated hung out his professional sign in Grinnell. The spring following his advent here, Dr. Harris took a post-graduate course in Bellevue Hospital, then known as the New York Medical College. During the war Dr. Harris was the official surgeon for the Twenty-first Iowa, served as surgeon for the Ninety-ninth Illinois, was later transferred to a hospital boat and afterwards to a hospital in New Orleans, where he remained until the close of the war. In 1854 the Doctor was married to Rachel Hamlin, a Pennsylvanian, and also a practicing physician, a graduate of the Hahnemann Homeopathic College of Chicago. One of their sons, W. H. Harris, is a leading physician today, of Grinnell. Dr. E. H. Harris died in 1908.

Dr. T. M. Hedges was born in 1838, in Pennsylvania, and in 1855 was a resident of Sheridan, Poweshiek county, Iowa, where he read medicine several months, then went to Keokuk to continue his studies. In August, 1861, he enlisted in Company B, Sixth Iowa Infantry, and served three years in the Civil war. After his discharge he returned to Keokuk, where he graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons in the spring of 1865, then came to Grinnell and engaged in the practice of his profession.

John Lewis was born in Indiana county, Pennsylvania, in 1817, and received his education at Jefferson College, graduating in 1842. In 1846 he commenced the practice of medicine in Fayette county, Indiana, then at Ogden, in the same state, and in the fall of 1869 located at Grinnell, where he acquired a fine practice.

The first permanent physician in Malcom was Dr. J. W. McDowell, who came from Princeton, Illinois, in 1867. He was attending lectures in the State University at Ann Arbor, Michigan, in 1863, and graduated from Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, in 1866. Dr. McDowell also took a course of medical lectures in New York in 1875. He became prominent in his profession in Malcom and had a wide acquaintance throughout the county. Dr. McDowell was a member of the County and State Medical Societies.

Dr. Oliver H. Conaway located in Deep River and began the practice of his profession in that section of the county in 1878, meeting with success and acquiring a competency. He was of the Eclectic School.

Dr. Christopher C. Terrell emigrated from Ohio, where he was born in 1817, to Iowa, in 1856, and located in Union township at Forest Home, where he built up a large and lucrative practice. Dr. Terrell was a graduate of the Ohio Medical College at Cincinnati in 1853. He was the typical, pioneer country practitioner, who faced many hardships. Mounted on horseback, with leather saddle-bags at the croup, through sunshine and storm, heat and cold, he was truly of a class of courageous men, devoted to their calling. Dr. Terrell never refused a call and attended the rich and poor alike.

Under President Buchanan's administration, the postoffice at Forest Home was held by the only democrat, Philip Mickel, who wished to remove to Montezuma to study law. The general feeling was adverse to having a republican postmaster, but upon Mr. Mickel's recommendation, Nancy J., a daughter of Dr. Terrell, was appointed to the position. The postoffice was then removed to the Terrell home, where it remained until Lincoln was inaugurated.

In 1861 Dr. Terrell removed to a farm south of town, where he cleared the timber and built a house. While engaged in the erection of the building every mechanic except one brick mason enlisted in the Federal army. Dr. Terrell being a strong Union man, was eager to enter the service himself, but his neighbors urged him to stay and attend to their families, the men of the neighborhood already having enlisted. He therefore remained at home and ministered to the soldiers' families free of charge. He was the only professional man who ever engaged in business in Forest Home. Dr. Terrell's death occurred November 28, 1897, and his wife's May 22, 1882.

Dr. Salter was quite early in the practice in Montezuma and Dr. J. C. Tribbet, a graduate of Miami Medical College, of Cincinnati, Ohio, opened an office there

in the spring of 1872. Thoroughly qualified to practice, he soon built up an extensive clientele and became one of the leading physicians of that section of the county.

Dr. Edgar H. Ennis became a physician of high standing at Dresden, or Deep River. He was raised a farmer boy in Maryland, where he was born in 1835. Upon attaining the age of manhood, he chose the medical profession, attended a course of lectures in the Medical College of Ohio, located at Cincinnati, read medicine three years in the office of a practitioner, and in the spring of 1861 opened an office in Keokuk county. His removal to this county occurred in 1864, when he took up his residence at Dresden and soon became known as a physician and surgeon of ability.

Dr. Elbert W. Clark came from Glover, Vermont, graduated at Rush Medical College, and it is said that he began to practice in Grinnell in 1871, but was not satisfied for a time with his success. Another physician is said to have induced him to renew his practice. His success soon secured him a place as physician and surgeon of the Iowa Central railroad, and made him so well known and so much admired that he was chosen mayor of the town and senator of his district, and also made him first in important business enterprises. His advice to his students as they left him is said to have been: "Keep your eyes and ears open and your mouth shut." He practiced as he preached.

#### THE MEDICAL SOCIETY.

Many years ago the physicians of the county formed a society, elected officers and held meetings at stated intervals, but no data is at hand from which to construct a detailed article in relation thereto. However, the present Poweshiek County Medical Society has kept the records of its proceedings, from which was obtained the following facts:

On October 9, 1903, a meeting of physicians of Poweshiek county was held at Grinnell, in response to a circular letter issued by Dr. D. C. Brockman, of Ottumwa, which had for its purpose the organization of a county medical society, in accordance with the constitution of the State Medical Society.

At the meeting above mentioned the Poweshiek County Medical Society was organized and those present were the following original members: E. F. Talbott, J. R. Lewis, O. F. Parish, S. C. Buck, T. M. Hedges, E. B. Williams, C. W. Reynolds, C. D. Conaway, G. W. Wilson, U. N. Busby, C. D. Busby, E. W. Clark, A. M. Sherman, J. M. Wetmore, P. E. Somers.

Upon a ballot being taken Dr. E. W. Clark was selected as president; Dr. E. B. Williams, vice-president; Dr. P. E. Somers, secretary and treasurer; Dr. Charles Busby, V. S. Wilcox and S. C. Buck, members board of censors.

A list of the members of the society is hereto appended:

J. M. Lockwood, F. E. Vest, O. F. Parish, F. R. Lewis, F. M. Cooper, C. E. Harris, E. B. Williams, A. M. Sherman, E. S. Evans, Bush Houston, Delano Wilcox, V. S. Wilcox, Mattie T. Crain, L. F. Crain, E. F. Talbott, C. D. Busby, E. E. Harris, P. E. Somers, E. B. Wiley, O. W. King, S. C. Buck, C. H. Lauder, E. J. Ringena, F. E. Simeral.

Physicians practicing in the county not members of the society are:

A. H. Barker, U. N. Busby, A. C. Landis, Brooklyn; E. C. Bliss, J. W. Cogswell, J. F. Preston, Josephine W. Rust, Grinnell; F. S. Grimes, G. W. Gamble, Deep River; Paul T. Logue, S. B. McGarry, Searsboro.

#### HOMEOPATHY IN POWESHIEK COUNTY.

Mrs. Rachel Harris was the pioneer in homeopathy in Grinnell, having graduated from the Hahnemann Medical College of Chicago, with the class of 1871. She practiced until her death in 1888 and was here alone in the field until February, 1879, when Dr. W. S. Simpson opened an office. Dr. E. B. Wiley, who has practiced continuously up to the present time and is still located in Grinnell, came here in the fall of 1882. In 1883 Dr. Simpson went east to pursue further studies and his place was taken by Dr. Brunback, who remained until 1885, when his place was in turn taken by Dr. Hill. Dr. Hill left in 1887, when Dr. Simpson again returned and entered general practice, in which he continued until 1894, when Dr. Barker took up his practice for a year or two. Dr. Simpson remained in Grinnell until 1900, when he removed to Des Moines and Dr. Wight took his place, practicing in Grinnell for a few years and then going to Sheldon.

In the same year, 1900, Dr. Barton came to Grinnell, but remained only a few months. The latest recruit to homeopathy in Grinnell is Dr. J. W. Coggeswell, who engaged in practice here in 1908.

In Brooklyn the chronicle of homeopathy is not so long. Drs. Fletcher and Emmons came together in 1879, the latter leaving in the fall of 1880, while Dr. Fletcher remained for a year or eighteen months longer. Dr. A. E. Wessel, who practiced there for several years after 1888, removed to Guernsey, where he remained for five or six years. Dr. Barker, who is at present practicing in Brooklyn, removed there from Grinnell in 1895.

With the exception of Searsboro, where Dr. Logue located in 1907, the other towns of the county seem to have had no homeopathic physicians.

## CHAPTER XI.

### BENCH AND BAR.

LAWYERS HAVE GREAT INFLUENCE IN SHAPING AND MAKING LAWS—STANDARD OF MORALITY HIGH—POWESHIEK BAR MADE UP OF ABLE AND INFLUENTIAL MEN—SKETCHES OF EARLY MEMBERS OF THIS BAR—REMINISCENCES OF THE LATE JUDGE BLANCHARD.

Perhaps no body of men, not excepting the clergy, may exercise a greater influence for good, at times, in a community than those who follow the profession of the law, and it must be admitted that to no other body, not even to the so-called criminal classes, are committed greater possibilities for an influence for evil. What that influence shall be depends upon the character of the men who constitute the bar of the community—not merely on their ability or learning but on their character. If the standard of morality among the members of the bar is high, the whole community learns to look at questions of right and wrong from a higher plane. If the bar consciously or unconsciously adopts a low standard of morality, it almost inevitably contaminates the conscience of the community. And this is true not only in the practice of the profession itself, not only because of the influence of members of the bar as men rather than lawyers, but in the effect upon other professions and occupations to which the bar acts as a feeder. The members of the legislature are recruited largely from the legal profession. How can legislation, designed solely for the welfare of the public, be expected from one whose honor as a lawyer has not been above suspicion? And since lawyers, outside of the legislature, have a great influence in shaping the law, how can the people expect that influence to be exerted in their behalf when the bar itself is unworthy? Still more does the character of the bar effect the judiciary, which is supplied from its ranks. It is not always, perhaps not generally, the case that members of the bench are chosen from those lawyers who have attained the highest rank in their profession. If a judge be industrious and honest, but not of great ability, or if he be able and honest, though lacking industry, the rights of the litigants are not likely to suffer seriously at his hands. But there have been instances where judicial office was bestowed solely as a reward for political service; and while it is sometimes realized that one who has been a strenuous and not too scrupulous politician up to the moment of his

elevation to the bench, has thereafter forgotten that there was such a trade as politics and has administered justice without fear or favor, the experiment is a dangerous one. No one need be surprised if in such a case the old maxim holds true: "He who buys the office of judge must of necessity sell justice." Let our judges be men who are subject to other influences than those of the facts submitted to them and the law applicable to those facts, let them lack that independence which is an imperative requisite to one who holds the scales of justice, let a well founded suspicion arise that their decisions are dictated by something outside of their own minds and consciences, and the confidence of the people in the maintenance of their rights through the agency of the courts is destroyed.

It has been the good fortune of the county of Poweshiek that the members of the bar have been, for the most part, men of high character as well as of ability and learning, so that its bar has won a high and honorable reputation throughout the rest of the state and because of the high character of the bar it has followed that those of its members who have been elevated to the bench have enjoyed the confidence and respect of the public and have been honored not only in their own locality but in many cases throughout the state and in other states.

Yet the preparation of a history of the bar, so far at least as the part of it which lies back of one's own generation is concerned, is attended with considerable difficulty. Probably few men who in their time play important parts in the community or even in the state or nation, leave so transient a reputation as lawyers do. A writer on this subject who took for his text the *Lawyers of Fifty Years Ago*, said: "In thinking over the names of these distinguished men of whom I have been speaking, the thought has come to me how evanescent and limited is the lawyer's reputation, both in time and space. I doubt very much if a lawyer, whatever his standing, is much known to the profession outside of his own state." Those who attain high rank in the profession must realize that with rare exceptions their names are "writ in water." One may turn over the leaves of old reports and find repeated again and again as counsel in different cases the name of some lawyer who must have been in his time a power in the courts, only to wonder if he has ever seen that name outside of the covers of the dusty reports in which it appears. Hamilton, in the conventions, in the *Federalist* and in the treasury, and Webster, in the senate and in public orations, have perpetuated and increased the fame of lawyers Hamilton and Webster; but were it not for their services outside the strict limits of their profession one might come upon their names at this date with much the same lack of recognition as that with which one finds in a reported case the names of some counsel, great, perhaps, in his own time, but long since forgotten.

And there is another difficulty in preparing such a history as this, brief and therefore necessarily limited to a few names, and that is that some may be omitted who are quite as worthy of mention as those whose names appear. It is not often that any one man stands as a lawyer head and shoulders above the other members of the profession; and the same may be said of any half dozen men. In many cases the most careful measurement would fail to disclose a difference of more than a fraction of an inch, if any. Lives of eminent men who have

at some period been practicing lawyers have contained the assertion that while they were engaged in the practice of their profession they were the "leaders of the bar;" but there is almost always room for doubt as to whether the title is not a brevet bestowed by the biographer alone. Therefore the mention in this article of certain lawyers must not be taken as any disparagement of those who are not mentioned, and, finally, it is to be observed that this article, so far as the bar is concerned, will treat not only of those members who are past and gone but will make mention of some of those now in the flesh.

#### POWESHIEK'S FIRST LAWYER.

Edwin F. Whitcomb came to the county about 1852 and began the practice of law at Montezuma, accomplishing but very little in the business he had chosen for a livelihood. As a matter of fact, he preferred to speculate, especially in land. He bought forty acres adjoining the town, which he platted and called the locality Whitcombe's addition to Montezuma. In the course of time he became the owner of the Stanley House, then the principal hotel, located on the site of the present Webber House. He ran the hotel a while and then moved away and sometime afterward died.

Reuben Mickel was perhaps the next active practicing lawyer in the county and located some time prior to 1857 at Montezuma. He was then a man of probably twenty-eight or thirty years of age. Judge W. R. Lewis, who is authority for most of the data used and relied upon in this article, thinks that Mr. Mickel was a Pennsylvanian by birth and that he married a young lady by the name of Shearer, whose parents were early settlers of the county. He was a good business lawyer and a fair practitioner, not strong as an advocate, but fair minded and very practical. In financial matters he was very successful and kept in connection with his law business a money exchange office and was in a way, the banker of the town. That was before any bank was established in Montezuma. He received no deposits but keeping funds in Chicago, would accommodate his neighbors for a certain compensation with drafts and letters of credit. He was at the time of which we speak the leading attorney of the county and considered safe and reliable in his counsels. About 1880 he went to Chicago, not to practice law, but to engage in other business pursuits.

#### A SOUTHERN SYMPATHIZER.

Reuben Mickel was essentially a politician, his sympathies being with the democratic partisans. He was bitterly opposed to the war and at the time of the impression, or draft, of men into the service, about 1863, he was charged with furnishing the money to the members of a military organization, composed of democrats, to buy arms and ammunition for the purpose of resisting the draft and opposing the government in its war against rebellion. Judge W. R. Lewis was captain and Professor Leonard F. Parker, lieutenant of a local military company, who were ordered by the provost marshal, under the authority of the governor, to arrest all the members of the rebel sympathizing militia that could be found. Lieutenant Parker went down Sugar creek and made a number of

arrests, taking his prisoners to Grinnell, where he corralled them in a lumber shed. After this was accomplished, Lieutenant Matthews, son of the provost marshal, arrived in Montezuma with sealed orders to arrest Mickel, but was unsuccessful in finding him. Judge Lewis, captain of the militia, suggested to the lieutenant that if he would go home, Lewis would secure his man and take him in person to the governor. This undertaking Lewis accomplished and with Mr. Mickel called upon Governor Stone at the capital. There Mickel had a long interview with the governor, who permitted him to return to his home.

The charge against Mickel was that he had encouraged the plan and furnished money to purchase arms for killing deputy marshals, who were sent out from the provost marshal's office to notify people along Sugar creek that they had been drafted and must report at a certain time and become soldiers. These deputy marshals were named Bashore and Woodruff, and while in the performance of their orders, it was charged, Mickel had sent two or three men out on their trail and that the men had shot the deputies. It was known positively that Mickel had given substantial encouragement to the enemies of the government, convincing evidence of which was a letter of Mickel's, which was secured, indicating in positive terms that Mickel had sold guns or revolvers to members of the company for which he desired pay from certain of its members.

Mr. Mickel continued undisturbed in his business at Montezuma until after the war, when, becoming dissatisfied with the county, its people, the condition of his business standing, and the results of the war, he left for Chicago, where he remained a while and then moved to the Oregon country, where all trace of him became obliterated. After a time had elapsed, his wife attempted to secure insurance upon his life, which the insurance companies resisted. Nothing further has been heard of him.

Marsena E. Cutts was a citizen of Montezuma in the early '50s. He was a native of Vermont but came from Michigan, where he had joined a surveying party of public lands. He had previously completed a college course and desiring to settle down and practice law, turned his face toward the west and settled in Poweshiek county. It is Judge Lewis' impression that Mr. Cutts, who was a brother-in-law, was admitted to the bar at Oskaloosa, while a student in a law office there. After taking up the practice at Montezuma, he soon secured a prominent place as a lawyer, being a man of wonderful mentality, great energy and an orator of no mean ability. In the trial of a case he was rough and abusive but with it all he made his point and grew to be not only one of the prominent lawyers of Poweshiek county, but of the state. About 1866 Mr. Cutts moved to Oskaloosa and soon thereafter formed a partnership with Hon. W. H. Seevers, who later became a member of the supreme court of Iowa. In 1872 Major Henry O'Connor resigned as attorney general of the state and Mr. Cutts was appointed to fill the vacancy. This position he held with credit and great ability until 1877. In the '80s he was a candidate for congress on the republican ticket and was declared elected, but his opponent, Judge J. C. Cook, of Newton, was his competitor and contested the election. On the very last days of congress, in the second year of Cutts' term, Cook was declared to be entitled to his seat. However, Cutts had served the full time, for which he received his pay, and Cook was also paid for the full term without taking any other part in congress



but to look after his contest. At the succeeding congressional election Cutts had General Weaver as the opposing candidate for the place, and succeeded in defeating him. During his second term, Mr. Cutts died at his home in Oskaloosa.

C. J. L. Foster was one of the early lawyers and came to Montezuma from Michigan. He was a smooth and graceful talker, was regarded as perhaps the first orator at this bar at that time, and as would naturally follow, he was looked upon by the laity as one of the great lawyers of this section of the state. His chief fault lay in a lack of industry and too much reliance on his ability to win his cases by his gift of oratory. Mr. Foster was a republican and represented this county in the seventh general assembly. He returned to the state from whence he came.

William Robinson Lewis was born in Muskingum county, Ohio, in 1835, and served his father as a farmer boy until he was fifteen, when his parents removed to Coshocton county. The following seven years he acted as a clerk in his father's store and then, in 1857, took up his permanent abode in the then growing town of Montezuma. He had been admitted, however, to the bar in 1856. In 1862 he served a few months as county superintendent of schools, resigning to become a candidate for the office of clerk of the district court, to which he was elected by a large majority. Before coming to this county he was married at Burlington, Vermont, in 1865, to Mary E. Cutts, sister of M. E. Cutts, herein mentioned. He served as a member of the board of supervisors. In 1880 he was elevated to the circuit bench of the sixth judicial district and served six years, when the circuit court was abolished. In 1887 he was elected as judge of the district court for the sixth judicial district and after serving his term of four years retired, having spent in all ten years on the bench. He then resumed his practice of the law at Montezuma and in 1897 he was returned by the republican party of the county to the state senate, where he represented his constituency with honor and ability for two terms. He is now at the age of seventy-six in active practice at the county seat.

John T. Scott was a native of Scotland and came to America with his father, a carpet weaver, when three years of age. That was in 1843, finally locating in Wisconsin, where the boy secured a common-school education. In 1861 he enlisted for the Civil war and was discharged in 1866 with the rank of first lieutenant. The same year he settled in Brooklyn, where he engaged in farming for a season and then entered the law office of J. D. Hale and was admitted to the bar in 1867. Judge Lewis says of him that he was perhaps as remarkable as any member of the Poweshiek county bar. He was of ample proportions physically and very active mentally. "He looked at many things in the Scotch way and did them in the Scotch way, which was often a good way for the people whom he served. He made himself, so far as he had not been made originally, one of the most dangerous lawyers to a jury that ever practiced in the county. He was a remarkable jury lawyer, quick to discover a point in his favor and wonderfully acute in his method of utilizing it. I am quite sure he won some cases," says Judge Lewis, "that he was not entitled to, simply by his native and acquired ability and shrewdness. He was and is now a great big hearted man, although some would say he is terrible in his condemnation of cant and

make-believe good things in anybody." In 1899 Judge Scott was elected as one of the judges of the district court for the sixth judicial district and served until 1906. "He carried to the bench the same mentality and methods which distinguished him in many respects as a practitioner at the bar. He was a hard hitter some times, often displeasing those whom he might have lived with in peace if he had been a different man, but in all his work on the bench he was upright, fearless in the condemnation of wrong and sometimes a little harsh because of his detestation of the contemptible and gravely bad things that often come up in a court of justice. No man proved his kindness by his life and acts more than Judge Scott and he has always to give substantial help to a brother when he really got down to it and understood that "help was needed and that the object of his assistance was trying to do the right thing." Judge Scott was a good business man, accumulated a competence and is now making his home at Colorado Springs, Colorado.

Clark Varnum was born in Vermont in 1846 and moved to Bureau county, Illinois, in 1864, and came from there to Malcom the following year. After preparation he was admitted to the bar in 1870 and opened an office in Malcom, where he soon became recognized as one of the leading attorneys of the county, building up a large and profitable practice. In 1870 his marriage to Miss Ella Shipley of the county, occurred. Eventually Mr. Varnum formed a partnership with Hon. H. S. Winslow, of Newton, and the firm of Winslow & Varnum became widely known as being made up of lawyers considered among the ablest in the state. Winslow died some years ago and Varnum moved to Chicago.

W. H. Redman, afterwards speaker of the Iowa house of representatives, commenced the practice of law in Montezuma soon after the close of the Civil war. For a short time he was in partnership with Judge W. R. Lewis and then conducted his business alone until after the admission of Captain J. W. Carr to the bar, when a partnership was formed between them. Later J. W. Farmer, who had been sheriff of the county a number of years, was taken into the firm, which became well known as one of the best and most successful in the county. Mr. Redman finally became general solicitor for the Steele Header Works at Grinnell, and when the concern moved to Chicago, he went along as head of the legal department.

Captain J. W. Carr was a native of Logan county, Illinois, where he was born in 1839. When but seven years of age he had lost both his father and mother and a year later was brought to Poweshiek county by his uncle, Stephen R. Moore, and by his grandmother. This was in December, 1847. He became a farmer boy, received a common-school education, and two years of study at the Iowa College, of Grinnell. At the outbreak of the Civil war Carr enlisted in Company F, Tenth Iowa Infantry, as second lieutenant. Resigning in February, 1862, on account of ill health, he returned home, organized Company C of the Twenty-eighth Iowa Infantry, and was elected its captain. Just before muster out he was breveted major. Returning home, he engaged in the mercantile business and in three years thereafter was elected clerk of the court, serving in that capacity three consecutive terms. During this time he studied law with Judge L. C. Blanchard and was admitted to the bar in February, 1877. He

is still in active practice in Montezuma and has perhaps done as much business as any other attorney in the county.

Hon. D. H. Emery came here from Illinois soon after the war and entered the practice of law. After the removal of M. E. Cutts to Oskaloosa he associated himself with W. R. Lewis, the firm name being known as Emery & Lewis, which continued for several years, when Emery moved to Ottumwa, his present home, where he has made himself a very efficient and prominent lawyer. Mr. Emery represented Poweshiek county in the eleventh general assembly of the state.

Lucien C. Blanchard settled in Montezuma after the war, about 1866, began the practice of his profession and at once proved himself a very competent, able lawyer, although he then had had but little practice. He soon was elected county judge and was serving in that capacity at the time the circuit court was created in Iowa. The people of Poweshiek county thought he would make a good judge and a number of his influential friends went down to the convention at Sigourney and after a long fight nominated him. He was elected and served from 1869 to 1880. While on the bench, some time in the '70s, he moved to Oskaloosa. Judge Blanchard was born in New York in 1839, and coming west taught school for some time in Illinois. The year 1860 found him in Iowa reading law at Newton. When the Civil war broke out he became a member of Company K, Twenty-eighth Iowa Volunteers, and after eighteen months' service was discharged on account of disability. He then resumed his law studies in the University of Michigan, graduating with honors in 1866. He then located at Montezuma. He died suddenly at his home in Oskaloosa, March 1, 1908.

Charles R. Clark was born at Plymouth, New Hampshire, December 28, 1842. The first fifteen years of his life were passed on a farm, after which he entered Kimball Union Academy, from which he graduated in 1853. Several years were then consumed in teaching in various schools in New Hampshire, Massachusetts and Wisconsin, which carried him up to 1865, when he came to Scott county, Iowa, and taught in the schools at Le Claire one year. In 1866 Mr. Clark became a citizen of Montezuma and for twelve years was in charge of the schools there as superintendent. Part of his leisure time was devoted to reading law and in the spring of 1878 he was admitted to the bar. In May following the law firm of Lewis & Clark was formed, which continued until Mr. Lewis was elevated to the bench. Upon the retirement of Judge Lewis from the firm Thomas A. Cheshire, now a prominent lawyer of Des Moines, entered into partnership with Mr. Clark. Mr. Cheshire became noted in his profession and is today one of the foremost lawyers of the state. After his removal to Polk county, he was returned to the upper house in the general assembly. The vacancy made in the firm of Cheshire & Clark was filled by the admittance of Charles W. Clark, a son of Charles R. Clark, who had received an ample education in Iowa College and was well equipped for the profession at the State University. The firm of Clark & Clark is now one of the prominent ones of the Poweshiek county bar.

John F. Talbott, of Brooklyn, is also an early lawyer of the county. He is of a large family, his father having several brothers who have always been prominent in affairs throughout this entire community. Judge Talbott was

admitted to the bar when a young man and for most of his professional life has practiced in Poweshiek. He has proved himself worthy of his profession, an able lawyer, and is now one of the judges of the sixth judicial district, having begun his term on the bench, January 1, 1911. He is in his family relations perhaps the most happily situated lawyer in the county. His two sons, Frank and John, promising young lawyers, are taking care of the father's business while he is on the bench. They are both married and are taking up the duties of citizens in the very best manner.

H. E. Boyd, of Malcom, may be said to be one of the old lawyers, as he has been in the practice for many years. He is prominent and influential and has done a large part of the legal business in that part of the county, ever since his admittance to the bar. He was the first county attorney under the present law, holding the office for one term and on the 1st of January, 1911, concluded his service of four years.

J. M. Goodson, of Montezuma, was for a time in partnership with E. E. Blanchard, who moved to Oregon, since which time Mr. Goodson has practiced alone. He is an active, able lawyer, and in politics a democrat.

T. A. Lane is in practice at Victor, Iowa county, a small part of which lies in Poweshiek. He may be accounted a Poweshiek lawyer, because he does a great deal of business in this county.

H. F. Morton, of Montezuma, is an old resident of the county seat and has practiced law there a great many years. He was for six years clerk of the district court, concluding his term in about 1908. For a number of years he has been justice of the peace and is considered by those who know him well to be one of the best and most upright men in the community.

Kenneth McAra, of Brooklyn, is in the practice there but confines most of his time to land deals and the management of his property.

In point of time mention should have been made of T. C. S. Walterhouse before that of a number of others in this article. He was a jeweler, or watch-smith, read law with Reuben Mickel, and was admitted to the bar at Montezuma. He afterwards formed a partnership with Mr. Mickel and C. J. Foster, the firm name being Reuben Mickel & Company.

#### LAWYERS OF GRINNELL.

Amos Bixby, from Maine, was the first lawyer in town—a lawyer-farmer. He was a man well equipped so far as his mental acquirements and college preparation was concerned, but never practiced his profession very much. He came to the county about the time of Grinnell's appearance here and was one of the Grinnell colony from the east. He was a good man, had the confidence and friendship of his neighbors and stood well among his fellow members of the bar but did not practice enough law to attain any prominence in the profession.

#### A BULLET SAVES HIS CROP.

Amos Bixby's first and most important case was in defense of himself against the stage company. At first the company drove across a corner of his land. In

1855 he fenced it in and put in a crop. After the crop was up, the company's driver threw down the fence, drove across and left it down. He warned them. They continued the depredation. At length, armed with a gun at the entrance of the field, he waited for the stage. It came. He warned the driver again. Down went the fence again. When the team was on his ground, a bullet went straight from his gun; a horse in the lead dropped.

The next term of court met. The lawyer was on the defensive for that shooting. He said: "You need no witnesses. I committed the crime, if any crime has been committed. They threw down my fence and drove across my grain, growing for the support of my family. I asked them to desist. They paid no attention to my rights. They continued to trample down my crop and to leave it exposed to the cattle. There was only one way to protect myself. I took that way and it was successful. Every one of you would have done the same thing.

"Now, gentlemen of the jury, I am ready for your verdict." The verdict came—"No cause of action." One bullet saved his fence and his crop.

Mr. Bixby was a useful citizen in all respects, but passed on to Boulder, Colorado, and later went to the Pacific coast, where he died.

Samuel F. Cooper came in 1855, taught public school here one term, made out legal papers, dealt in land, was a member of the state board of education, was lieutenant colonel of the Fortieth Infantry in the Civil war, consul to Glasgow, editor of Grinnell Herald, founder and president of the Merchants National Bank, and died in Campbell, while president of the Campbell Bank. He was active, efficient, successful and deservedly honored, although he paid little attention to law.

#### A CASE OF "MILK SICKNESS."

Another case came into court requiring a man to receive punishment for drunkenness or to tell where he got the liquor he drank. He took a change of venue to Esq. Pearce, south of town. The ordinary evidence of drunkenness was presented by perfectly reliable witnesses. The defense called on several of the bystanders. These questions were asked each one:

First, "Have you heard the testimony in this case?"

The answer came from each, "I have."

"What was the matter with this man?"

Each answered promptly, "The milk sickness."

"Do you know the symptoms of that sickness?"

"I do."

The justice decided, "Not proven."

But that was the first and last case of "milk sickness" ever known in this county.

Robert C. Carpenter was the lawyer for the defense; the writer acted for the prosecution. The constable called on the prosecuting witness, C. D. Kelsey, for the costs. "Take what you can find," was his answer. He looked about and gave up the search. The costs have never been paid.

In another case liquor was stored in an unoccupied building which one could easily get under. One night the intoxicant leaked out through a hole, it was

said, of a size that a good deacon's augur would make. The augur was never arrested for it.

The effect of its radicalism on the increase of the population of the town was illustrated by a homeseeker who visited the place. Seeing a man digging postholes on a farm, he asked the digger, "Do you own this land?"

"No."

"What kind of a town is this?"

"The d—dest place I ever seen. You can't get a thing to drink. I am goin' to git out."

He left. The inquirer became a valued citizen. The answers of the disgusted were eminently satisfactory to him, a more influential commendation than any words a satisfied resident could have used. He was pleased with the town "because of the enemies it had made."

J. B. Grinnell, who was an able and gifted man, had been admitted to the bar, but gave to his chosen profession, if that was the law, but little attention. On one occasion, however, so it is related of him, he took part in the trial of a case in Judge Blanchard's court, which gave rise to a very amusing incident; at least, it so appeared to the sitting judge. In his argument to the jury, he soon seemed to forget that the purpose of his address was to convince the jurors, for he turned from them, and stepping on the witness stand, directed most of his address to the audience.

Another lawyer of that early day, whose residence was in Grinnell, may be mentioned Josephus Eastman. He seemed to be a very quiet man, slow in speech and action. He was seldom seen at the county seat and judging from appearances, he did but little business in his profession.

R. M. Haines, a native of Ohio, came from Iowa Falls, Iowa, in 1860, entered Iowa College, and graduated in 1865. After teaching school two years he returned to Iowa College, where he was employed as a tutor for two years. He then entered the law department of the State University and graduated in 1874, and began the practice of law at Grinnell. In 1877 he was sent to the state senate from the forty-fifth district, of which Poweshiek was a part. Early in the '70s a partnership was formed between Mr. Haines and J. P. Lyman, the latter now judge of the superior court of Grinnell. This association continued until Mr. Haines' death.

He was a candidate at one time for Congress. He was defeated, but called out for a speech after the vote was taken. Some who voted against him said that speech would have nominated him if he had delivered it first. His clear, strong voice and thought would have ensured him influence in Congress.

J. P. Lyman, junior member of the firm of Haines & Lyman, was a native of New York and located in Grinnell in 1860, where he at once entered Iowa College, from which he graduated in 1867. He then began teaching school at Davenport, following which he was a tutor in Iowa College from 1869 to 1870. In 1871 he graduated from the law department of Iowa State University and then joined his fortunes in the profession with R. M. Haines. Mr. Lyman has always taken an active and prominent part in the affairs of the county, has always been one of the safest and best of lawyers, and is now serving as judge of the superior court of Grinnell. In the twenty-eighth and twenty-ninth general

assemblies, Judge Lyman represented Poweshiek county, and after the death of Mr. Haines made his son a member of the firm of Lyman & Lyman, which continued until the senior member was elevated to his present position.

#### PEOPLE THINK HIM BUILT FOR A JUDGE.

Matthew Phelps was the senior member of the law firm of Phelps & Moer. He was a native of Illinois and came to this county in 1854. Mr. Phelps graduated from Iowa College and also from the Iowa Law School. He also attended the Ann Arbor Law School in Michigan. He was admitted to the bar in 1867 and began a practice, which by his own unaided efforts, became large and lucrative. At one time he was local attorney for the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific railroad. He died early.

David W. Norris was first known in the county as a schoolteacher. He became a member of the Poweshiek county bar early in its history, and a college education equipped him well for his chosen profession. Nature made him an upright, square man, with some corners that were rather creditable than otherwise. He had a fine legal mind, was clear and entertaining in his elucidation of a point at law, and when he really got down to it, was a good trial lawyer. Everybody trusted him and did so advisedly. He died suddenly while engaged in superintending the culture of some flowers.

Other members of the bar now practicing in this county are: A. C. Lyon, general attorney for the Spaulding Manufacturing Company, Grinnell; T. J. Noll, J. H. Patton, the present mayor of Grinnell; W. C. Rayburn, P. G. Norris, and Henry G. Lyman, of the firm of Lyman & Lyman; J. G. Shifflett and T. J. Bray, of the firm of Bray & Shifflett; Harold L. Beyer, George H. Crosby, all of Grinnell; Tom H. Milner, Belle Plaine; U. M. Reed, Brooklyn; Fred F. Thompson, Brooklyn; T. J. Stafford, Brooklyn; and R. J. Smith, of Montezuma. U. M. Reed is the present county attorney.

#### COURTS OF EARLY DAYS.

A brief though clear exposition of the courts of record of this county was given by the late Judge L. C. Blanchard, in a paper written by him in 1906, on the subject of "Law and Lawyers of Poweshiek County," to be read before the historical society. The following excerpts are here given:

"At the request of my old-time friend, Professor L. F. Parker, I have prepared this brief paper on the subject of 'Law and Lawyers of Poweshiek County Forty Years Ago':

"In June, 1866, or just forty years ago, I commenced the practice of law at Montezuma, being then just from the law school of Michigan University. At that time we had but one court—the district court, of which William Loughridge was then judge. The district was composed of seven counties, namely: Jasper, Poweshiek, Marion, Mahaska, Keokuk, Washington and Jefferson, and but two terms of court each year were held in Poweshiek county, these lasting from four days to a week. As some indication of the development of this portion of Iowa during the forty years which have intervened (1906), it may be

remarked that our district is now composed of five counties, Marion and Jefferson being attached to other districts, with three judges and four terms of court in each county, the terms of court lasting from one to two months each. The district judge was then contented with a salary of \$1,300 per year. At the present time five counties of the old district pay three judges a salary of \$3,500 a year.

"The coming of court, although the terms were brief, was quite an event, and lawyers in the district frequently followed the judge from county seat to county seat. The facilities for travel were then somewhat primitive, as there was no railroad at the county seat and but one in Poweshiek county, so that the lawyers frequently went from county seat to county seat on horseback. The cases were not very numerous and usually involved but a small amount of money. The population of the county was not much in excess of 5,000 people, and it is not strange that the sparsely settled county then supported only four or five lawyers. The names of the lawyers then residing in the county, as I remember them, were Josephus Eastman, of Grinnell, M. E. Cutts, D. H. Emery, J. W. Dalby and Otis Lizer, of Montezuma. W. R. Lewis had not yet been admitted to the bar, but was then acting as clerk of the court. I believe at that time there was no lawyer in Brooklyn or Malcom and but one in Grinnell."

#### CAME OUT OF THE BRUSH TO VOTE AGAINST HIM.

"The leading lawyer of the county was M. E. Cutts, then in his prime. Mr. Cutts was born in Vermont, but commenced the practice of law at Montezuma. He was a man of great ability and in after years became one of the foremost lawyers in southern Iowa, and indeed of the state. He removed from Montezuma to Oskaloosa about six months after my coming to the county and became the law partner of William H. Seevers. He was a clear-headed, keen and incisive lawyer. There were no fuss and feathers in the preparation of his cases for trial. He was seldom seen writing in the court room, or preparing his cases, but when the latter were reached, he always was ready. In cross-examination of a witness and in his arguments to the jury, he was aggressive and severe. This trait in his character often carried him beyond all rules of propriety and not infrequently aroused bitter opposition not only in the persons attacked but in the friends as well. In later years, and when he was a candidate for congress, Mr. Cutts realized what his mistakes had cost him. He once said to me that men who had been his opponents in a lawsuit and who had not voted in ten years took delight in coming out of the brush and voting against him. But in cases which required heroic treatment, as in uncovering and laying bare a case of fraud, or in exposing rascality, his incisive manner, his powerful analysis of the evidence, as well as his invective of speech in argument to the jury, made him almost invincible. He was a man of correct habits through life and honorable in business transactions.

"J. W. Dalby was county judge and had an office in the court house. He had been admitted to the bar and the office of county judge did not prevent his practicing as an attorney, as the jurisdiction of this office was confined entirely to probate matters. In addition to his other duties he found time to act as a land agent and in the trial of such cases as might come to him. The office of county



judge was abolished January 1, 1868, and the probate business was first transferred to the circuit court and afterwards to the district court.

"Otis Lazor was a man then about forty-five years of age. He was not at the time of which I speak admitted to the bar, but had a considerable practice in the justices courts. Such law as he possessed he had acquired in such practice. He was afterwards admitted to the bar and practiced for several years in the district court. As a speaker and as a pleader he was exceedingly prolix. Lacking the skill of a trained lawyer, he attempted to make up for it by the length of his pleadings. Being a fine penman, he seemed to endeavor to see how much irrelevant matter could be put in a pleading. However, he was genial, kind-hearted and benevolent, and his sudden death, while sitting in his office chair, was a great shock to the community.

"Of the attorneys who most frequently attended our courts forty years ago may be mentioned Judge Seevers of Oskaloosa, Judge Winslow and S. G. Smith of Newton, and H. M. Martin, then of Marengo, but later of Davenport. Mr. Martin was especially quite regular in his attendance and often assisted us younger members in the trials of our cases. His assistance was of great benefit, as he was a man of splendid ability and a model in his demeanor in court. Always calm and courteous to opposing counsel, he was especially kind and genteel to the court. This quartet of splendid lawyers are all now deceased. Mr. Martin met a tragic death, being crushed by falling rock, while climbing the mountains in Colorado."



## CHAPTER XII.

### THE PRESS.

THE COUNTY WELL AND FAITHFULLY SERVED BY ITS NEWSPAPERS—COMPARE FAVORABLY WITH THE PRESS THROUGHOUT THE STATE—THE LINOTYPE AND OTHER MODERN LABOR SAVING MACHINERY IN USE—ORIGIN AND GROWTH OF THE VARIOUS PAPERS NOW PUBLISHED.

De Toqueville was not far wrong when he said that the pioneer in America plunged into the forest with an ax and a bundle of newspapers. It indicates the American love of the newspaper, but it fails to show how he longs for a newspaper that will keep him in touch with the living, ongoing world of the day and hour. His bundle of newspapers under his arm would soon grow old and disappear in his leaky cabin. He will welcome to his home any one who comes with news from the older states or his earlier home as eagerly as the old Greek welcomed the news-bringer from Corinth or Athens or the Archipelago.

But the first thing for the frontiersman is not to know who has landed in New York during the night, or who has started an incendiary fire in Charleston since yesterday morning. He must pound his own hominy, or get his flour from a far-away mill before he has his breakfast. His pantaloons are out at the knees and a deer must be killed to furnish him another pair before he devotes any time to reading anything.

Here the county was organized, townships formed and officers were chosen. More than 4,400 had become residents here, business was increasing rapidly, state and national politics were becoming interesting, Governor Grimes was talking for free schools, the Little Giant in congress and Chief Justice Taney in the United States supreme court were creating friends and arousing opposition. We were stirred for the state and for the nation, and—we must have a newspaper!

In the spring of 1856 John Cassidy gave us

#### THE MONTEZUMA REPUBLICAN.

John Cassidy was a man of property, intelligence and character, made a good start, but sold out to A. M. Cowing the next year. A few months later Albert Head, now of Jefferson, Iowa, laid the foundation for a brilliant public career by becoming half owner of the paper. Mr. Cowing retired in 1859 and S. F. Cooper became "the senior partner," to aid in the election of Lincoln. He added

snap to the Republican, until it was sold in 1862 to F. T. Campbell, who soon dropped his pen and seized the sword for service in the Fortieth Iowa Infantry in the Civil war.

From 1862 to 1872 the Republican was in charge of L. B. Besack and Springer, or W. C. Condit, or Grove and Pike, or Grove and Dalby, or Grove and Brother, or O. H. P. Grove, S. W. Grove and John W. Cheshire, or of Remsburgh and Grove.

From 1872 to 1877 John W. Cheshire was sole editor and owner and, at his death in 1877, his sons, Thomas and M. F. Cheshire, bought it of his estate and edited it until 1880, when Thomas withdrew and his brother continued it under the name of M. F. Cheshire & Company, carried it on until 1882, when George F. Lee entered the company. M. F. Cheshire continued his connection with the paper till 1884, when W. C. McKee bought him out.

J. M. Jarnagin associated himself with McKee in the Republican, July 2, 1884, and their partnership continued till April 18, 1894, when Jarnagin became sole editor for nine years longer, until July 1, 1903, and the veteran editor of the Republican. He was succeeded by J. J. Adams, and then by E. E. Blanchard, who had the privilege of closing the first half century of the first paper published in the county with notes of jubilation, as follows:

"We fling our banner to the breeze at the beginning of the second half century with everything new, with a high ideal of workmanship and character, with a high standard of requirements and a promise to do exact justice by all as we understand our duty to our fellowmen, and, last but not least, with reciprocity, Roosevelt and republicanism at our masthead, we are shouting for the rights of the people and their complete emancipation from corporate control. Long live the Republican."

Blanchard laid down the editorial pen. The firm of Clark & Bechly took it up, and continued to wield it until April 8, 1909, when the paper, and all its appurtenances, was purchased by the Charles K. Needham Company, composed of Charles K. Needham, Sherman Needham, W. H. Needham, Jr., and J. R. Williams, the latter assuming editorial charge and so continued until February 28, 1910, when the plant was partially destroyed by fire, the loss being estimated at \$4,000. After the fire the Republican made its home in a blacksmith shop until the following September, at which time it took up its quarters in the new Jackson block, installing therein at the time new type, presses, gasolene engine, etc., and today the plant is well equipped for its purposes.

Miss Edith B. McGugin, a young woman of excellent mental and business capacity, who had been in the employ of the Needham syndicate the previous years, was placed in editorial and managerial charge and her conduct of the Republican's affairs is meeting the high anticipations of her friends and the paper's host of subscribers.

#### THE GRINNELL HERALD.

The Grinnell Herald was founded, March 18, 1868, by A. R. Hillyer & Company, as a weekly six-column folio, at first under the name of Poweshiek County Herald. The Herald's motto was: "Independent in everything; neutral in

nothing," and it declared that "whatever we believe to be right we shall fearlessly advocate, and whatever wrong, we shall fearlessly condemn, whether it be of a local or general character. In politics we are Union to the core and believe every act tending to its dissolution to be treason."

The paper passed into the hands of Hillyer & Evans for a time in 1869, and became the property of S. F. Cooper and J. M. Chamberlain, December 15, 1869. Their salutatory commits them to republicanism and to recognize "the fact that we live for society, and not society for us." Cooper withdrew, August 17, 1870. The paper was enlarged for the second time, August 16, 1871, and assumed the name Grinnell Herald, by which it has since been known, as that was the name its exchanges insisted on giving it. The "College News Letter" was then introduced into it under the care of the college faculty and students, also a religious column provided by the clergymen of the place.

Mr. Chamberlain said in his valedictory of January 11, 1872, that the circulation of the paper was much larger than that of any other paper in the county, and that Dr. S. A. Cravath would take "the laboring oar." Dr. Cravath announced that he should labor especially to promote the interests of Grinnell and Poweshiek county. It continued in the ownership of Cravath & Chamberlain till November, 1873, when Colonel S. F. Cooper bought Mr. Chamberlain's interest and shared the editorship until May, 1874, when Dr. Cravath became sole editor and proprietor.

The Malcom Gazette and the Searsboro Journal were issued from the Herald office about two years, and the Gilman Advertiser about one year, while the News Letter became an independent sheet and has been printed and published to the present time in the office of the Herald.

Albert Shaw, editor and founder of that most able magazine, the Review of Reviews, became Dr. Cravath's associate editor, November 18, 1879. In his salutatory he said: "I do not regard a local paper as an avenue to glory, but as a field which, if properly tilled, will afford an honest living and an abundant opportunity of usefulness in the community." This is peculiarly interesting when we think of "the honest living" which the Review of Reviews is now bringing him. We will not attempt to announce the increase of his assets year by year, or how far his opinions have influenced legislators, governors or presidents. He sold his interest in 1882.

Dr. Cravath retired from the management of the paper in 1894. R. MacDonald followed till 1899 and sold out to G. W. Cowden, who retired in 1908. Austin P. Haines, an unusually bright and breezy writer, had an interest in the paper from 1905 to 1909 and in the fall of 1908 Frisbie became a partner. W. G. Ray, the only man connected with the Herald, or any other paper in the county for twenty-one years, began his editorial service in 1890, and has been its chief writer on the tariff, a member of the twenty-sixth and twenty-seventh general assemblies, and a postmaster four years. The Herald has the largest circulation of any paper in the county.

#### BROOKLYN NEWSPAPERS.

The first newspaper in Brooklyn was published in 1856. It died young, about one year old. We cannot give in detail the history of its Gazettes, Heralds,

Enterprises, Citizens, Tribunes and Chronicles. Among the earlier editors the one most clearly remembered in the city is Henry Martin, "Pee Wee" Martin, as he was called, because of his peculiarly squeaky voice, yet there was nothing squeaky about his thinking. He and his paper were factors of special importance in the county anti-monopoly campaign and victory of 1873.

The Brooklyn Chronicle was established, September 9, 1875. Its first editor was William M. McFarland from Mt. Pleasant, who sold out to F. R. Conaway in July, 1881. Conaway retained it until he was elected state printer in April, 1894, and sold the Chronicle to Robinson, Crain & Company. Robinson, superintendent of the Brooklyn schools, sold his interest in it to Crain in 1898. When McFarland and Conaway went from the tripod of the Chronicle into a state office it seemed very much as though Robinson and Crain should follow.

The Chronicle has claimed to have more democratic subscribers than any democratic paper in the county, notwithstanding its unyielding republicanism. The present editor, C. E. Stallcop, is giving its readers an excellent paper from which exchanges often quote.

#### THE MONTEZUMA DEMOCRAT.

This paper was established in the spring of 1877 by Lon H. Boydston, as the Poweshiek County Democrat. Then it was the only democratic paper in the county, and later the editor was very happy that his paper was the only organ of democracy that was truly democratic during the period of populistic victories in 1896. A competitor gets off this joke on Lon. "With all his faults, we love Lon still—the stiller the better," a deserved compliment. They expected him to say something if he should speak.

#### THE POWESHIEK COUNTY PALLADIUM.

This democratic paper was begun, July 14, 1895, by R. L. Mortland, because "the change of ownership of the Montezuma Democrat a little more than a year ago appears to have left the democrats without a party paper at the county seat, except in name, a shadow without a substance, its publisher being a democrat for revenue only." The father, R. L. Mortland, sold a half interest to his son, R. A., in 1902, and that same year the form of the paper was changed to a seven-column quarto, and all home print. The Palladium is the official democratic organ of Poweshiek county and has a liberal support both from its business and reading world.

#### THE GRINNELL REGISTER.

Several papers have been published in Grinnell, each during a short time, by a variety of editors, and usually republican, but one at a time. The Herald has always had the advantage of being well established, has usually represented the prevailing sentiment of the people and of the republicans, has commonly had a bindery connected with it, and facilities equal to any in the county, and a stranger has the path to success sadly obstructed. Any man who succeeds must

be a good mixer, must have the support of some of the best men and best business men, be a good republican, an able writer and wide-awake to local and state and national interests. Some such men have done well for a time.

The history of the paper, told briefly, is about as follows: In 1878, the Grinnell Independent, of democratic proclivities and affiliations, was established by James Sherman. The paper passed into the hands of J. H. Patton, the present mayor of Grinnell, in 1880, and was conducted by him as a semi-weekly, republican organ, until 1886, at which time it was sold to D. S. Beardsley. Mr. Beardsley was made postmaster of Grinnell under the last Cleveland administration. About 1897, Schoff & Martin merged the Signal, a greenback newspaper advocate, and the Independent, which combination was named the Independent-Signal. After the Bryan-McKinley campaign John Longshore secured possession of the plant and still retains a portion, which is stored away somewhere. In 1900, L. J. Anderson came from Des Moines and, with part of the Independent-Signal material and machinery started the Grinnell Gazette, as a democratic successor to the parent paper and continued in editorial charge a few months, when the establishment was taken over by G. D. Osborne, of Lake City. He sold to E. S. Weatherby in July, 1901, who induced J. H. Patton to occupy the editorial chair. At the end of a year Mr. Weatherby sold a half interest to Frank Vaughan and the firm name became Weatherby & Vaughan. About a year thereafter, G. W. Cowden bought the Gazette plant and moved it to its present quarters on Broad street and changed the name to the Grinnell Register. January 1, 1910, Charles A. Miller, present proprietor and editor, secured a half interest of Mr. Cowden and April 1, 1910, Cowden sold the other half to Dr. E. B. Wiley, who, on April 1, 1911, transferred his interest to Mr. Miller.

The present editor is now winning his spurs and giving to his patrons a live paper—a "progressive" republican journal. It is a seven-column quarto, issued semi-weekly. In 1908 a linotype was added to the composing room. New machinery and other accessories have been installed and the Register ranks in first place with its competitors in the county.

#### THE MALCOM WEEKLY LEADER.

The first paper to ask for the patronage of the people of Malcom and vicinity it seems, was the Post, in 1870, and run by a man named Welch, about seven months, when it was consolidated with the Brooklyn Journal. In 1877, James H. Duffus started the Malcom Gazette, after the town had been without a paper some years, and continued its publication till 1883, when it was sold to R. B. Boyd and then in a short time to W. P. Coutts and John Ford. In 1890, L. J. Anderson was in possession and changed the paper's name to The Leader. He sold to T. L. Anderson and A. R. Gross in 1892 and in 1894 J. E. Latchem bought the plant and was arbiter of its destinies until March 1, 1911, when a well mannered, capable young man, in the person of Arden McCoy, came along and purchased it. He is now running a newsy, six-column quarto, half home printed, which is well edited and patronized.

## DEEP RIVER RECORD.

The present editor of the Record tells the story of Deep River newspapers very 'cutely. He says: "After making diligent inquiry among the oldest residents, I succeeded in cornering one who had no way of escaping, and from him I learned that the first paper published in Deep River was launched in 1886, and was known as the Deep River Times, with E. S. Daley as editor and publisher. Its career was a struggle, and after a year and a half 'it walked the plank.' Six months later Horace E. Greeley started the Deep River Press. He stayed by the ship for six months and gave up, as he wrote himself, 'when starvation stared him in the face.'

"C. F. Cutler kept the Hustler moving eight years, 1892 to 1899, when the 'hoss medicine' business proved more lucrative.

"A. P. Hughes is now 'devil,' office boy, messenger, mail clerk, business manager, editor, job and news compositor, reporter, pressman and chief entertainer, not even having a small boy for a consecutive week. Its circulation has more than doubled and its advertising patronage is increasing."



## CHAPTER XIII.

### PERSONS OF DISTINCTION.

POWESHIEK COUNTY HAS TURNED OUT HER GREAT MEN AND WOMEN—EDUCATORS—  
LEGISLATORS—WRITERS—PAINTERS—ORATORS AND OTHERS OF EMINENCE—  
SKETCHES OF THOSE NOW REMEMBERED.

Many, formerly residents of this county, have already won distinction in various employments beyond its limits. It has been a pleasure to blend their names with the history of the county and to record them for the inspiration of those who came later, but a goodly number are already conspicuous in the memory of those who have gone before us, or who live today. Among those likely to be preeminent, or those who ought to be deemed so, we name a few in this chapter. Some have been named elsewhere.

Frank T. Campbell was the brilliant young editor of the Montezuma Republican in 1862, when the call came to him to join the Fortieth Infantry Regiment in the Civil war. He readily dropped his facile pen, abandoned the tripod for which he had great respect, and became captain of Company B, in the regiment of which S. F. Cooper, his predecessor on the newspaper, was lieutenant colonel. Mr. Campbell was as brilliant as a military officer as when he was a journalist. He was distinguished in the legislature of 1872 as a leader in the regulation of railroad charges, and in 1874 as an assistant to the attorney general of the state in successfully defending the law in the courts.

Robert A. Graham was born on a farm in Madison township, thirty-eight years ago. A blackboard hung in the living room of his home, on which his father loved to draw pictures. County Superintendent Heath illustrated a talk of his on the blackboard. Young Graham began to think he could draw, too. An uncle encouraged him at seventeen, and he took lessons in Iowa, then of a Chicago artist, of another in New York, and still another in Boston, accounted one of the best American artists, won a prize in a coterie of artists, and his pictures have been placed on exhibition by the National Academy in New York. His pictures have been sold for \$250 to \$500.

James E. Bruce, born near Brooklyn, in 1860, the son of a soldier of the Civil war, left fatherless at the age of three, worked on a farm when grown up, and for his board when in the Brooklyn schools. He taught at eighteen, on

Irish Ridge, graduated from the law department of the Iowa State University at twenty-one, was elected a county attorney at twenty-three in Cass county, and served the Cass-Shelby district in the state senate during the twenty-ninth, thirtieth, thirty-first and thirty-second sessions. He began banking in 1904 at Anita and now owns the Iowa Trust & Savings Bank in Atlantic, the Citizens Savings Bank at Anita, First National Bank at Exira, Massena Savings Bank and the Marne Savings Bank.

He has held some of the three highest offices of the Masons and in the grand lodge, an Odd Fellow, a grand master of the lodge, an Elk, a Knight of Pythias and a shiner in the Des Moines Temple.

Mr. Bruce is now the financial manager of a very large number of Neal Institutes for "the cure of the drink habit in three days." These institutes are located over the United States and in Canada and capitalized at \$1,000,000.

The boy, working for his board when in school a few years ago, is now reaping the rich rewards of economy, industry and superb business judgment.

Miss Isabella Beaton was the daughter of Grinnell's best musical critic in 1870, and of a mother of excellent musical ability. She has been prominent in musical circles since she was four years old and was concert pianist for Iowa College at twelve. She graduated from the Iowa College Conservatory of Music, studied five years under most eminent instructors and composers in Berlin University and at Paris, like Koch, Moszkowski, Friedlander, Bellerman and Bertheliey, and by special invitation has given an exhibition of her skill before the royal families of Spain, Austria and England.

She was at the head of the Cleveland School of Music in the department of history, and has made it very strong. We cannot take the space to tell of her musical victories in Europe and America, her permission to Japan to publish her compositions and the history of her musical engagements for this year and the next, nor of the incorporation of "The Beaton School of Music" in Cleveland, and of her devotion to raising its endowment fund to \$75,000. She is a lady of rare talent, ceaseless industry, and a favorite everywhere. Nature and effort combine to give her a first place in many superiorities.

Peter Delescaille deserves a place in local history as the maker, in 1873, of a remarkable clock, ten feet in height and two feet in width. It kept excellent time and ran forty days with a single winding. That piece of mechanism kept up a wonderful ticking in Mr. Delescaille's mind long before it was audible to his ears. He thought out the remarkable ticker, went into the grove, cut down his choice of oak and walnut trees, cut them up, seasoned the lumber thoroughly, carved the wood for the case, made the movement and demonstrated that he was a genius.

It was long the admiration of the locality, and a demonstration that he could do still more and better. It was kept long in some public place for the notice of the people. It is valued at \$1,500.

J. Irving Manatt inherited Irish warmth and wit, French grace and brilliancy, and English loftiness and energy of purpose. Always an asthmatic, yet always achieving intellectual results, like a Gladstone. He came out of "the woods of Warren" to college eminent as pupil, and professor, and chancellor, and classic author. He had a splendid memory and could always use it on occasion whether

it was of that which he had gathered from books or from the speech of men, from old Homer or the sparkling author of today, or even the joke of the boy on the street. The old Greek was to him neither buried nor dead, but the "modern Greek" was very nearly the tongue of the best scholars of Athens today. When he was consul there, it was interestingly like the speech of Homer three thousand years ago. He loved to delve by day and by night among the antiquities of Mycenae and of Hissarlik, and yet he is as interested in the next incumbent of our presidential chair as is Bryan or Roosevelt.

His speech is captivating, and if you hear him, you will want to hear or read it over and over again, and it will be worth it.

Gershom and James L. Hill are the sons of Rev. J. J. Hill, who was one of the Iowa Band and who gave the first dollar to found Iowa College, and perhaps we should say he founded it. The mother, stood out like the Roman Cornelia. She, also, was the mother of two sons whom she prized above the jewels of her boudoir. But the Hill boys were not Gracchi by inheritance or by life. Their father and mother were missionaries in Iowa when they were envied by no Croesus or Vanderbilt. They earned the dollars on the wheat field, which they spent for an education, and they knew the exact value of every one of them.

Gershom became a physician, and the state called him to its service through a score or so of years as superintendent of its insane asylum. It chose wisely. With a superintendent calm, deliberate, kindly, yet firm, the asylum prospered until his "Retreat" brought him relief from excessive care, yet continued his benevolent work. He has risen to the head of his profession in his specialty, and his integrity and clear discernment have made him a power among the soldiers of whom he was one, in the church where perfect integrity is needed, and in the management of his alma mater, where he can stand on his own feet while he leads in all intellectual progress. The man whose brain is illuminated by the clear, white light of reason, sufficiently to guide the insane, is well equipped for the world's most difficult duty.

Gershom's brother, Dr. James L. Hill, is his mother's son! Quick to think and act, content only with doing things, how he makes things move around him! Taking the ministerial view of life, he made his pastorates hum until he found that he had tact and talent for business. Now with his hand on many societies he builds summer resorts in New England, and his farms multiply in Dakota, while he plans as alumnus and trustee to add largely to already large things for his alma mater. How pleasantly and shrewdly he tells us of what he has seen and thought when he visits mountains or plain, or Jamaica! Once reading will not be enough!

If you want to laugh and to be instructed through an hour, make him your toastmaster at a banquet; if you want a friend, try him!

Hon. S. F. Prouty, now a member of congress from Des Moines, spent three years as a farm hand in Chester, in the service of Samuel and William Carter. It was a "Mutual Admiration Society." He loved to speak well of Chester as follows: "I have no hesitancy in saying that that was the friendliest country neighborhood in which I ever lived. It was composed of a devout, sober and industrious people, who made good citizens, good church members and good

neighbors. While I was a mere work hand, I was, nevertheless, treated with kindness and courtesy by the dear people of that community and for this I shall ever cherish a kind memory."

Mr. Prouty's life there foretold the honors which were awaiting the men also. Those who knew him in Chester would be glad to keep him in congress or in some better place, all the time.

John W. Parks came to Grinnell in 1856. He was born in Victor, New York, in 1848. Philo Parks, his father, was a man with artistic taste, a well known horticulturist, whose home was noteworthy for its beautiful surroundings. He was given charge of the park in Grinnell, planted and cultivated the first trees, which he took from his own woodland.

Young Mr. Park's first work that was known, was figures cut in marble for the cemetery. His first painting lessons were given by Mrs. H. W. Parker. His drawing was also accurate. D. L. Talbott, an artist well known in the early days, had for some time a studio in Grinnell and took a few pupils who showed talent. Here Mr. Parks developed his talent for portrait painting. He painted portraits of Mr. and Mrs. Grinnell, Dr. Holyoke, Mr. and Mrs. Craver and one for the college of Dr. Magoun, that was destroyed in the cyclone. He painted one of the first governors for the state house in Des Moines. In Rochester he painted two of Susan B. Anthony, one of which was the noted one with the lace fichu. He also painted six of the Sibley family. He has painted portraits in Rochester, New York, Boston, Washington and many other places.

Mrs. Abby R. (Williams) Hill is a painter, now of Tacoma, Washington. Detained at home much of the time by infirmity after thirteen, and motherless at fifteen, students and Miss Ellis especially, the lady principal in Iowa College, brought her pictures, and developed her artistic taste. She taught drawing, studied painting in Chicago and New York, married Dr. Frank R. Hill, a very worthy gentleman, and removed to Tacoma, where she painted the state picture for the World's Fair at Chicago, in 1893. In 1895 she was admitted to Bonn University, the first time any woman was deemed worthy of that honor, and was taught painting by the famous Herman Haase. She returned to Tacoma two years later, added landscapes to her paintings, and furnished the Great Northern railroad twenty pictures, of scenes and Indians along their road for the World's Fair, at St. Louis, in 1904. She took a gold medal at the Alaska-Yukon Fair for an Indian picture and another for a landscape. One of her latest paintings is of an "Empty Papoose Case," to which the mother clings most tenderly. It has captivated many.

Many an orphan has been taken into her home because it first gained a place in her heart. Her life has been a benediction.

William Wheelock Peet, a student of Grinnell College, who received the degree of M. A. in 1898, as treasurer and business manager of the Turkish missions of the A. B. C. F. M. since 1881, has long filled a position of great importance and of wide influence. He has conducted important relief work several times in Asia Minor, and in 1909 was chairman of the international committee for that service, having the entire confidence of the Turkish government as well as of the governments of Europe and of America. In this relief work during 1895-6 he distributed over \$2,000,000. Since 1900 he has had charge of the

diplomatic relations of missions in Turkey, and to his influence and ability is very largely due the great and increasingly successful work of those missions during recent years.

Eli P. Clark, now of Los Angeles, California, son of F. B. Clark mentioned elsewhere, was a student in Grinnell, later a country school teacher, a tax collector, and auditor for Arizona, three times by appointment of John C. Fremont and twice by his successor, president and general manager of the Pasadena and Los Angeles Consolidated Electric Railway, etc., etc., and is president of the Mt. Hood Railway Company, an officer in several large benevolent enterprises, and his pocket book is frequently emptied into benevolent treasuries. A student and a country school teacher here,—yonder a railway prince!

Freeman Richard Conaway was born in Brooklyn, Iowa, August 24, 1859, a son of Dr. John Conaway, a leading physician, politician, and man of the earlier period. Freeman attended the Normal School at Cedar Falls, taught school, was editor of the Chronicle, an influential editor, a state printer, and is now, as editor of the Ames Intelligencer, making it a power among our ablest newspapers. His most widely known public service was, doubtless, as secretary of the Iowa commission to the Louisiana Purchase Exposition, at St. Louis, in 1904. That commission conveyed to him "their entire and complete satisfaction" with his work and assured him that he had earned the heartiest praise of the commission and of the people of Iowa. This has been the characteristic of his public service since its earliest period.

Herbert Strong Miller's reputation is already established. With an apprenticeship of three years in New York under the tutelage of such men as Francis Fischer Powers, Dr. Duft and Charles Clark and a period of five years of study in Paris, he was thoroughly equipped for the successful work he is now doing. From his studio in the Fine Arts building in Chicago, he goes out for the purposes of choir work, concerts, recitals and oratorios.

Dr. George E. White, born on missionary ground in Eastern Turkey, was a resident of Chester and of Grinnell, a graduate of the college. He was a good scholar in college, the impulse to be a missionary was abiding. Esther B. Robbins, daughter of Dr. A. B. Robbins, was like minded and accepted his name. They flew away to Marsovan and Anatolia College, where he was made dean and was at times called to the head of the institution, but he chose rather to study the revelations of the Hittite region, where he found himself. Some scholars, intending to be fair and thinking they were learned (and they were somewhat) had doubted the accuracy of the biblical intimations concerning the Hittites' power, yet later research, like Dr. White's show them to have been the peers of Egypt at its best, and not comparable with the American Choctaws, as they imagined.

Miss Jessie Christian, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. G. M. Christian, of Grinnell, the latter of recognized musical ability, has already entered upon what promises to be a brilliant musical career. With two years of study in New York, supplemented by five years in Paris under Juliani and Bouvet, she was quite ready for a season's engagement as soprano legere in both opera grand and opera comique in the city of Bordeaux, France. She was fully prepared to sing the eighteen roles allotted to her in as many operas. Operas in which she appears in

especial advantage are Thais, Les Huguenots and Rigoletto. An engagement which she has made for the winter season of 1911-12 at Monte Carlo will doubtless add to her laurels.

Matthew Simpson Hughes, born in Virginia, took a liberal cash prize in West Virginia University for the best oration after having stumped the state successfully for the republicans in 1880, when he was eighteen years old. After graduating at West Virginia University he preached in this county several years, was called to Portland, Maine, in 1891, then to Minneapolis, three and a half years later to Kansas City, Kansas, and next to Pasadena, California.

Edwin Holt Hughes, born in what is now West Virginia, studied in West Virginia University, in Ohio Wesleyan University, and in Grinnell College, but took his degree from the Ohio Wesleyan. He took first prize in oratory in Ohio Wesleyan contest, then in the state contest in Ohio, and in the Inter-State Oratorical contest at Grinnell. He preached one year when eighteen, and his audiences want him to keep on preaching till he is a hundred years old.

The Methodists made him their bishop a few years ago but "the boys" had been obliged to decide which of them should be the candidate by casting lots or in some other way, for the voters wanted the one with whom they were best acquainted.

Theodore Burton. Dr. J. Irving Manatt, who remembers everybody and everything, writes from his Brown throne as follows: "Do not forget in your history that the most distinguished native of Poweshiek comes from our end of it. President Burton, of Smith College, was born fourteen miles from Brooklyn. He went to his present post from the pulpit of Richard Salter Stoops, having previously served as a professor in Yale Divinity School.

"You must also put in your Hall of Fame another Brooklyn boy, and a Grinnell student as well, Professor George L. Hendrickson, one of the foremost men in the Yale faculty and among the first Latinists in America."

There was Theodore Burton, from Malcom township, who came to Iowa College, was leader in scholarship until about his junior year, when Professor Shurtleff, a brother-in-law and a professor at Oberlin, drew him into his family and college. We must give an anecdote of the college boy. A clerical examiner served for one of his classes. The pupil answered every question, but the examiner gave him ninety on a scale of one hundred. The teacher asked the examiner, "What mistake did he make?" "Oh, none, but I don't believe in perfection," was the answer. Just like him in congress now if any one questions his statement of fact even though some "progressives" do not accept all his opinions.

Newell Dwight Hillis is known by every reader. He was in the county but a single year but that was enough to take a step forward. His sister Hester, a missionary heroine of self sacrifice here and as a missionary in India, had graduated from Iowa College, and so the younger brother came with thirteen dollars in his pocket for a college course. A place to work for his board was found and a cheap room, meagerly furnished, was secured. He studied and preached with juvenile vigor and more than youthful power. Away at the end of the year, working for Sunday schools in the mountains, gamblers and saloon men

gathered about him and aided him—they were charmed by his grace and eloquence even when he smote their vices.

A man of wealth learned of his success. He said to him: "If you will go to Lake Forest, I will pay your way." The only way to college, to the People's church, in Chicago, to Plymouth church, in Brooklyn, and to his captivating volumes, and to his world wide influence, the admirer of Henry Ward Beecher, and filling his pulpit and renewing his influence.

Albert Shaw graduated at Iowa College in 1879, received Ph. D. from Johns Hopkins University in 1882, and LL. D. from several institutions later. He worked through college physically as well as intellectually, and keeps his college wood-saw among his memorials of earlier days. He was a special student of history and political science under Professor Macy, 1879-82, and in Johns Hopkins University, 1881-84. He has written *Icaria*, (a volume republished in Germany) and other political works. He has contributed articles to the ablest magazines in England and America, obtained prizes, is a member of several learned societies, and most important of all, he has been the editor of the *Review of Reviews* twenty years, through which he has been an unequaled power among intelligent people. He was a frequent caller at the White House when liable to find Roosevelt there.

Henry T. Hamlin, born in Grinnell about thirty-nine years ago, met Signor Foli, a celebrated operatic basso, in Tacoma, who advised him to make singing his profession. He went to Milan, Italy, in 1894, sang in opera several years in different places and studied opera in London, and in 1900 contracted to sing three years in English as principal basso, but his eyes prevented him from completing his contract in such large houses as were required. He has sung all over the Pacific coast with honor.

Other strong men resident in various sections of the county, whose services merit extended notice, but the details of whose lives are not at hand, are Frank R. Gaynor, of Brooklyn, for many years district judge at Le Mars; William Hutchinson, of Montezuma, now occupying the district bench at Acton; John T. Scott, of Brooklyn, now retired at Colorado Springs, after years of eminent service as district judge; David K. Emery, from Montezuma, a prominent attorney in Ottumwa; Thomas A. Cheshire, of Montezuma, a well known attorney in Des Moines; and John Shortley, of Brooklyn, judge of the superior court at Perry.







VIEW IN THE MALCOM PARK



CONCRETE BRIDGE AT MALCOM



MAIN STREET, MALCOM



## CHAPTER XIV.

### NATURE'S WAYS.

THERE HAVE BEEN BLIZZARDS AND CYCLONES IN POWESHIEK—DISASTROUS EFFECTS OF TERRIFIC WIND STORM OF 1882—ECLIPSE OF 1869 A MEMORABLE SIGHT.

One in a prairie region, with only now and then a small grove, and no buildings, has an experience with winds unprecedented in a locality either abounding in forests or in the buildings and cultivated trees of more advanced life.

The prairies constitute practically an unobstructed plain whose daily breezes were very pleasant to the early settler when they softened summer heat, and fanned him gently from morning to evening. No pest laden gale brought him death bearing breezes from hospitals, or the foul abodes of men. It was a luxury to breathe, a stimulus to action, a constant inhalation of ozone that is rich in tonics and is itself a tonic. What vigor it brought to invalids, until they could put on their coats and often do the work of men even while regaining lustier life!

Change now to winter with houses neither wind-proof nor snow-excluding. The snow falls gently, then in sheets. An arctic wind adds variety to the storm. The prairie resident quickly turns homeward; he lashes his team into a run. The track is filled. His landmarks are becoming invisible. His horses see as little as he and turn their faces from the wind.

Lost! Lost! On the prairie. A moment ago he could tell where he was. Now he is utterly uncertain of his location or of the direction he should take and hold. Every blast seems death laden, and the music of the storm is funereal. Agony fills his home. They are thinking of him there. They seem to hear the ghosts of the storm with their thin lips whispering, whistling, shrieking through every crack in the house: "Gone, gone, gone forever."

The storm ceases. Buildings full of snow, cattle that have suffered can now be cared for; roads impassable, can now be opened. But where is the friend we left hopeless in the blizzard? While becoming unconscious, by merest accident, his worn-out horses found him a shelter. The home of the pioneer was his hospital and he was safe. Not so with all. Here and there an unreturning neighbor made that blizzard the saddest of memories.

But such blizzards are not frequent, or confined to Iowa. Straight blows of home-destroying power have come to us occasionally in the summer time as they have made "windfalls" in many states, where they have swept through their forests and left wind rows of trees in memory of their passage.

#### CYCLONES.

The most destructive of all have been the terrible monsters that mark a century by coming a few times in a hundred years. Iowa has had three such noteworthy visitations: The Camanche cyclone, June 3, 1860; the Grinnell, June 17, 1882; and the Pomeroy cyclone, in Calhoun county, July 6, 1893.

The Camanche cyclone tore off roofs in Poweshiek county as its edge swept across it, fiercely enough to alarm families and demolish frail buildings.

#### THE ECLIPSE OF AUGUST 7, 1869.

The afternoon was clear and beautiful, and a total eclipse of the sun was announced by the astronomers to occur late in the day. It was too tempting to remain in town, and to have our thoughts disturbed by other observers. We (my wife and I) drove out east of Grinnell, away from men and from buildings, going northeastward among the cornfields. We observed the shadow of the moon creeping over the sun, we felt a stranger coolness, chilliness and a downright coldness as the shadow covered and suddenly brought night. Our horse was frightened and stood to investigate, and the hundreds of prairie chickens rose out of the corn with a whizzing of wings and voices never heard before or since, and flew recklessly past us for the open prairie. The voices seemed the expressions of a subdued terror, a fear of the unknown.

The corona was many colored, shooting out its spangles brightly for a little time, while the heavens were filled with stars.

It was a grand, a memorable sight. The chill in the air, the strange coruscations from the sun, the terror of all animated nature, made the event brighten a lifetime.

#### THE GRINNELL CYCLONE OF 1882.

Several have written of this cyclone but none have so clearly, discriminatingly and comprehensively as S. H. Herrick, from whose article we make liberal quotations.

#### THE POWESHIEK CYCLONE.

By Hon. S. H. Herrick.

"From an examination of the signal service reports for June 17, 1882, we find that an area of low barometric pressure included the entire upper Mississippi valley and a portion of the Dakotas, and that an immense storm wave moved through Iowa from the northwest toward the southeast corner of the State. This storm wave was the center of various and independent cyclonic formations and

disturbances. The storm area was extensive, being not less than a hundred miles in width—possibly, at times, much wider—and passed through the State at a speed of from forty-five to sixty miles an hour. This area presented to view a boiling surging mass of clouds, especially near its center, where all the separate cyclones had their origin. The inception of the most damaging of the Grinnell cyclones was at a point not far from the town of Kellogg, Jasper county, at about half past eight o'clock in the evening. Kellogg lies about ten miles from Grinnell in a direct line, a little south of west. Mr. T. R. Phipps, who witnessed the beginning of this cyclone, testifies as follows:

“At the date of the cyclone I was living seven miles west of Grinnell, the exact direction being one mile north of west. My father lived a half-mile south. My day's work was done and I was sitting in the house reading, when some one of the family called my attention to the strange clouds in the southwest. I went out of the house, and saw two immense clouds of brilliant and peculiar hue rolling and tumbling and approaching each other at a rapid rate. It could not have been five minutes before they united, when the single mass seemed to be in the most violent agitation, out of which in less than a minute was formed a distinct funnel-shaped cloud, black and angry-looking. I thought at the time that this cloud must have formed just about over the town of Kellogg, some six miles to the southwest. From the fact that a single house was completely destroyed at that place, I have always thought that at the meeting of the clouds there must have been a dropping and a sudden rebounding of this cloud, which would account for the destruction of a single house. In fact, I could see such a dropping at the moment when the cyclonic cloud was forming. The cyclone, for I at once recognized it as such, seemed to be coming directly towards us, and as my position was on an elevation from which I could see the whole surrounding country, I had a full view of its course until it struck a belt of timber about two miles from my location. The roar and crash were plainly heard, and the family, with the exception of myself, sought safety in the cellar. The wind, which had been blowing a gale from the south, suddenly changed to the north, blowing with increasing fury so that small trees were bent nearly to the ground. Soon rain began to fall, hiding everything from view. From the formation of the cyclone cloud to the beginning of the rain not more than two minutes could have passed. It rained and hailed about fifteen minutes, when the storm seemed to have passed away. It was evident that the main force of the storm had been deflected from a direct course when it struck the timber, passing from that point nearly east. Feeling that some great damage had been done, I mounted a horse and started south to my father's house. Before I started I thought I heard the cry of a woman, and doubtless I was not mistaken, for on reaching my father's house I found the family, consisting of father, mother, a brother and a sister, all lying on the ground northwest of the demolished house. They were all injured, my father so seriously that he died two days afterwards. I soon found that the storm had destroyed my brother's house southwest a half mile, and that one of his children had been killed. Several houses were also destroyed northeast of my father's house, and several persons killed.”

The above testimony concerning the beginning of the storm is doubtless as correct and comprehensive as can be obtained, owing to the advantageous posi-

tion of the witness. Continuing on its course, the cyclone reached a point nearly or quite two miles north and four miles west of Grinnell, where it struck a deep valley or "draw" running north and south. Here a strong current from the north carried the cyclone fully three miles south, and the next tidings of damage came from a point one and a half miles west of the south boundary of Grinnell, where it had resumed its original northeast direction. At this point a house was demolished and the occupants seriously injured. Crossing an east and west road, it passed in a direct northeast course for Grinnell, doing no further damage, however, until it struck with terrible force near the western edge of the city. The testimony of W. O. Willard, a most reliable and careful observer, then living a little more than a mile west of town, near the point where the storm crossed the road, is as follows:

"I heard the roar and rush of the storm, which seemed just north of my house, and which followed a severe thunder storm. The cyclone seemed to be passing on toward Grinnell. At the same time, or a few seconds afterwards, another cyclone of less apparent force passed south of my house toward the southeast. The roar of the latter was not so loud as the other, although plainly heard. It passed on, doing some damage, but evidently spent its force in a few miles."

"That the cyclone which first struck Grinnell and caused so great loss of life was, as I first suggested, a small affair considered by itself, must be evident from a further investigation of the great storm wave. While nearly the entire State was practically in a storm on that Saturday night, the first damage of which we have any knowledge was near Arcadia, in the northwest part of Carroll county. Here a storm of great fury seemed gathering, and a church was moved from its foundation. Following southwest we come to Rippey, in the southeast part of Greene county, where much damage was done, and where at least one life was lost. Then the cyclone, for it at this time had developed into a well-defined funnel-shaped cloud, passed on toward Kelley in the southwest corner of Story county, near which place more lives were lost. At the same time an independent cyclone had formed and was getting in its work near Ogden, Boone county, north of the line of the main storm. Here, also, lives were lost. There now seemed to be an immense cloud, or a number of large and lurid clouds, from which at intervals cyclones would swing down toward the earth, several of these cyclones being seen at the same time, often several miles apart. Some of them passed away without seeming to touch the earth, while others would be alternately rising and falling, sometimes high in air, then with a swing and a swoop striking the earth and leveling everything in their path. In Story county two of these clouds passed eastward twenty minutes apart, and at a distance of three miles from each other, the one south of Kelley touching the earth southeast of that place, destroying considerable timber and a house or two. The other did little damage till south of Ames when it destroyed several farm houses.

"At about 8:30 on that fateful evening, heavy and scattering drops of rain began to fall. The entire western sky was illuminated by continuous flashes of lightning as frequent as the beating of the pulse, while the distant roar of thunder was so continuous that it was not broken for even a second of time. In

less than two minutes a severe thunder storm broke over the city. This storm was several miles in width and was accompanied by a gusty, 'jerky' wind, breaking off the limbs of trees and in many cases splitting or entirely demolishing tender or top-heavy trees like the soft maple. Such evidences of a severe storm were scattered throughout the town, even before the cyclone. This storm lasted some eight or ten minutes, and in its severity and fury was perhaps the equal of any storm of the kind which the writer may have seen during a residence of forty years in Iowa. Timid ones were alarmed, and not a few began to think of a place of safety. The wind and the rain slackened, yet the dead calm which followed, and the unearthly appearance of the sky produced an undefined sense of approaching calamity, or, at least, gave token that the storm might be repeated.

"A pause, a lull, a halt, as it were, for a final charge, a rumbling as of a distant train of cars, only increased ten-fold in volume, and the direful moment arrived.

"Sixteen minutes of nine, said the battered clock amid the ruins of the first houses struck. Sixteen minutes of nine, said the watch taken from the owner's hands and hurled with flying timbers a full half mile and buried in the mud by the roadside, where it was found the next November. In a second of time a force estimated at not less than two hundred pounds to the square inch was lifting and twisting and hurling trees, buildings and human beings to destruction. From the windows in the upper story of the opera house, the highest building in the city, gazed a score or more of people, dumb witnesses of the awful horror. Sky and earth were illumined by a weird and ghastly glow, as if from the sulphurous fires of Tartarus. High in the air, at an angle of not less than 45 degrees, were seen houses and barns being crushed and crumpled by the whirl and swirl of the tempest. Human bodies, dashed hither and thither by the imperious monster more cruel than the grave, were mingled with all manner of household goods and adornments. On and on sped the death-dealing cloud, for it had further work to do. Past street after street it hastened in its narrow but resistless course, leaving ruined homes, mangled bodies, and broken hearts. The central line of the town was reached. Here, at the same instant, or a second before, it is evident that the cyclone from the northwest struck. The path of destruction is widened from its narrow course of five hundred feet or so to a thousand feet, and swinging at a sharp angle is bent to the southeast, when it resumes its former narrow course. Just at this bend, near the north edge of the town, the two college buildings were located. They offered little resistance to the mighty force of the storm. The first one struck, a brick building costing \$30,000, was leveled to the ground. The other, called Central College, was built of stone and cost somewhat more than the other. In this building were the chemical laboratory, several society rooms with their libraries, and the office and library of the president of the college, Dr. George F. Magoun. Everything above the second story floor was blown away, and a portion of the floors, covered with debris, was driven into the chemical laboratory in the basement. From a broken bottle containing phosphorus a fire originated about four hours after the cyclone, which, soon becoming beyond control, completed the work of destruction. Hardly anything of value was saved from this building. There were stu-

dents in both buildings. The number would have been largely increased had it not been for the fact that many were absent at a ball game in a neighboring town during the afternoon, and were then on their way home. In the east building were nine members of one of the college societies. They saw the cyclone from their hall, and said that as it came over the campus toward them, it looked like a whirlwind on a gigantic scale, whirling timbers, trees, and everything in its path. Three of the number started to get out of the building. They managed to reach the lower floor, when they were separated, one, Burritt E. Chase, of Storm Lake, to be hurled to the east and fearfully and fatally mangled; the others, with those remaining in the building, escaping as by a miracle.

"As the west building fell, seven students, all there were in it, came down with the ruins. One, B. H. Burgett, of Deep River, Iowa, severely injured and paralyzed, though unconscious, died before morning. The others, although falling from the third story, escaped with slight bruises.

"Just east of the college campus stood a freight train on the Iowa Central railroad. The engine was lifted from the track, coming down, however, in its proper position. The cars were overturned and demolished, those at the south end of the train being thrown to the east, and the others to the west.

"Further on in town, toward the southeast, a few houses were destroyed, and one person was killed, but no other great damage was done until a freight train was struck on the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific railroad, about two miles east of Grinnell. The train was overturned, two men were killed, and others injured. The rotary motion of the storm, opposite to the movement of the hands of a watch was also manifest here by the overturning of the cars at the west end of the train to the south, while the cars at the east end of the train were taken north of the track. Numerous so-called freaks of the storm are due to the same cause. In one instance a picture nail was driven fully an inch into the northeast side of an elm tree which was left standing. At another point, a nail was driven through a tree, remaining firmly imbedded, and at such an angle as to show that it came from the northeast. Such cases might be multiplied, but these are sufficient.

"The destructive whirlwind continued on its course, veering somewhat to the east, and doing considerable harm in the country. An eye-witness to the storm six miles southeast of Grinnell states that two funnel-shaped clouds were visible, not far apart, alternately rising and falling, and sweeping everything away as they struck the ground. One of these clouds soon disappeared, while the other, still keeping more to the east, struck the town of Malcom, destroying several buildings in town and doing great havoc a short distance south of town, where buldings were demolished and a dozen or more lives were lost. South of Brooklyn a more nearly southeast course was taken, going through Lincoln township on the extreme eastern border of Poweshiek county. Thence it passed over Sigourney and struck the southeast corner of Keokuk county near Richland. Thence in a direct line it crossed the corners of Washington and Jefferson counties, and hitting Henry county passed through diagonally, doing much damage at Mount Pleasant, but at this time and later, having lost its cyclonic power, it manifested itself as a straight gusty wind-storm of a breadth of two miles



or more. Passing into Des Moines county, it crossed the Mississippi river about two miles south of Burlington.

"A few days after the cyclone a letter was received at the Grinnell postoffice directed to the postmaster. A lady employee of the office opened the letter, and was surprised to find a photograph of herself enclosed, with the statement that the photograph was found in a field near Belle Plaine, twenty-five or thirty miles northeast of Grinnell. As it bore the imprint of a Grinnell photographer, the finder sent it to Grinnell, thinking it might have been carried by the cyclone. The house in which the young lady had lived was demolished by the storm and many things, including this photograph, blown away. The house was in the center of the storm, and at the meeting place of the two clouds.

"Soon after this, a gentleman whose house was destroyed and two members of his family killed, received from Belle Plaine a certificate of membership in a beneficiary society, which certificate was in his house when it was destroyed. This was also found near Belle Plaine. Another photograph was found soon after and was not returned to Grinnell until the present year, when it was recognized as the likeness of a lady whose house was crushed and scattered far to the northeast.

"Relics of the storm were picked up even as far to the northeast as Wisconsin. It is plainly evident that at the collision of the two clouds the one from the southwest was lifted up, and from that point went on its way high in air, spending its strength and dropping its burdens along its northeast course; but its destructive power was not felt beyond Grinnell. Hail began to fall soon after the clouds had passed. One person who was severely injured, testifies that his return to consciousness was when the hail was beating on his face, and he began to wonder what had happened.

"Soon the extent of the disaster was realized and willing hands were at work. The city hall was turned into a morgue and the high-school building into a hospital. Most of the bodies of the dead were taken, as found, to the city hall, where, by the early Sabbath morning light, might have been seen more than a score of sheeted forms ready for burial. Seventy-three houses were completely demolished at Grinnell, and several others were badly damaged. The dead at Grinnell and vicinity numbered thirty-nine. It is a wonder that more were not killed. Fully three hundred persons were in the buildings destroyed, and the escape of nearly the entire number was largely due to the protection which cellars afforded. I can learn of but a single instance where a person was fatally injured who had fled to the cellar. The property loss at Grinnell was not far from a quarter of a million dollars, about one-third of which was the college loss. Just about a minute passed from the time the first houses in town were struck until the college buildings were reached—three-fourths of a mile distant—thus showing the velocity of the storm to be about forty-five miles an hour at Grinnell."

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

## CHAPTER XV.

### EPIDEMICS.

ILLS OF THE FLESH OF MAN AND BEAST—EPIZOOTIC—"SPOTTED FEVER" IN GRINNELL FROM WHICH MANY DIE.

This county has not been subject many times to an epidemic, indeed, we deem it and the state unusually healthful. Men have come here with consumption, tuberculosis, clearly defined and firmly fixed, who believed that their residence in Iowa had lengthened their lives by several years. Winds from the north may freeze us in winter or chill us to the very marrow of our bones, yet coal keeps our homes warm, and Galloway overcoats keep the Arctic breezes from our persons while we inhale their inspiring ozone and keep our mouths closed. True it is not wise to take very active exercise in our sharpest weather, or to talk very much when the thermometer in the open air is thirty degrees below zero, nevertheless healthy lungs may be even healthier for a few sniffs of such on early morning.

But it did seem too cold fifty or sixty years ago on the bare prairie when the falling snow obliterated every track, and the zero wind met no obstruction from the spot reached, or not reached, by Cook or Peary. It was not safe to venture far from the fire then. Men froze to death within a few rods of their own blazing hearths, but even Esquimaux weather caused no epidemic of freezing.

EPIZOOTIC, i. e. EP-I-ZO-Ó-IC.

This disease, so Greek in name, and so rare in its appearance, has had a hard time among us. It has had a special name only once, probably, although it has attacked the lower animals, especially horses, in the country several times very noticeably. It has been called by the people "Ep-i-zoó-tic," or "Ep-i-zoí-tic," instead of the straight Ep-i-zo-ó-ic, or Ep-i-zo-ót-ic, using the adjective as a noun.

The epizootic influenza of 1871-3 was most noteworthy in Canada and the United States in recent times; it was certainly most annoying and dangerous among the horses here about 1873. It was death to one horse in twenty in New York city. It is said to have reached Chicago October 29, 1873, and St.

Louis, December 1st of that year. Horse owners about here were very careful to save their horses from exposure and from colds, and kept medicines ready for use when occasion should require.

Few horses or mules were lost although scarcely one escaped its attack.

Epidemics among horses have been rare in this county, although some are clearly remembered.

We have had only one epidemic among white men here and in one part of the county, the "Spotted Fever," at Grinnell in 1862. The best account of that time has been written by Dr. W. H. Newman for the Old Settlers Association of Grinnell, as follows:

"SPOTTED FEVER" IN GRINNELL IN 1862.

During the winter and spring of 1862 a very malignant type of cerebro-spinal fever made its appearance in Grinnell and surrounding country. During the months of February and March there were only a few sporadic cases, but toward the latter part of April and in the beginning of May the disease became epidemic. At that time, and particularly in the west, this disease was not well understood, and, in fact, even at this late day (1900) there is much to learn concerning the cause, treatment and prevention of this dread malady. Cerebro-spinal fever was not recognized in Europe as a distinct disease until 1801, and in America the first cases occurred in Medfield, Massachusetts, in 1806. From this date up to 1816 there were local epidemics in several localities in the United States. In 1822 an epidemic occurred in Middletown, Connecticut. After 1837 epidemics were frequent in various parts of the world, but from 1850 to 1854 it was unheard of anywhere. In 1864, at Carbondale, Pennsylvania, four hundred persons died of the disease out of a population of 6,000. From 1863 to 1891, 2,575 such deaths occurred in Philadelphia. These facts show something of the capriciousness as well as the malignancy of this disease. The epidemic in Grinnell in 1862 was the first instance of the disease in the west so far as can be ascertained from the medical literature at hand.

Few of us of the younger generation can in any degree realize the terrible-ness of the epidemic in Grinnell in 1862, or the feelings with which the inhabitants of the town were overwhelmed when it was first announced that an epidemic of "spotted fever" was at hand. Here was a little prairie town, a New England village of some 400 souls, living at peace with God and man. They were without the conveniences and facilities of civilization. The physicians, although well up to the standard of the average practitioner of that day, were as yet without the hypodermic syringe, the clinical thermometer, the hot water bag. The most common disinfectants were then practically unknown, carbolic acid was not in use, and the many perfect products of the chemists' and pharmacists' art, now considered indispensable to the *armamentarium* of the medical practitioner, were then absolutely unknown. Even the bath tub, the sinequa non in the treatment of cerebro-spinal fever, was wanting in Grinnell at that time.

Cerebro-spinal fever is usually ushered in with a severe chill, followed by more or less fever. Vertigo, headache, nausea and vomiting are usually present. Soreness and stiffness of the muscles of the neck and back are almost invariably

observed and frequently tetanic contractions of these muscles occur. The head is frequently drawn back and fixed rigidly. Swallowing is painful. In some cases the intellect remains clear to the last; in others there is complete stupor from the start. In the epidemic form blotches or spots as large as a half dollar and varying in color from a light pink to a dark red appear over the body. These spots are not a true eruption. They are more like a mottling of the skin and are due to disturbance of circulation in the skin. These spots, when present, form the surest sign in the disease, and it is from the occurrence of these spots that the name "spotted fever" arose.

Early in the '60s the medical profession in the west was just beginning to accept the now universal belief that all disease should be treated on general medical principles. This was in opposition to the then quite prevalent practice of having a remedy or a set of remedies for each individual disease. This principle of treating conditions rather than names was applied to the cases in the epidemic in Grinnell, and although a correct diagnosis was not made until after several cases of the fever had occurred, still patients fared about as well as before their disease was christened "spotted fever" as they did afterwards. Dr. E. H. Harris deserves a great deal of credit for his advanced convictions on this subject and his courage in putting them into practice. His views were quite at variance with the theories as taught then, but the infallible test of time has shown that he had apprehended the truth.

The first case of cerebro-spinal fever in Grinnell was that of Rollin W. Ford, in March, 1862. He was taken suddenly with chills, followed by fever and severe pain in the head, neck and back. The muscles were sore and stiff, and finally became so rigid that in lifting him out of the bed on to his feet, the hip and knee joints did not bend in the least. There was complete loss of voice and inability to swallow, due to the tonic contraction of the muscles of the throat. Dr. Harris called Dr. Holyoke and Dr. Sears of Brooklyn in consultation in this case. Rollin died on or about the ninth day of his sickness.

The next case occurred in April in the person of Mrs. Norman Whitney. Her illness was ushered in with chills, fever and severe pain in the head, with great restlessness and nausea, but entire freedom from muscular stiffness. Mrs. Whitney was living at that time in the first house south of Woodward's, near the corner of Spring street and Fifth avenue. Mrs. Theodore Worthington hastened to tender her services and found Mrs. Whitney rolling and tossing on the bed, wild and crazy and in such a condition that no medicine or nourishment could be administered to her. Drs. Harris and Holyoke, and Dr. William Patton, of Jasper county, were in attendance and it is safe to say that she was not deprived of anything that medical skill could furnish at that time. Shortly after Mrs. Whitney was taken sick, a young lady named Melvina Sears, fourteen or fifteen years of age, who was living with Mrs. Whitney, was attacked suddenly. She was at once removed to the home of Fred Taylor in the old Gilmore House and was attended by Drs. Harris, Holyoke and Patton. Mrs. Whitney died April 27th and Miss Sears on the following Sunday evening. Both these cases were accorded a public funeral in the Congregational church, the funerals occurring together. Mrs. Worthington remembers distinctly that the body of Miss Sears turned absolutely black. She thinks that up to this time the doctors

had not decided that the disease was spotted fever, otherwise no public funeral would have been allowed. Drs. Harris and Holyoke held a post mortem examination on the body of Miss Sears on Monday morning. At this examination Dr. Pulsifer, a dentist, was present at his own request. Nothing of any importance was discovered at the autopsy. The brain and spinal cord were not exposed, suitable instruments for the purpose not being available. Mrs. Dr. Harris was at this time sick of this disease in a mild form. Dr. Harris' mother had the care of her and the instructions were to keep her quiet and the room darkened. On the next day after the autopsy on Miss Sears (Tuesday), Dr. Harris entered Dr. Holyoke's drug store, which stood where V. G. Preston's clothing store is now situated. It was between three and four in the afternoon. Dr. Pulsifer and others were in the store engaged in a heated political discussion. Having finished his errand, Dr. Harris at once left for home. He had been in the house but a few minutes when there was a rap at the door. Dr. Pulsifer was standing there. He said: "Doctor, I am sick." Dr. Harris urged him to go to his room at the hotel and promised to come and attend him at once. But Dr. Pulsifer, without ceremony, crowded past him, sat down in the first chair and began to chill and shake violently. Mrs. Harris was sick in the next room and fearing for her safety Dr. Harris thought that the best way out of the difficulty would be to get Dr. Pulsifer upstairs, which he did at once. He was put to bed and Dr. Harris remained with him until he appeared more comfortable. After supper that evening (Tuesday) Dr. Harris made a call on High street and on returning to town he stopped a few moments by a window of the church and stood listening to the proceedings of the local Congregational Association, then in session here. "While thus engaged," says Dr. Harris, "I was called to the house of a family named Schoonover at the north end of the church lot. I found Mrs. Schoonover apparently in her usual health, ironing clothes. Her little boy, eight or nine years of age, lay on a bed on the floor. At the time I was there he was having some fever. It was not high. Mrs. Schoonover did what she was instructed to do for the child and had returned to her ironing when I left. There was not a word of complaint in regard to herself. On reaching home I found Dr. Pulsifer asleep. On entering his room with a light he immediately awoke and sat up in bed. His pulse was soft and regular, skin moist. He was free from headache and looked bright. He said he was feeling much better. He referred to the political discussion in the afternoon and was inclined to resume it. He then asked for a pitcher of water, and taking a drink, bade me good-night. The next morning at five o'clock I was called to go to Schoonover's. I found the child in a comatose condition. The mother was on a bed near by, pulseless, skin cold and clammy, the "spots" all over face and body. Dr. Holyoke was at once sent for and we did what we could. The child died about eight o'clock and the mother about nine. I had been at Schoonover's but a short time when I felt impelled to return home and see Dr. Pulsifer. I found him in a semi-unconscious condition. He gradually grew worse and died about noon. He was about thirty-five years of age. The news of these cases spread rapidly. The next morning physicians arrived from Newton, Montezuma and Brooklyn. I met them at the hotel. While there I received a message from Dr. Holyoke to come at once to the home of Mr. Dickey. The visiting doc-

tors accompanied me. We found Mr. Dickey, who had been seen on the streets that morning, in a convulsion, breathing heavily and frothing at the mouth. He died about eleven o'clock that morning. C. W. E. Hurd says: "As I was standing in a store one afternoon with Elbridge Dickey some one announced Dr. Pulsifer is dead. Elbridge went home and was buried at four P. M. the next day."

None of the cases after Miss Sears were given a funeral. The bodies were buried as soon as the graves and coffin could be gotten ready. William Reynolds dug the graves for all the victims of this epidemic, for which work it may be said, he has not as yet received any compensation.

Now let us return to another case which is the more inviting because this life was spared for a long and useful ministry in this and other communities. Fortunately we have the recollections of the case of Mrs. Parker in Professor L. F. Parker's own words, as follows: "During the night after the burial of Dr. Pulsifer, my wife was wakened by her babe. She raised herself upon her elbow but was unable to remain there. A slight chill and a trembling which increased rapidly forced her to lie down at once. We instantly suspected it was an attack of the deadly fever. Fortunately I had just learned that it was necessary at the outset to keep the blood circulating at the surface of the body and at the extremities. That day I had been told that Church Meigs of Malcom had had some experience with that disease in New England, and the best thing done there was to pile ears of corn just out of boiling water around the person and thus arrest the chill and excite perspiration. We had no such corn. I kindled a quick fire and as soon as the stove wood was well coaled I took the sticks, wrapped them in wet woollens and piled them around Mrs. Parker, giving her a vigorous steaming. She was quickly quite comfortable, though strangely weak. I then hastened to Dr. Holyoke's. He said I had done the best thing possible, and, as he was almost exhausted, he gave me brandy and quinine for her, and delayed his call till morning. My wife was unable to sit up for two days and then finally recovered through a kind of nervous prostration for some six months. This was an experience without an approach to a parallel in her history;—so free from pain and yet so powerless."

It is only just to add to what Professor Parker has said that it was beyond doubt his quick foresight and prompt action which saved this invaluable life. Perhaps, also, the information he had received that very day was not after all a coincidence, but what we are accustomed to call one of the mysterious dispensations of Providence.

Now let us resume the narrative of Dr. Harris in his own words: "Dr. William Patton, who lived in Jasper county, near where Kellogg now stands, also died of this disease, and his memory is worthy of more than a passing notice. As already stated, Dr. Patton was in Grinnell several times in consultation. But after the death of the Schoonovers and Dr. Pulsifer, Dr. Patton came to Grinnell and remained ten days without returning home. Dr. Holyoke was not in good health and asked to be relieved from attendance on severe and trying cases, as well as all night work. Besides Dr. Holyoke, I was the only resident physician in Grinnell at that time. The sickness was so extensive that it was impossible for one physician to attend to all and do them justice. Under these circumstances Dr. Patton volunteered to leave home, family and practice and come

to Grinnell and take his chances with the rest of us. He did his full share of the work. On the evening of the 10th he called at my door. I asked him to come in and tarry for the night. He said: 'No, I am very tired and almost sick. I shall go to the hotel and ask not to be disturbed until morning.' The next morning (Sunday) about dawn, he was again at my door. A messenger had come for him to go home—his daughter was sick. 'You must look after my patients,' he said, 'until I return. I shall be back Monday morning.' Monday morning came and I was called to the home of John Hiatt on Rock Creek to see his wife. This was in the neighborhood of Dr. Patton's home practice, and the messenger said that Dr. Patton had been sent for also. Soon after arriving at Mr. Hiatt's the messenger returned and said that Dr. Patton was sick and had sent to Newton for his brother, Dr. Andrew Patton. The next morning (Tuesday) on arriving at the home of Mr. Hiatt I learned that Dr. Patton had died during the night. His remains were laid to rest the same afternoon in Hazelwood cemetery. Within a few weeks his oldest son, J. Milton Patton, died of the same disease and his remains were placed beside his father's. Dr. Patton's heroic and untiring services during these trying times for which he received no compensation and which doubtless cost him his life, are worthy of a tribute of praise and respect to which I feel my inability to do justice. Dr. Patton defrayed his own expenses during his ten days' arduous sojourn in Grinnell. A monument should be erected to his memory."

Of the other fatal cases are to be mentioned Mrs. John M. Carson, who lived four miles northwest of town, a young son of O. B. Watrous and a man named Cobert. Of these cases I can find no particulars.

About a week after Mrs. Whitney's death, Florence Worthington was taken sick with the fever. Mrs. Worthington had been in frequent attendance on Mrs. Whitney and Florence had also been there. Florence was sick in bed about a week. She had the characteristic "spots." She finally recovered with the loss of one eye, but her death some years ago was said to be ultimately due to the effects of the fever in 1862.

We cannot now note the cases of others who had the spotted fever in March or April of 1862 and recovered. They were not so serious as those already reported.



THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS



SOLDIERS OF THE CIVIL WAR—REUNION OF THE TENTH, TWENTY-EIGHTH  
AND FORTIETH REGIMENTS AT MONTEZUMA. OCTOBER 13, 1910

## CHAPTER XVI.

### CIVIL WAR.

THE BLOODY CONFLICT AND THOSE WHO TOOK PART IN IT—STEPS THAT LED UP TO  
THE WAR BETWEEN THE STATES—POWESHIEK SENDS HER SONS TO THE FRONT—  
ORGANIZATIONS IN WHICH THEY SERVED.

We may say that the Civil war began when the Missouri Compromise was repealed. The opposition to slavery began much earlier, but there was no note of a bloody conflict in it. In Jefferson's original draft of the Declaration of Independence there was a clause attacking the king of England for encouraging the slave trade which was stricken out, because it was deemed disingenuous to complain, and to censure George the III for not interfering with a trade carried on by New England shipowners and pleasing to southern slave buyers. Such men of Revolutionary service as Washington, Jefferson and Benjamin Franklin said and did strong things against slavery. Washington emancipated his slaves and gave some of them farms. He said to Jefferson that it was "among his first wishes to see some plan adopted by which slavery in this country should be abolished by law." Jefferson said when he considered slavery, "he trembled for his country when he remembered that God was just and his justice would not sleep forever." These last were slaveholders.

Slavery was discussed when the constitution was adopted in 1787. Then and there Madison, "the father of the constitution," third president of the United States, and a native of Virginia, said he did not desire that the constitution should recognize "property in man." Benjamin Franklin was an active president of the Pennsylvania Abolition Society.

In that convention of 1787 South Carolina and Georgia insisted on permitting the slave trade with Africa to continue twenty years longer on condition of their accepting the constitution. The states were exceedingly reluctant to concede much power to the general government. Those two states were unyielding. When the vote was taken seven states voted for it. They were all New England as then organized, making three states, Maryland, North Carolina and Georgia, that is, four practically free states, three slave states. Those against the extension were New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware and Virginia. On this occasion the danger was not that the Union would be dissolved but that it would not be consolidated.

MISSOURI COMPROMISE, 1820-1850.

Slavery was a national topic in 1820, when the Missouri Compromise was adopted, and congress determined that no slave state should be admitted from south of the south line of Missouri extended. It was the storm center in congress about 1835 and again in 1850. If we look for the man who, more than any other, was the father of secession and the Civil war, we shall probably find him to be the man who wrote to a member of the legislature of Alabama in 1847: "It is a duty—due to ourselves, to the Union, and our political institutions, to force the issue (of slavery) on the north. Unless we bring on the issue, delay will be dangerous indeed. I would have forced the issue on the north in 1835, when the spirit of abolitionism first developed itself."

Thomas H. Benton of Missouri says that the plan here referred to "was to force the issue upon the north, under the pretext of self defense, and to sectionalize the south, preparatory to disunion."

That writer had seen that the action in congress in 1835 increased public opposition to slavery, and was intensifying the purpose to arrest its expansion, and thus limit its power. He had seen that the "delay was dangerous" and he was anxious that something conclusive should be done.

We may deny the justice of his premises and be shocked by the disaster in his conclusions, yet John C. Calhoun stands in the front rank of American men of honor. He believed that he owed supreme political allegiance to his state, that slavery was essential to the prosperity of that state, and, therefore, that it was his first duty to defend slavery from every attempt to limit its power in the nation.

We follow his history. An Irish-American; a thoughtful youth; a ready learner; free lifelong from slanderous gossip; one of America's greatest men, his last important speech is read for him in the senate on his favorite topic, and, twenty-seven days later, the Webster of South Carolina, the greater than Webster in character, is no more. Those last words on the verge of the grave were forceful, radical, but not a tone of harshness, not a note of severity. It has been said that Webster's 7th of March speech was "the darkest spot" in his political life. In many respects, Calhoun's speech on the 4th of March was the noblest hour of his political oratory.

Calhoun died. His principles lived. They wrought powerfully and, in various directions, produced momentous results. The Kansas-Nebraska Bill opened Kansas to contending armies. Men of Georgia and Alabama met the men of Massachusetts in deadly conflict. Senator Atchison of Missouri led hundreds to violate the ballot box, and men chosen by fraud made the laws and framed constitutions until they had more than enough of war-making and law-defying. The Kansas contest made men more bitter, north and south, until it was admitted as a state.

A decade passed by after the death of Calhoun. The question of secession filled all the air. The feeling about it everywhere was intense, but most intense in the southern states. The slave-holders felt more and more that slavery was a blessing to them and to their "servants," to them because by it they could enjoy comparative leisure, to their slaves because they had been brought from brutal

savagery into the kind treatment of humane masters, and were relieved from all anxiety about how they should live. They felt increasingly that the north had no more right or reason to interfere with their negro "property" than the south had to trouble itself about our horses.

Let us enter more fully into the southern mind and read the thoughts there. We will quote the words from Claiborne's "Life and Correspondence of General John A. Quitman," a man New York born, who became a Mississippian by adoption and died at Natchez just before the Civil war began openly to insist that it was a system of divine origin. He says:

"In the early stages of African slavery in the south, it was by many considered an evil that had been inflicted upon the country by British and New England cupidity. The Africans were regarded as barbarians and governed by the lash. The very hatred of the 'evil' forced upon us was, in a measure, transferred to the unhappy victims. They were treated with severity, and no social relations existed between them and the whites. By degrees slavery began to be considered 'a necessary evil,' to be got rid of by gradual emancipation, or, perhaps, not at all, and the condition of the slave sensibly improved. The natural sense of justice in the human heart suggested that they had been brought here by compulsion, and they should be regarded, not as savages, but as captives, who were to be kindly treated while laboring for their ultimate redemption."

As slavery became increasingly profitable, it became increasingly evident to the south that it was a benediction to the slaves. But their efforts in its behalf in the nation were often temporarily successful to result in arousing increasing opposition. This had been eminently true in the treatment of anti-slavery petitions, in the compromise of 1850, in the Kansas-Nebraska struggle, in the Dred Scott decision, and now there was a possibility that the government itself would pass out of pro-slavery hands for a time.

The moral sentiment of the north was growingly hostile to the "peculiar institution," the world was condemning it in poetry and in prose, while pulpit and press, philanthropists and philosophers were uttering strong words against it, until now, in 1860, it was the master theme on the stump and in political conventions. It has divided churches, and now it was dividing political parties.

#### PRESIDENTIAL CONVENTIONS.

The first presidential convention of 1860 was democratic, and held April 23d at Charleston, South Carolina. Douglas and the moderates included nearly all of the northern delegates; opposed to him were most of the southern delegates and the influence of the administration. Caleb Cushing was chosen to preside. The committee on platform were chiefly anti-Douglas men. The report of the majority was rejected; the report of the minority was accepted by 165 yeas to 138 nays. The delegates from Florida, Alabama, Mississippi, Texas and a few others, withdrew. The members left in convention declared that it required the vote of two-thirds of a full convention to nominate. The result of fifty-seven ballots was always largely for Douglas, but never more than 152½ votes, while it required not less than 202 to nominate.

The convention ultimately adjourned to Baltimore, and met there June 18. Here, too, the delegates were strongly for Douglas, and questioned cases decided in his favor. Again several most pro-southern delegates withdrew. The ballots showed 173½ for Douglas, but it was not two-thirds of a full convention. They then decided that two-thirds of those present should nominate, and Stephen A. Douglas of Illinois, and Herschel V. Johnson of Georgia received the required number of votes.

The radical southern men who seceded from the former convention at Charleston and Baltimore and those who had held a meeting on June 11, at Richmond, met at Baltimore on June 28. It was almost wholly southern. They very readily nominated John C. Breckinridge of Kentucky and Joseph Lane of Oregon for the presidency and the vice presidency.

A third group of delegates assembled at Baltimore in May and called themselves "The Constitutional-Union" party. They ignored the territorial question, and simply announced their adherence to the constitution, the Union and the enforcement of the laws.

The fourth party that year to be named was the republican, the advocate of non-extension of the area of slavery. It met in Chicago, May 16, in "the great wigwam." Its candidates were numerous, either of their own choice or by that of their friends. Some had long been conspicuous in public life, but one bore a name scarcely known anywhere except in his own town and its vicinity some two years before. His arms were long enough to suggest that he was unusually near our prehistoric ancestry, the apes. But speak to him. His language is rich in unusual common sense, enriched by good nature, and spiced with quaint humor. In that convention a rail, split by him, brought in on the shoulder of a fellow workman, sets the assembly wild and aided in nominating Abraham Lincoln for president and Hamlin for vice president.

Of these candidates for the presidency, the first and the last, perhaps, were most widely known.

Douglas was "the Little Giant," a popular speaker, a shrewd debater, between the extremes as to slavery in the territories, and cordially hated by the most radical pro-slavery men in congress who had taken pains many a time to insult him there.

Robert J. Breckinridge was from a leading family of Kentucky. Jefferson Davis, who ought to know, says of him: "Mr. Breckinridge had not anticipated, and, it may safely be said, did not eagerly desire the nomination. He was young enough to wait, and patriotic enough to be willing to do so if the weal of the country required it." He was ready to withdraw if Messrs. Bell and Douglas would do so and if a person more acceptable than either to the three parties they represented should be found. When I made this announcement to Mr. Douglas he replied that the scheme proposed was impracticable, because his friends, mainly northern democrats, if he were withdrawn, would join in the support of Mr. Lincoln rather than of any one who should supplant him (Douglas).

The campaign was entered upon with vigor. Bell and Everett made little figure in it, and it is said that Bell eventually favored the Confederacy, and Everett became a republican. Men thought of secession and talked about it,

and it was a great thought in the minds of all voters, especially after the state elections, held a month or so before the national, foreshadowing the choice of the republican candidate. Indiana and Pennsylvania gave special encouragement, and because they chose unusually able men and the latter by 32,000 majority.

#### THE SECESSION, TALK AND ACTION.

But the cry of "secession if Lincoln is elected," seems to have been at par in South Carolina and somewhat discounted in other slave states. In the north we could not believe the rabid fellows meant what they said. It was without sufficient cause, and would be ruinous. In Iowa we must resist it to the death if any were insane enough to attempt it, for we want the Mississippi open to the gulf under one flag, in one nation. Before the Louisiana Purchase we saw what men from the middle Mississippi and from the Ohio suffered below from fines, arrest and prisons from the foreign masters there. The same thing must come again and continue, too, until we should gain the right to sail over the lower part of the river by purchase or by conquest. Even then collisions would constantly recur unless we should be "your most humble servant" to those who should hold it. Obviously we were stronger in 1860 than we would be when custom houses and forts and troops should be located all along the way to the gulf.

The nation was ready for the conflict of ballots. The Bell and Everett ticket received 590,631 votes; Douglas and Johnson, 1,375,157; Breckinridge and Lane, 847,953; and Lincoln and Hamlin, 1,866,452 votes.

In the electoral college the poll was: Lincoln, 180 votes; Breckinridge, 72; Bell, 39; Douglas 12.

The ballots cast for Douglas were largely in Lincoln states, and consequently chose only a few electors. For Lincoln the free states cast 1,840,022 votes; the slave states, 26,430; for Breckinridge, the free states, 277,082; slave states, 570,871; for Douglas, free states, 1,211,632; slave states, 163,525; for Bell, free states, 74,658; slave states, 515,973.

South Carolina was ready and resolute. Her legislature was in session awaiting the result of the election.

November 5th Governor Gist sent his message to that body, saying: "I would earnestly recommend that, in the event of Abraham Lincoln's election to the presidency, a convention of the people of this state be immediately called to consider and determine for themselves the mode and measure of redress." He also recommended the immediate acceptance of the services of 10,000 volunteers and "a thorough reorganization of the militia, so as to place the whole military force of the state in a position to be used at the shortest notice and with the greatest efficiency."

The convention was called. It adopted an ordinance of secession on December 20th and this action was taken because, as it declared, "An increasing hostility on the part of the non-slaveholding states to the institution of slavery has led to a disregard of their obligations." "For twenty-five years this agitation has been steadily increasing until now it has secured to its aid the power of the common government." It also put the South Carolina militia on a war footing.

Buchanan's message to congress in December was wittily and keenly criticised by John P. Hale, when he summed it up as follows: "(1). That South Carolina has just cause to secede. (2). That she had no right to secede. (3). That we had no right to prevent her." Perhaps some will like Seward's way of putting it better. "It shows conclusively that it is the duty of the President to execute the laws—unless somebody opposes him!—and, that no state has a right to go out of the Union—unless it wants to!"

Doubt and anxiety prevailed everywhere. Peace conventions were in vain. Seven states had taken themselves out of the Union by their vote when Lincoln was inaugurated and had formed a Confederacy with Jefferson Davis at their head. The president-elect of the old Union passed through crowds of would-be assassins to his capital to take the oath of office. Men and papers in the north had opposed "coercion," had maintained that a seceded state should not be rendered loyal by force, that we should not try to have a Union "pinned together with bayonets."

#### BUCHANAN GOES OUT; LINCOLN COMES IN.

Inauguration dawns, a perfect day. A crowd of unfriendly roughs throng the streets; a greater crowd of friendly strangers are there. President Buchanan leaves the White House in his carriage; he takes in the president-elect from Willard's. Five hundred armed men escort them to the nation's capital. Through a solemn, silent crowd passes Abraham Lincoln with a few friends to the front of the great platform, beside a waiting table. General E. D. Baker of Oregon speaks with silvery voice: "Fellow citizens, I introduce to you Abraham Lincoln, the president-elect of the United States of America."

Slight applause followed. It was a solemn hour, none so solemn there had ever been known before, none would ever come again. A tall, solemn man stepped to the side of the table, hat in hand, hesitating what to do with it. His magnanimous competitor on more than one occasion sat just behind him. He caught the situation in an instant and sprang forward and caught the hat and in a low tone said to one of the presidential party: "If I cannot be president, I can at least hold his hat."

No man loved a joke better than that tall, grave man, but none then dropped from his lips. He began to read solemn words. They revealed a strong intellect, a great, generous heart. He has captured his audience. He closes. "I am loath to close. We are not enemies, but friends. We must not be enemies. Though passion may be strained, it must not break the bonds of our affection.

"The mystic chords of memory, stretching from every battlefield and patriot grave to every living heart and hearthstone, all over this broad land will yet swell the chorus of the Union, when again touched, as surely they will be, by the better angels of our nature."

Never before did such a glad cheer burst from that center of national pride. The orator's words were profoundly eloquent. His homely face was lit into positive beauty by this glow of patriotic emotion. The national danger of the hour was forgotten for a moment under the spell of patriotic consecration.

The affairs of the Confederacy and of the nation moved steadily onward until April, when Beauregard battered and burned down Fort Sumter in Charles-



ton harbor. That meant war, and war to the end. The republican party would sustain the Union of course; the government of it was placed in their hands. But would the other parties do so? Those in the south were not expected to aid the north. The Bell and Everett party of the north was divided.

DOUGLAS MAGNANIMOUS. HIS PARTY, LOYAL.

The Douglas party of the north went very largely, almost altogether, with the party of the Union. Douglas did so very cordially. He did not always accept Lincoln's methods of saving the country, but he devoted himself heroically to the purpose. His addresses were clear and forcible in defense of the Union. Lincoln lost his ablest supporter at the death of Stephen A. Douglas, June 3, 1861, three months after that inauguration. From that deathbed, however, there issued an earnest appeal to all patriots to support the Union. It had a powerful influence, as he intended that it should have.

Douglas and Lincoln had been keen competitors before 1860. In 1858 Lincoln had asked Douglas a question, whose answer must either win the senate, for which they were then contending, or prevent him from gaining the presidency for which Lincoln expected him to ask. As Lincoln anticipated, Douglas gained the senate in 1858, and lost the presidency in 1860. No man can ask for that high office and be denied it, without the keenest pain. But his competitor is in the seat he sought. The Union is crumbling in his competitor's hands. What an opportunity for an ignoble revenge! Ah! and what an opportunity for magnanimous, patriotic service! Douglas chose the grander part. In that hour of trial to him, his country was first, and to it he gave his best and his last thought. He reared a monument for himself in human admiration more beautiful and more abiding than the marble his happy countrymen erected in Jackson Park, Chicago.

If the democrats had commenced "a fire in the rear" when Beauregard began it in front, the Union would have been quickly "shot to pieces," but such men as Benjamin Butler, John A. Logan, and their long time sympathizers were for "the Union forever" through the nation, and such men as N. B. Baker in Iowa, and J. C. Bennett were towers of strength, and yet N. B. Baker joined the others in January, 1860, in opposing the printing of Governor Kirkwood's inaugural on the ground that it was unjust to the south and "tended to kindle anew that blind fanaticism, north and south, which has already shaken the foundation of the Union." Governor Baker's eyes were wide open to the events of the next few months, and he became Governor Kirkwood's most efficient adjutant general in suppressing the "fanaticism" of the south. He had served the democratic party faithfully as governor of New Hampshire, before coming to Iowa, and again in the Iowa senate, and he was an honest and an honorable man, firm in what he conceived to be his duty.

FIRST CALL FOR MEN IN THE NORTH.

When Governor Kirkwood received the telegram announcing the first call for a "regiment" from Iowa it was brought to him on his farm near Iowa City, as the telegraph was in operation only to Davenport.

"Why, the President wants a whole regiment, Mr. Vandever. Can I raise so many?" said the astounded governor to the gentleman who brought the telegram.

That regiment was raised before their clothing could be prepared, and ten regiments were soon offered the government. Soon the governor wrote the president: "Ten days ago there were two parties in Iowa. Now there is only one, and that one for the constitution and the Union unconditionally."

Money must be had at once. The next morning after Sumter was fired on, the Graves Brothers of Dubuque said: "Draw on us for \$30,000." W. T. Smith, a leading democrat of Oskaloosa, Ezekiel Clark, of Iowa, Governor Kirkwood, himself, and too many others to be named, practically turned their pockets wrong side out for the benefit of the state, while the young Dutch colony of Amana sent the governor \$1,000. Cloth for uniforms was bought, and the women, always as loyal, or more so, than their husbands, made them up in short order. The women of Burlington, headed by Mrs. ex-Governor Grimes, made up three hundred soldiers' coats and haversacks in six days.

Everybody seemed to be doing such things. If asked the question put to a northern wholesale dealer by a southern planter, "How many people of your town are interested in this crusade on the south? We purchasers of dry goods are interested in knowing." The wholesaler in reply expressed his inquirer a copy of the town directory. Nearly all Iowa would have done the same.

This outflow of men and money was all the more remarkable since the state was only just beginning to recover from the "panic of 1857" which reached us only in 1858 or 1859. Something of a reaction occurred in a few weeks. It appeared even in the legislature, when one proposed to send a committee to confer with a rebel governor, or as another would have it, suspend hostilities at once. Of course they are ashamed of it now whether dead or alive!

The state did its full duty. Although there was a draft in certain sections, there would have been none if there had been no error in our military credits.

When the first cannon was fired in South Carolina the war was begun. Governors were asked for their state quotas to raise 75,000 men. Some answered with refusals, insults and defiance, but Ohio replied, "We will furnish the largest number you will receive." Indiana said in a reply to a call for 5,000, "10,000 are ready." "Zach." Chandler telegraphed from Michigan: "We will furnish you the regiments in thirty days if you need them, and 50,000 men if you want them." That call secured the direct promise of about 92,000 soldiers at once, and six days after it was made, Massachusetts troops were in Washington.

But the vastness of the war to be was not realized until the fearful disaster at Bull Run on July 9th. A few days later congress authorized the enlistment of 500,000 men; half a million were called from the fields and the workshops, and the counters of trade, to the battle-field, the hospital and the soldiers' grave.

Not a soldier from Iowa was at Bull Run, hence not one was a competitor in the race for Washington on that occasion. They had not then learned how to "skedaddle."

Poweshiek county was in a sorry plight to leave for the battlefield. Two-thirds of the population had been here less than six years, on new farms, still in the pioneer period, just merging from the panic that struck us in 1858 and

later. Nevertheless the "war fever" prevailed. Men abandoned their business, students dropped their books, bridegrooms of yesterday today left their families to enlist. Some joined regiments in neighboring counties, others waited to draw neighbors and friends into companies of intimates that they might be in closer and more varied touch with their families and friends while absent.

## POWESHIEK COUNTY IN THE WAR.

### THE TENTH INFANTRY.

The Tenth Infantry was organized at Iowa City, in August, 1861, mustered September 6, and embarked for St. Louis eighteen days later, where they received their arms and clothing. October 1st they pushed on to Cape Girardeau to defend that point against the prospective attack of Pillow and Hardee.

This county was represented in five companies, mainly from Montezuma and the vicinity, although many enlisted from all parts of it. John Delahoyde was adjutant and Mahlon Head quartermaster sergeant. Albert Head was captain of Company F and led his troops bravely.

It was with unusual haste that they were pushed into the field, in less than a week after they received arms, and before some of them had time to learn how to manage their ammunition with any degree of facility. They learned very soon, however, as the Confederates soon discovered.

The regiment was moved to Bird's Point in November. It remained there until March 4, 1862, and lost ninety-six men from disease, about one-tenth of all of them. It was soon their pleasure to assist in the capture of New Madrid, one of the series of brilliant victories along the Mississippi below the Ohio. It was their good fortune also to be engaged in the movement which forced the surrender of Island No. 10 with its 6,000 prisoners, three generals, 273 field and company officers, 123 pieces of heavy artillery, 7,000 stand of small arms and tents for 12,000 men. It was one of the great exploits which, with the capture of Fort Donelson, showed what western men could do in war, and inspired hope in the Union armies everywhere.

It was in the siege, so called, of Corinth, in which three of their number were killed and thirty-seven wounded, and among the latter was Captain Albert Head, who has since then been conspicuous as an orator and a legislator. The Tenth distinguished itself at Champion's Hill and near there, May 12 to 16, 1862. It was in the thickest of that fearful battle of leaden hail, and the historian awards high praise to all Iowa regiments there, yet says, "None fought with greater bravery than the Tenth." It lost nearly fifty per cent of its entire number.

They soon joined those who were besieging Vicksburg, and in one of the desperate charges Captain Head was more seriously wounded than before. Both wounds were in his head. Evidently the rebels were after that head, but, fortunately, the Captain carries it still. After Vicksburg was surrendered they found themselves in the tempest at Missionary Ridge, in the most terrible artillery fire they ever encountered except, possibly, at Champion's Hill. Here Lieutenant Emery was dangerously wounded.

The Tenth had the honor of joining Sherman at Atlanta, sharing with him the march and the battles to Savannah, the capture of Columbia and the surrender of Johnston. They are entitled to inscribe on their flag in our state house a long list of battles in which they were eminently distinguished, namely: Charleston, New Madrid, Island No. 10, Farmington, Iuka, Corinth, Raymond, Jackson, Champion's Hill, Vicksburg, Missionary Ridge, Decatur, Salkahatchie, Columbia and Bentonville.

## TENTH INFANTRY: ITS ROSTER.

*Company B.*

Adkins, Brazil, enlisted August 29, 1862.

Deeds, Franklin, enlisted Aug. 29, 1862; wounded at Mission Ridge, Nov. 25, 1863.

March, Abraham, enlisted Aug. 29, 1862.

Parson, Archibald, enlisted Aug. 29, 1862.

Reed, Stephen, enlisted Aug. 29, 1862; wounded at Champion's Hill, May 16, 1863; died June 1, 1863, at Champion's Hill.

Farrer, Alonzo, R., enlisted Jan. 20, 1865.

*Company E.*

Stout, Stephen G., enlisted Sept. 13, 1861; discharged, April 1, 1863.

*Company F.*

(Enlisted Aug. 21, 1861, unless otherwise named. Discharged for disability.)

\*Albert Head, captain; wounded at Corinth, Oct. 4, 1862; at Vicksburg, May 22, 1863; mustered out Dec. 17, 1864.

\*David H. Emery, first lieutenant; wounded at Missionary Ridge, Nov. 25, 1863; mustered out Sept. 28, 1864.

John W. Carr, second lieutenant; resigned Jan. 20, 1862.

Oliver P. Maxon, first sergeant; discharged Sept. 27, 1862.

Wm. J. Lyon, second sergeant; died Jan. 25, 1863, at Keokuk.

Gustavus W. Ela, third sergeant; discharged Aug. 19, 1863.

Cary A. Head, fourth sergeant; discharged Dec. 19, 1861.

Thomas D. Rayburn, fifth sergeant.

Rees N. Larkin, first corporal; discharged Oct. 18, 1862.

Eli W. Griffith, third corporal.

\*Carlton Dryden, fourth corporal, veteranized as sergeant.

John M. Voorhees, second corporal, Feb. 26, 1862.

J. W. Van Voorhees, fifth corporal; died at Bird's Point, Feb. 26, 1862.

\*Mahlon W. Taylor, sixth corporal; veteranized as sergeant.

Edgar S. Rice, eighth corporal; transferred to invalid corps, March 15, 1864.

John L. Walker, musician; died at Bird's Point, Feb. 24, 1862.

\*Thomas J. Levake, musician.

\*Charles Newcomb, wagoner.

## PRIVATES.

Atherton, John H.

Bell, Theodore E., transferred to Marine brigade, Jan. 1, 1863.

\*Re-enlisted as veterans.

- \*Brown, Wm. P., promoted to corporal; wounded at Corinth, Oct. 4, 1862.  
Bryan, Silas, promoted to corporal; killed at Champion's Hill, May 16, 1863.  
Bushing, Geo. W., transferred to invalid corps, Nov. 20, 1863.  
Carlton, G. W., wounded, date and place unknown; died at Keokuk, March 14, 1864.  
\*Cardell, Elias R., wounded at Missionary Ridge, Nov. 25, 1863; promoted to corporal.  
Champ, Wm., died at Mound City Hospital, Dec. 9, 1861.  
Clark, Wm. A.  
Clark, John M., transferred to invalid corps, Nov. 15, 1863.  
Cook, Wm. E., wounded at Mission Ridge, Nov. 25, 1863.  
Coon, Chas. H.  
Crispin, John, wounded at Champion's Hill, May 16, 1863.  
Delahoyde, John, promoted to second lieutenant, Feb. 1, 1862; to adjutant, May 1, 1862.  
Ela, Levi C.  
Garing, John, wounded at Champion's Hill, May 16, 1863; discharged Oct. 1, 1863.  
Gosnell, Hiram, wounded at Champion's Hill, May 16, 1863.  
Hays, Geo. W., wounded at Corinth, Oct. 4, 1862; discharged Jan. 29, 1863.  
Head, Mahlon, promoted to quarter-master sergeant; appointed second lieutenant, May 1, 1862; wounded at Mission Ridge, Nov. 25, 1863; mustered out Jan. 1, 1865.  
Heyliger, Theodore, died at Bird's Point, Dec. 12, 1861.  
\*Jacques, John P., wounded at Champion's Hill, May 16, 1863.  
Kesler, John B., discharged August 22, 1862.  
\*Lawrence, George.  
Martin, Wm. H., wounded at Vicksburg, May 22, 1863.  
McCain, Thos., captured at Chattanooga, Nov. 25, 1863.  
\*McCalla, Wm. H., wounded at Champion's Hill, May 16, 1863.  
Miller, Richard J., discharged Sept. 22, 1862.  
Nelson, Samuel R., Jr., discharged Jan. 31, 1862.  
Nelson, Alfred N., discharged April 17, 1862.  
Nelson, Edward.  
Nichols, Daniel H., discharged Oct. 24, 1863.  
\*Nichols, Jesse B. T.  
Reed, Charles.  
Rakestraw, Benton, discharged Sept. 24, 1862.  
Robertson, Horace, wounded at Champion's Hill, May 16, 1862.  
Rowley, Thos. E., died at Bird's Point, March 15, 1862.  
Sanders, Franklin, wounded at Vicksburg, May 22, 1863.  
Sheley, Wm. M., died at Bird's Point, Dec. 14, 1861.  
Sheley, Granville.  
Springer, Geo. W.  
Wood, John.

---

\*Re-enlisted as veterans.

## SUBSEQUENT ENLISTMENTS.

\*\*Billingham, Albert, discharged 1862.

\*\*Clayburg, Isaac.

Clark, John G.

Delahoyde, Chas. G., wounded at Champion's Hill, May 16, 1863.

\*\*Keiser, Nicholas, wounded accidentally on steamer May 1, 1863; discharged May 12, 1864.

\*\*Kennard, Harvey W., discharged Aug. 22, 1862.

\*\*Parker, Wm. S., wounded at Kingston, Ga., Oct. 21, 1864; discharged Aug. 21 1865.

\*\*Smith, Joshua, died Febr. 1, 1861, at Mound City Hospital.

\*\*Woolters, Chas., died at Bird's Point, Febr. 26, 1862.

\*\*Young, Martin, wounded at Champion's Hill, May 16, 1863.

Harris, Chas. W., enlisted Febr. 28, 1864.

Havlin, Luther C., enlisted Dec. 11, 1863.

Satchell, Nicholas, enlisted Jan. 1, 1864.

White, Gardner W., enlisted Jan. 5, 1864.

*Company I.*

Hays, Salvador, enlisted Aug. 28, 1861; discharged July 29, 1862.

Wren, James W., enlisted August 29, 1862.

Smith, James enlisted Febr. 1, 1864.

Sanders, Ralph M., enlisted July 21, 1864.

*Company K.*

Bell, George, enlisted Aug. 28, 1862.

Hardy, John M., enlisted August 26, 1862.

Bell, W. Allen, enlisted August 26, 1862; wounded at Chattanooga, Nov. 25, 1863.

## THE EIGHTEENTH INFANTRY.

July 2, 1862, President Lincoln issued a call for 300,000 more soldiers. The question of arming negroes had been raised by Major General Hunter's emancipation order of May 9, 1862, by which he declared all who had been held as slaves in South Carolina, Georgia and Florida "forever free," and put muskets into their hands. Lincoln thought the order premature and rescinded it ten days after it was issued. That topic was discussed, pro and con, in various forms until an act was passed and approved on the 17th of July following, which Senator Henry Wilson summarized as follows: "It provided that all slaves of rebels coming into the possession or under the protection of the government should be deemed captives of war and made free; that fugitive slaves should not be surrendered; that no person engaged in the military or naval service should surrender fugitives on pain of being dismissed from the service; and that the president might employ persons of the African race for the suppression of the rebellion in such manner as he might deem best."

This was a long step in advance. The soldiers themselves, so many of whom had been opposed to the admission of negroes into the army were beginning to think that the negroes were none too good to stop a bullet, if any one must.

\*\*Transferred from K. Enlisted Feb. 28, 1861.

The Eighteenth Infantry was organized at Clinton and mustered into the service, August 6, 1862, just about the time the enlistment rolls were opened for the sons of Africa. John Edwards, the governor's aide, was their first colonel, Thomas Z. Cook, lieutenant-colonel, Hugh J. Campbell, major, and Rev. David N. Smith, chaplain.

This regiment was not asked for by the president. The 300,000 called for had offered themselves and these slipped in as volunteers in a double sense. They were admitted to General Schofield's Army of the Frontier, located at Sedalia, Missouri, in August, at Springfield in September, when they went for the Confederates in southwestern Missouri, followed them to Fayetteville, Arkansas, and returned to Springfield with little loss in battle in November, but its loss by exposure and measles was ninety,—exceedingly heavy.

Their splendid defense of Springfield in January, 1863, can never be forgotten. Springfield was the base of supplies for the Union army in that region, and was very imperfectly defended by a small garrison of militia, a few hundred convalescents and the Eighteenth Iowa, and a few Union men of the town aided them on occasion.

General Marmaduke was close upon the town with a force of 5,000 rebels, it was said, before he was suspected of being anywhere near. The night was spent in preparation for battle. The "Quinine Brigade" from the hospital was made ready; all that could serve were mustered but amounted to only about 1,500 men. The Confederates were close upon them at ten o'clock on the morning of the 8th with infantry, cavalry and artillery, enough to swallow the handful of Unionists. At noon the skirmishers were driven in, the contest became a battle by one, and at two the Confederates made a spirited assault. Captain Landis, with a single piece of artillery, was in peril. Three captains, Van Meter, Blue and Stonaker, acted as his supports. By a bold dash their opponents captured the gun after wounding Captains Blue and Van Meter mortally and Landis dangerously. The "Quinine Brigade" saved the day in an emergency. The militia fought like "regulars" and Lieutenant Cook dashed in with some companies just returned from outpost duty, attacked the enemy's center and they fell back, utilizing the darkness for a retreat. Of the 200 of the Eighteenth Iowa most active in the fight, fifty-six were killed or wounded.

Poweshiek county was represented in the 18th Infantry by the following named persons:

*Company I.*

James E. Vore, fourth corporal; captured at Poison Springs, April 18, 1864. Died, September 16, 1864, at Tyler, Texas.

William N. Vore, musician, enlisted October 7, 1862.

PRIVATES.

Hilliard, George, enlisted October 1, 1864.

McCalister, Wm. C., enlisted October 7, 1862.

Litzenberg, enlisted October 1, 1864.

Martin, James M., enlisted October 7, 1862; discharged March 14 1863.

*Company K.*

Gerrard, John, enlisted July 24, 1862.

Halstead, Daniel V., enlisted July 7, 1862; discharged March 10, 1863.

Martin, Byron, enlisted July 24, 1862.

Mendenhall, A. S., enlisted July 7, 1862; discharged February 24, 1863.

Sutton, Schuyler, enlisted July 7, 1863.

Shook, David, enlisted July 7, 1863.

Shook, John, enlisted February 15, 1864.

#### TRIBUTE TO THE PRIVATE SOLDIER.

General J. B. Gordon after the close of the war spoke as follows of his fellow soldiers in the Confederate army: "No man I think has a higher or more just appreciation than myself of our Confederate leaders, but the brilliant victories won by our arms will be found, in their last analysis, to be in a large measure, due to the strong individuality, the deep seated convictions, the moral stamina, the martial instinct and the personal prowess of our private soldiers."

The same words are equally true of the private soldiers in the Union army. They may be unnoticed and unknown unless some accident makes them conspicuous, yet the steady courage, the calm resolution and the forward dash of many of these have doubtless often kept a company from wavering and an army from retreating. The nation has done well but not too well by her pensions to the privates who served her through the leaden hail of Sabine Cross Roads, Cedar Creek or Champion's Hill. When she calls for another army the husband or father who enlists will not fear for the future of his wife or his young family.

#### DEPUTY MARSHALS MURDERED.

The year 1864 was the most anxious period of the Civil war after its first year closed. It was the year when Clement L. Vallandigham made his most desperate effort to multiply the members of that many named society often called "The Knights of the Golden Circle," and the year of its greatest success. Its plan was to enroll as many as possible, to dissuade from enlistments in the Union army, to resist a draft and to be ready when the opportune time should come, and they were thoroughly prepared to attack the prisons in which Confederates were confined in the north, to set the prisoners at liberty, to place arms in their hands, and begin a war in the north with such a force that a peace would soon be conquered. It was during that year that Unionists became soldiers for a hundred days, that Sherman reached Atlanta and fought his way to the sea, that Grant kept Lee busy in Virginia, that the Shenandoah valley was made valueless for either army.

When the public mind was most fevered in this county in 1864, a draft was ordered here. Captain Mathews was made provost marshal and put in charge of the draft for this district and Grinnell was his headquarters. The draft was made very quietly. Some who were drafted from Sugar Creek township and vicinity failed to report. Captain Mathews sent out two deputies—Captain John L. Bashore of Appanoose county, and Josiah M. Woodruff of Marion county,—to notify them that they were desired to report at the marshal's office a few days later. On their way and in Sugar Creek township, they met "Mike"



Gleason and inquired of him where they could find the drafted parties, but saying nothing of the draft. "Mike" seems to have suspected the object of their visit and reported immediately on the drill ground of a military company which had been organized after the war began and called themselves "Democratic Rangers." The company consisted of those least devoted to the Union cause. "Mike" left the parade ground with John and Joseph Fleener, citizens of the township. Gleason's story of occurrences there at the drill was that he reported to the company his meeting with the deputies and they voted that "the men must be attended to," and appointed the Fleeners and himself "to attend to them." This point is denied by some who were on the ground when he was there, and their denial is believed instead of his affirmation.

The next we know of them is after the deputy marshals had completed their mission as far as possible, and were on their way home near the place where they met Gleason in the forenoon. Some conversation occurred between the two parties. Satisfied that they were in no friendly mood and that trouble was brewing, Bashore sprang out of the buggy to explain their errand, a simple invitation to those drafted to report at Grinnell in three days. Soon the Fleeners and Gleason began to fire upon them. Woodruff was shot through the head and died immediately. Bashore was shot in the back and was able to give his account of the fray before he died. The Fleeners fled quickly, leaving Gleason on the ground with a broken hip.

A messenger carried the report of the murder quickly to Grinnell. The marshal called into consultation at once three who had worn shoulder straps in the army. The captain informed them that there had been much opposition to the draft in feeling, that the Knights of the Golden Circle had been organized in this county and that this murder, as he believed, presaged an attack on his office that night to destroy the record of the draft. He asked them to take charge of the defense of the town. The writer was the only one thoroughly acquainted with the county. He proposed to take a dozen men and reconnoiter, to meet them half way at any rate.

His plan was accepted. He planned to find if men likely to be in the movement were at home. A man was sent from his company about midnight to the house of one likely to be in the attack, should there be any. He was a stranger, and was to inquire the way to Grinnell and to accept an answer only from a man. He reported "no man at home. He went to Montezuma in the morning for flour and it was strange that he was not back." That was suspicious. The captain's anticipations might be realized.

At the next house, however, some miles farther, the man was at home and in bed. He arose and went out into the street to point out the way to Grinnell. The same thing occurred at the third house. We were satisfied that there would be no attack. A report was returned to Captain Mathews and the announcement made that the detachment would wait till morning at the point he had indicated.

The next day the militia of Grinnell and Montezuma met at the house of James R. Craver in Sugar Creek in obedience to the orders of Captain Mathews and the governor. They were commanded to "arrest all the members of Captain Robert C. Carpenter's 'pretended company of militia,' whose members are charged with the recent murder of Josiah M. Woodruff and John L. Bashore."

and to "make thorough search for arms and ammunition in the hands or about the premises of the persons connected with said company, seize and report all that can be found to me at Grinnell."

That search and the arrests occupied several days, and resulted in taking to Grinnell most of the members of the company with a considerable number of guns. A few persons concealed themselves and all probably placed their best guns in a safe place. Not one offered any resistance to the arrest.

Gleason sometimes confessed and sometimes denied having a part in the attack. The Fleeners fled from the state to Missouri and returned only somewhat recently.

No conclusive evidence of complicity in the murder was found against any except the murderers themselves, and all the other members of the company were released in a few days. Gleason was tried, sentenced to be hung and his sentence was afterwards commuted to imprisonment for life. He lived but a short time afterward.

The Fleeners left property in Sugar Creek. After a time some of the heirs of John Fleener insisted that he was dead and secured the appointment of Joel G. Hambleton as administrator. The other heirs furnished evidence before the property was divided that he was living, and nothing further was done as to the property.

During the search for arms the governor issued a special order to search Captain Carpenter's house for papers. Some notes were found that might have been memoranda of the meeting of a disloyal society, but there was nothing along that line that was decisive. The most important paper discovered (and that was very important) was a letter from a Montezuma lawyer to Captain Carpenter containing a list of persons to whom the lawyer had sold pistols, to most one, a few two, and one had failed to pay for the third. It was not known before by any of the searchers that he ever sold a pistol. They were certainly not conspicuous in this lawyer's office.

After a time Captain Carpenter began a suit against those who searched his house. The case was tried in Tama county, lost, appealed to the supreme court, and lost there. The defendants then made out their bill for cash payments in defense (nothing for time or annoyance) and it was referred to a committee of the legislature on which there was only one democrat. He inquired if the claim was in connection with the Poweshiek military company of which so much had been said. He was told that it was. He at once moved that it should be allowed. It was done.

It was said to have been the intention that each one of the company should begin a suit if the captain succeeded, but he failed, and no other suits were begun.

#### TWENTY-EIGHTH INFANTRY.

The surgeon, hospital steward and the major were from Poweshiek county: Dr. J. W. H. Vest, a very popular physician; Stephen M. Cook, hospital steward; and John W. Carr, major.

The following-named were also from this county in Companies B, C and H.

COMPANY G, TWENTY-EIGHTH IOWA INFANTRY. CAPTAIN, JOHN W. GARR





*Company B.*

Enlisted in 1864.

Bateham, Milton, Jan. 5, died June 16, 1864, at New Orleans.

Bateman, Cassius M., Jan. 5; wounded Oct. 19, at Cedar Creek, Va.

Cole, Elijah H., Jan. 5.

Kennedy, Daniel A., Jan. 5.

Montee, Abram, Jan. 5.

Montee, Melvin J., Jan. 5; transferred, June 17, 1864, to veteran reserve corps.

*Company C.*

John W. Carr, captain, July 29; wounded at Winchester, Sept. 19, 1864; promoted to major, July 18, 1865; mustered out as captain.

Daniel S. Dean, first lieutenant, Aug. 13; wounded at Opequan, Sept. 19, 1864; resigned Nov. 2, 1864.

James H. Tilton, second lieutenant, Aug. 11; resigned May 29, 1863.

Henry D. Jones, first sergeant, Aug. 8; wounded Feb. 14, 1863; promoted to second lieutenant, July 18, 1865, but mustered out as first sergeant.

George W. Bennett, second sergeant, Aug. 4; discharged, date unknown.

Ely Sheeley, third sergeant, Aug. 11; promoted to first lieutenant, July 8, 1865, but mustered out as second sergeant.

James B. Roach, fourth sergeant, July 28; wounded at Champion's Hill, May 16, 1863.

John W. Wilson, fifth sergeant, Aug. 13.

Robert S. Welch, first corporal, Aug. 11.

Alexander B. Pike, second corporal, Aug. 14.

Isaac N. Neal, third corporal, Aug. 6; died Oct. 27, 1863, at Opelousas, La.

James B. McCurdy, fourth corporal; transferred to invalid corps, Sept. 30, 1863.

Perry Howard, fifth corporal, July 28.

Milo Morgan, sixth corporal, Aug. 2; discharged Feb. 2, 1863.

William B. Willson, seventh corporal, July 28.

John G. Rayburn, eighth corporal, Aug. 13.

Veritas S. Keckley, musician, Aug. 14; discharged Jan. 5, 1865.

Jacob Balcom, musician, Aug. 13; discharged Feb. 14, 1863.

Alfred J. Shipley, wagoner, Aug. 11; discharged Feb. 13, 1863.

## PRIVATES.

Applegate, Ira, Aug. 11.

Baughan, Zachariah M., Aug. 14.

Barnes, Geo. W., Aug. 9; captured at Helena, Ark., Dec. 29, 1862; wounded at Cedar Creek, Oct. 19, 1864.

Bernard, Christ C., July 28; discharged April 24, 1863.

Bernard, Wm. H., July 28; discharged August 25, 1863.

Bone, Addison, Aug. 13th; died May 25, 1864, at Carrollton, La.

Bowen, Wm. N., Aug. 7; wounded at Winchester, Sept. 19, 1864.

Boydston, Benj. F., Aug. 13; discharged March 11, 1863.

Brannan, John H., Aug. 13.

- Bryan, Matthew, Aug. 13; discharged March 11, 1863.
- Burns, John W., Aug. 4; died May 14, 1863, at Helena, Ark.
- Butt, Henry, Aug. 18; wounded June 1, 1863, at Vicksburg; discharged April 26, 1865
- Capehart, John S., Aug. 15; discharged Feb. 28, 1863.
- Cartwright, Frank M., Aug. 9; died Feb. 23, 1863, at Helena, Ark.
- Cassidy, Benj. F., Aug. 2; killed at Champion's Hill, May 16, 1863.
- Cassidy, Wm. R., Aug. 13; died May 5, 1863, at Milliken's Bend, La.
- Cook, Stephen M., Aug. 18.
- Craver, John W., Aug. 9; died Febr. 4, at Helena, Ark.
- Craver, Cornelius C., Aug. 11; wounded at Winchester, Sept. 19, 1864.
- Croucher, Alfred G., July 29; died Jan. 21, 1863, at mouth of White River, Ark.
- Darnell, James A., Aug. 9.
- Davison, Samuel H., Aug. 14.
- Dean, Erwin, Aug. 11.
- Delescaille, Peter, Aug. 13; captured at Sabine Cross Roads, April 18, 1864.
- Diffendaffer, David J., July 28; wounded at Champion's Hill, May 16, 1863; transferred to invalid corps, Nov. 20, '63.
- Dillon, Peter C., Aug. 18; wounded May 1, 1863, at Port Gibson, Miss.
- Dorrance, Orange F., July 29; promoted to second lieutenant May 29, 1863; to first lieutenant, Nov. 3, 1864; to captain, July 18, 1865; wounded at Sabine Cross Roads, April 18, 1864.
- Evans, James D., July 28; captured at Sabine Cross Roads, April 8, 1864.
- Evans, Ellis E., Aug. 14; died June 19, 1862, at Vicksburg, Miss.
- Evans, John D., Aug. 2; wounded at Champion's Hill, May 16, 1863; discharged, Sept. 5, 1863.
- Gordon, Alexander, Aug. 9; captured at Sabine Cross Roads, April 8, 1864.
- Green, Edwin A., July 28; died May 15, 1863, at Champion's Hill, Miss.
- Hall, Wm. F., Aug. 2; killed Dec. 6, 1862, at Cold Water River, Ark. by guerrillas.
- Harden, Thos. J., Aug. 14.
- Harris, Wm. B., July 28; captured at Winchester, Sept. 19, '64.
- Hayter, James M., Aug. 14; discharged, July 10, 1865.
- Hayter, Joseph, Aug. 4; wounded at Port Gibson, Miss., May 1, 1863; died Aug. 23, 1863 at Carrollton, La.
- Hegliger Richard S., Aug. 14; died Febr. 23, 1863, at St. Louis.
- Hibler, John, Aug. 11.
- Hillhouse, James B., July 28; captured at Winchester, Sept. 19, 1864.
- Hillhouse, Wm., July 28; wounded Oct. 19, 1864, at Cedar Creek, Va., discharged for wounds, Dec. 16, 1864.
- Horner, Marcellus, Aug. 11, 1862; captured April 8, 1864, at Sabine Cross Roads; supposed to be dead.
- Johnson, Sylvester, Aug. 7; transferred to invalid corps.
- Johnson, James M., Aug. 7; wounded and captured at Champion's Hill, May 16, 1863; captured at Cedar Creek, Va., Oct. 19, 1864.

- Kierulff, Benj. F., Aug. 14; transferred July 9, 1864, for promotion to hospital steward, U. S. A. (Served later in Franco-Prussian war as surgeon.)
- Killen, James W., Aug. 4.
- McCalla, Josiah, Aug. 11; died May 1, 1863, at Milliken's Bend, La.
- McCune, Theodore G., Aug. 9; wounded Oct. 19, 1864, at Cedar Creek, Va.
- McVey, Nathaniel, July 28; wounded accidentally, Nov. 16, 1863; discharged Oct. 5, 1864.
- Mace, Wm., Aug. 13; discharged Aug. 14, 1863.
- Mullett, Jacob, Aug. 22; captured Dec. 29, 1863, at Helena, Ark.; captured Oct. 19, 1864, at Cedar Creek, Va.
- Musgrove, Andrew J., Aug. 14.
- Myers, John A., Aug. 13; wounded Sept. 19, 1864, at Winchester, Va.
- Myers, Andrew J., July 28; wounded at Champion's Hill, Miss., May 16, 1863.
- Neal, Thos., Aug. 18; wounded May 16, 1863, at Champion's Hill; discharged Oct. 3, 1863.
- Newcomb, Joseph, Aug. 11.
- Parker, George L., Aug. 18; wounded April 7, 1864, at Sabine Cross Roads.
- Pierson, Jephtha H., Aug. 14; discharged January 2, 1864.
- Porter, John, Aug. 2.
- Rouch, Don, July 28.
- Robertson, James W., Aug. 29; wounded April 8, 1864, at Sabine Cross Roads, La.
- Robinson, John, Aug. 28; wounded May 1, 1863, at Port Gibson, Miss.
- Saunders, John, Aug. 2; transferred Nov. 20, 1863, to invalid corps.
- Sanders, Marion, July 28; discharged June 11, 1863.
- Satchell, George K., Aug. 7; captured Oct. 19, 1864, at Cedar Creek, Va.
- Satchell, Wm. W., July 28; died Febr. 2, 1863, at Jefferson Barracks, Mo.
- Satchell, Joseph, July 28, 1862.
- Shiple, Joseph, Aug. 17.
- Skeels, Augustus, Aug. 7; killed May 16, at Champion's Hill, Miss.
- Stowe, Burdette A., Aug. 13.
- Sullivan, Pleasant, Aug. 14; missing at Sabine Cross Roads, April 8, 1864; supposed to be dead.
- Swangel, Benj. F., Aug. 4; wounded May 16, 1863, at Champion's Hill.
- Taylor, Matthew, Aug. 9.
- West, James A., Aug. 9.
- Wilkason, John, Aug. 7.
- Willey, David H., Aug. 13; killed June 19, 1863, at Vicksburg.
- Williamson, John J., Aug. 14; discharged March 11, 1863.
- Wisner, Wm. F., Aug. 13.
- Wisner, James, Aug. 13; killed April 8, 1864, at Sabine Cross Roads.

## ADDITIONAL ENLISTMENTS.

- Brown, Andrew J., enlisted Febr. 29, 1864; captured Oct. 19, 1864, at Cedar Creek, Va.; died March 15, 1865, at Annapolis, Md.

Binegar, George W., enlisted Febr. 27, 1864; wounded Oct. 19, 1864, at Cedar Creek, Va.; discharged Jan. 10, 1865.

Bowman, James A., enlisted Febr. 1, 1864; wounded Oct. 19, 1864, at Cedar Creek, Va.

Cross, Silas N., Aug. 24, 1862; wounded Oct. 19, 1864, at Cedar Creek, Va.; promoted to fifth corporal.

Farmer, Silas F., Febr. 15, 1864; wounded at Winchester, Sept. 19 1864; discharged Febr. 9, 1865.

James, Marcus L. Febr. 22, 1864; died July 12, 1864, Algiers, La.

Evans, Andrew S., Febr. 8, 1864; wounded Sept. 5, 1864, at Perryville, Va.

Evans, Thos. W., Febr. 8, 1864.

Farmer, Allen K., Febr. 8, 1864.

James, John W., Febr. 25, 1864.

James, Wm. D., Febr. 17, 1864; died Sept. 12, 1864, at New Orleans.

Mitchell, Clinton, Febr. 8, 1864.

Walkins, Simeon L., Febr. 6, 1864.

Whitaker, James B., Febr. 17, 1864.

#### *Company H.*

George Phillips, first lieutenant, 10th; promoted to captain Aug. 3, 1863.

John Buchanan, second lieutenant, 1st; wounded at Champion's Hill, May 16, 1863; died in hospital, of wounds, June 7, 1863.

James J. Shimer first sergeant, 15th; died June 29, 1863, at Young's Point, La.

John W. Lantz, second sergeant, 14th; transferred to veteran reserve corps, 1863.

Emery Gary; promoted to second lieutenant; mustered out as first sergeant.

Edward M. Wilkison, fourth sergeant, 10th.

Russell B. Sigafoos, fifth sergeant, 14th; promoted to second lieutenant June 20, 1863; discharged, as first sergeant, July 26, 1863.

Robt. L. Miles, first corporal, 10th; promoted to first lieutenant Aug. 3, 1863.

Fred S. Sanford, second corporal, 6th; discharged Jan. 23, 1863.

Wm. M. Millo, fourth corporal, 14th; died March 25, 1864, at Brooklyn.

John T. Drake, fifth corporal, 11th; died Jan. 14, 1862, at Helena, Ark.

James W. Price, sixth corporal, 14th; died June 9, 1863, at St. Louis.

Bassell M. Talbott, seventh corporal, 14th; wounded at Vicksburg; transferred to veteran reserve corps, 1863.

James M. Walters, eighth corporal, 15th.

Albert E. Quaife, musician, 21st.

#### PRIVATES.

Armington, Nelson, 21st; discharged Febr. 3, 1863.

Brenaman, Reuben, 21st.

Brenaman, Frederick, 21st; wounded Sept. 19, 1864, at Winchester, Va.

Bruce, John, 7th; died May 12, 1863, at Helena, Ark.

Boynton, Henry H., 14th.

Beal, Horatio L., 2nd.

Caulson, Saul, 20th.



- Caulson, Enlin, 21st; discharged Aug. 3, 1863.  
Childress, Henry J., 18th.  
Conrad, George, 19th; died Sept. 14, 1863, at New Orleans.  
Crofford, William, 21st; captured, date and place unknown.  
Cook, Christopher C., 15th.  
Conner, Peter H., 2nd; captured, date and place unknown.  
Donavan, Wm. L., 1st; died Dec. 19, 1862, at Helena, Ark.  
Drake, Charles A., 11th; wounded May 1, 1863, at Port Gibson, Miss.  
Devore, George W., 14th; died March 24, 1863, at Helena, Ark.  
Davidson Moses, 12th.  
Fry, Robt. G., 18th.  
Gantz, Lewis, 18th.  
Givin Nicholas, 10th; discharged March 16, 1864.  
Goodenough, Sylvanus, 7th.  
Hawkins, Alfred, 13th; transferred Dec. 15, 1863, to invalid corps.  
Hartley, Wm. H., 14th; discharged Febr. 24, 1863.  
Haskell, Arthur, 12th; captured April 8, 1864, at Sabine Cross Roads.  
Harper, John S., 7th.  
Huston, David H., 7th; died Aug. 12, 1863, on Steamer Lebanon, near New Orleans.  
Hoyan, Patrick, 21st; killed May 16, 1863, at Champion's Hill, Miss.  
Ingham, Cyrus, 15th.  
Kent, Samuel P., 14th; wounded May 16, 1863, at Champion's Hill; discharged Sept. 24, 1863.  
Lacock, Joseph, 15th; discharged Oct. 10, 1863.  
Loveland, Alonzo P., 7th.  
Lance, Geo. W., 11th.  
Lance, Andrew J., 20th.  
Manatt, Alex., 28th.  
Miller, Joseph, 4th.  
Miller, Morris S., 15th; discharged Feb. 12, 1863.  
Mills, John H., 15th.  
Maddy, J. W., 14th; discharged Sept. 15, 1864.  
McDaniel, James, 2nd.  
McCarl, John, 13th.  
McCarl, Daniel, 2nd; discharged Jan. 28, 1863.  
Martin, Lycurgus, 14th; wounded May 16, 1863, at Champion's Hill, Miss.  
Mower, Wm., 14th; discharged Febr. 28, 1863.  
Murphy, Francis, 18th; wounded May 16, 1863, at Champion's Hill.  
Morris, George W., 15th; killed April 8, 1864, at Sabine Cross Roads.  
Pflaum Andrew, 18th; wounded May 16, 1863, at Champion's Hill; discharged Aug. 8, 1863.  
Pflaum, Lawrence, 18th.  
Plummer, John P., 14th; died June 5, 1863, at Champion's Hill.  
Plummer, Thomas J., 14th; died June 22, 1863, at Vicksburg.  
Plummer, Nicholas, 14th; died July 8, 1863, at Vicksburg.  
Peck, Henry H., 22nd; discharged Febr. 3, 1863.

Ryne, Michael, 15th; discharged June 28, 1863.

Shine, Frederick, 7th.

Shine, Christian, 2nd; died May 25, 1863, at Helena, Ark.

Sheets, Harvey J., 21st; died November 30, 1862, at Keokuk.

Sowerwine, Jacob, 14th; killed May 1, 1863, at Port Gibson, Miss.

Stephens, Alfred, 14th; discharged Febr. 28, 1863.

Swaney Wm. B., 14th.

Stull, David D., 14th.

Tinker, Wainwright, 12th; died Jan. 8, 1863.

Tinker, Wesley, 10th; wounded May 1, 1863, at Port Gibson, Miss.

Weichman, John D., 12th.

Welch, Thomas, 12th.

Welch, William T., 12th.

Weaver, John, 13th; wounded at Vicksburg; captured April 8, 1864, at Sabine Cross Roads.

Weaver, Cyrus, 21st.

#### ADDITIONAL ENLISTMENTS.

Koester, John Martin, Jan. 2, 1864.

McHone, Millington, Jan. 2, 1864; died Febr. 15, 1865, at Savannah, Ga.

McHone, Asa B., Jan. 5, 1864.

Sheets, David, Jan. 2, 1864.

The regiment left for that "death trap," Helena, Arkansas, November 1, 1862, but suffered comparatively little there. It was brigaded with the Twenty-fourth Iowa. It was sent to Oakland, Mississippi, thence on the White River expedition early in 1863. Their sufferings were from cold, rain and ice, wading and working in water over their shoetops, in clothing stiff with ice. It is strange that any with such an experience ever returned to Helena. They were in the battle at Port Gibson, May 1st, and fought heroically. On the 16th of May one of their most desperate battles was fought on Champion's Hill, where B. F. Cassidy was killed.

The Twenty-eighth did its full duty in the investment of Vicksburg, where only an accident enables any one regiment to distinguish itself especially.

The valley of the Shenandoah was the garden spot of the Confederacy, its richest granary, sheltered by the mountains on two sides, it was the favorite resort of Confederate troops when hard pushed in central Virginia. The Union forces often met them there, and there some of the most desperate battles of the war were fought. The Confederate armies had found their supplies there and from there armies had set out to carry the war into Pennsylvania, and to sweep around north of the Potomac to attack Washington. Some of the proudest generals had there been shorn of their laurels. At the mouth of that river was Harper's Ferry, with its memories of John Brown, and a few miles away was Charleston, where he was imprisoned and where soldiers marched and countermarched about his scaffold as though they were about to hang the generalissimo of their enemies' armies, but in reality they were only immortalizing the man whose last act at the gibbet was to take up a little negro child and kiss

it as a representative of the race for which he had so rashly lived and was now so courageously to die.

Battles in the valley were to be ended in 1864, and the Twenty-eighth Infantry was to have some of its most desperate fighting there, between September 19 and October 19. General Gordon, a dashing cavalry general of the Confederate army, and one of the fairest and most readable writers of war history, tells us in his "Reminiscences of the Civil War" that the Confederates were nearer Washington, July 11, 1864, than any armed Confederates had ever been. "Undoubtedly we could have marched into Washington, but in the council of war called by General Early there was not a dissenting opinion as to the impolicy of entering the city."

Early was sent to the Shenandoah valley, a part of which had been utterly desolated by Hunter. Its importance was appreciated by both contestants. A match for Early should be in command. Grant succeeded in getting that fiery Irishman, Phil Sheridan, placed in control of the Union forces there.

#### OUR IOWA TROOPS AGAIN COME INTO VIEW.

On July 6th the Twenty-eighth received command to prepare for transportation to an unknown port under sealed orders. When at sea their orders were opened, and to their delight their destination was away from the swamps and malaria of the lower Mississippi for the healthier region of Virginia. There, too, they were delighted to be under the command of Sheridan, with the prospect of something to do. No month was more memorable than that which they began on the banks of the Opequan, Virginia, September 19, 1864.

Side by side with their brave, but somewhat self-satisfied, brethren from farther north they went into the battles in the Shenandoah valley with some questionings among the veterans of General John C. Breckenridge, once vice president of the United States, and now in that, to him, doleful retreat through Winchester, had lost nearly all trace of his division, and his division had lost their general. General Gordon, commander of the Confederate cavalry, was in that battle. He says of Breckenridge, "He was desperately reckless,—the impersonation of despair. He literally seemed to court death. Indeed, to my protest against his unnecessary exposure by riding at my side, he said: 'There is little left to me if our cause is to fail.' Later, when the cause had failed, he acted upon this belief and left the country and only returned after long absence to end his brilliant career in coveted privacy among his Kentucky friends."

General Early could not refrain from firing a shot at Breckenridge—sarcasm, not a bullet. Breckenridge had long been a prominent advocate of "southern rights in the territories," but Early had been a moderate southerner as to secession until Virginia had voted herself out of the Union. Early broke the dismal silence of that dismal night retreat by calling out, "General Breckenridge, what do you think of the rights of the south in the territories now?"

He said nothing about those "rights." Wonder if he was sorry that he had ever spoken on that theme? We can't avoid giving him the comfort of our pity for his mistake.

The battles of Winchester, of Fisher's Hill and of Cedar Creek gave Confederates and Unionists enough to do through four weeks. Jubal A. Early was in command of the Confederates in the valley; the Unionists sought their best officer for leader there. The lot fell upon Sheridan and the Unionists commenced the wrestle near Winchester. They lost ground, rallied again, and, in a most desperate contest, drove back the Confederates through Winchester with a loss of 5,000 men on their side and 4,000 by the Confederates.

Lieutenant Colonel Wilson reported that battle as follows:

Near Winchester—Sept. 26, '64.

Fisher's Hill—Sept. 27, '64.

Battle of Cedar Creek, Oct. 19, 1864.

Report of Major John Meyer in command of Twenty-eighth Regiment:

"General: I have the honor to report that, in compliance with orders, the regiment at five A. M., was standing at arms, awaiting the issue of a reconnoissance to be made by the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd brigades of our division; but before the reconnoissance was made, the enemy, in overwhelming numbers, attacked the 8th corps, which was on the left of the army. That corps, failing to be under arms, was soon driven from their works, and the enemy was rapidly advancing toward the 10th army corps, occupying the center of the army, when Gen. Grover, commanding the 2nd division, ordered the regiment, with the 4th brigade, by the left flank, to change front, and assist the 8th corps. The regiment was on the extreme left of the brigade and division, and under the personal direction of the division commander, it was taken about one-fourth of a mile to the east of the Winchester pike, to hold the crest of a hill. In the hurry, the remaining regiments of the brigade were left west of the pike, and the 12th Maine was ordered to form on our right, but after several unsuccessful efforts, it failed to come to the line, and returned in confusion, which left our right exposed. A brigade from the 1st division, 19th army corps, formed on the line on our left; but the right of the line of the enemy extended far beyond the left of that brigade.

"It was soon outflanked, and gave way. The Twenty-eighth was the last to fall back, but being engaged on both flanks and front, there was no hope left of holding our ground. At first we fell back slowly. It was, however, soon discovered that our retreat was being closed. I gave the order "Double-quick," and for one-third of a mile we passed through one of the most destructive fires ever witnessed, losing six men killed and between thirty and forty wounded. A few of the regiment, rather than run that great hazard of life, laid down their arms, and have gone to Libby Prison.

"Arriving at Major-General Sheridan's headquarters, which were about half a mile northwest from the crest of the hill where we first engaged the enemy, with other regiments, we rallied and for a short time held the enemy in check. Here, while rallying and encouraging his men, Capt. Riemenschneider, of Company I, was instantly killed, and Lieutenant-Colonel Wilson was wounded and taken from the field. The 6th corps, which was on the right of the army, now engaged the furious foe, but every effort failed, because the enemy continued to flank us on the left. The whole army was therefore ordered to fall back about two miles, so that our left was no longer exposed to the rebel right. The enemy, finding that they no longer had the advantage, and seeing that our brave

boys were not 'subdued,' but ready to renew the conflict, ceased to advance. Then, during a pause, such as is wont to prevail before a terrible storm, our army lines were formed, front to front with the enemy. The Twenty-eighth, as well as the whole army had been repulsed. The enemy had our camps and all that we had except our arms; they had possession of the battle-field, of our dead and our wounded; but we were unconquered.

"Major-General Sheridan comes upon the field. The 19th corps is placed on the right, the 6th in the centre, and the 8th on the left. The 24th and 28th Iowa form the connecting link between the 6th and the 19th corps. The awful scene opens. We notice nothing except our own commands and the enemy in front. No officers ever did better, nor any soldiers ever fought more bravely, than did those of my command in that hour, which turned our defeat into a glorious victory. We press forward, the enemy yields, he flees. The victory is won. The rout transcends all others of the war. It seems so cruel, yet so satisfactory to the loyal heart, to see our boys drop the running foe, and when he gets beyond the reach of the rifles of the infantry, to see the cavalry plunge, with their carbines, revolvers, and sabers right into the disorganized masses of the traitors, to kill, to terrify, and to scatter them in all directions.

"The Twenty-eighth goes to its old camp; our food and clothing all are gone. We had no breakfast, no dinner, and nothing for supper; nor any rations nearer than Winchester, thirteen miles away. We go forward to guard a captured train two miles long. It is cold and dark. The mind grows calm; sadness and solemnity come over us all. The last struggles of our brave comrades, the heroic dead, are forever engraven on our memories. In after years we invite all interested in the Twenty-eighth, as they pass by on the hill, on the right of the pike, just before they cross the Cedar Creek, to pause and read the names over the nine graves of the killed of the regiment on that day. They, with those mortally wounded, and the crippled and scarred for life, are some of the tokens of the unflinching fidelity of the regiment to an undivided nationality."

#### FISHER'S HILL, SEPTEMBER 22, 1864.

Early kept up his rapid gait to Fisher's Hill, thirty miles south of Winchester, 2,500 of his soldiers, five pieces of artillery and nine battle flags among the Unionists.

Fisher's Hill was made strong by the Shenandoah and the ———— mountain against attack but superior numbers and a failure to protect their flank soon induced the Confederates to "advance backward." Again Lieutenant-Colonel Wilson speaks of the Twenty-eighth as follows:

"On the morning of the 22nd, we moved forward a short distance towards the enemy, who were strongly intrenched at Fisher's Hill, a naturally strong position a short distance above Strasburg. Some considerable maneuvering was made in the early part of the day, but we finally got a position, and were ordered to fortify. We had scarcely commenced work when I received orders to report with my regiment to General Grover for special duty. On reporting, I was ordered to the front line, a commanding position, from which the enemy's skirmishers had just been driven. As a battery immediately preceded me, I sup-

posed that I was there as its support. I soon had constructed a sort of an intrenchment, a protection against the bullets of rebel sharpshooters. Here I remained until about four o'clock, P. M., when I was ordered by General Grover to deploy as skirmishers on the right of the 22nd Iowa, and to proceed as far as practicable toward the intrenched position of the enemy.

"We steadily advanced toward their works to within about three hundred yards, when, pouring in volley after volley with great rapidity, the enemy seemed to waver, whereupon I ordered a charge. With a prolonged shout, we went after them, scaling their works, driving them in confusion before us, capturing a six-gun battery, a large quantity of ammunition, and a number of prisoners. After following them for about a mile, and heavy lines of infantry coming up, I received orders to return for the knapsacks of my regiment, which had been left previous to making the charge."

Early's army was compelled to retreat, slowly at first, then quicker, and soon on a canter. They passed Staunton; they entered the passes of the Blue Ridge—and waited. Twenty-six days followed. The army of Early wondered why Sheridan did not attack them again. They saw the smoke of burning stacks and buildings, the utter desolation of a country as rich in all supplies as the Palitinate when Turenne entered it, but becoming as complete an ash heap as the Palitinate when Turenne left it. It is said with an allowable tinge of poetry that a crow desiring to cross the valley of the Shenadoah "was obliged to carry a haversack."

That valley never furnished food for another army of secessionists. But there was another side. The Confederates say the army could have been crushed easily if no delay had been made, and they were reinforced. Six hundred cavalry dashed in from Lee's army and Kershaw's entire division of South Carolina joined them one night, and—Sheridan was in Washington!

A Confederate writer says: "The news of Kershaw's approach ran along the sleeping ranks and aroused them as if an electric battery had been sending its stimulating current through their weary bodies. Cheer after cheer came from their husky throats and ran along the mountain cliffs, the harbinger of a coming victory. 'Hurrah for the Palmetto boys. Glad to see you South Caliny. Whar did you come from? Did you bring any more guns for Phil Sheridan?' We had delivered several guns to that officer without taking any receipt for them. Among the pieces of artillery sent us by the war department was a long, black rifle cannon, on which some wag had printed in white letters words to this effect: 'Respectfully consigned to General Sheridan through General Early.' And Sheridan got it—some days later."

The Confederates made a quiet, but rapid night march, and woke Sheridan's forces with bayonets at their bosoms. Every corps was scattered but the Sixth and General Gordon had ordered his entire force to attack them on three sides at the same instant, while at the call the Confederate artillery should empty their guns into the Union force.

At that moment Early rode upon the field and said: "Well, Gordon, this is glory enough for one day. Precisely one month ago we were going in the opposite direction."

Gordon explained his orders.

"No use in that. They will all go directly."

"But that is the Sixth Corps, General. They will not go unless we drive them," said Gordon.

"Yes, it will," said the Confederate in command.

The moment of opportunity passed. Sheridan's men came back on the double quick. Sheridan was at their head.

## MISCELLANEOUS ENLISTMENTS.

### THIRD INFANTRY.

Bernard, William, Company H; enlisted June 1, 1861; discharged Nov. 26, 1861.

Harris, Chas. W., Company H; enlisted June 1, 1861; discharged Nov. 26, 1861.

Rayburn, Joseph, Company H; enlisted June 1, 1861; wounded at Shiloh, April 6, 1862; at Jackson, Miss., July 12, 1863.

### FOURTH INFANTRY.

(A Regimental Band.)

Porter, James H.; enlisted Oct. 28, 1861; mustered out July 26, 1862.

Fenno, Edgar D., enlisted Oct. 28, 1861; mustered out July 26, 1862.

Porter, Fred W., enlisted Oct. 28, 1861; mustered out July 26, 1862.

Loveland, Alonzo P., enlisted Oct. 28, 1861; mustered out July 26, 1862.

Stockwell, Elmer, enlisted Oct. 28, 1861; mustered out July 26, 1862.

Larrabee, Andrew J., enlisted Oct. 28, 1861; mustered out July 26, 1862.

Osborne, Samuel, enlisted Oct. 28, 1861; mustered out July 22, 1862.

Harriman, James G., enlisted Oct. 28, 1861; mustered out July 22, 1862.

Grinnell, Ezra H., enlisted Oct. 28, 1861; mustered out July 26, 1862.

Laod, John M., enlisted Oct. 28, 1861; mustered out July 26, '62.

Critzer, David W., enlisted Oct. 28, 1861; mustered out July 22, 1862.

Crooks, John, enlisted Oct. 28, 1861; mustered out July 26, '62.

Ritchheart, John, enlisted Oct. 28, 1861; mustered out July 26, 1862.

Beeton, Wm., enlisted Oct. 28, 1861; mustered out July 22, 1862.

### FIFTH INFANTRY.

Jones, Nathaniel B., corporal, Company B; enlisted Dec. 1, 1861; wounded at Iuka, Sept. 19, 1862; died of wounds, Sept. 21.

### SEVENTH INFANTRY.

Cornelius, John, Company F; enlisted July 24, 1861.

Eirp, Wm., Company G; enlisted Dec., 1861; died Aug. 1, 1864, at Marietta, Ga.

### EIGHTH INFANTRY.

Gwinn, John R., Company G; enlisted Sept. 3, 1861; captured at Shiloh, April 6, 1862; died at St. Louis, July 20, 1862.

Gaumer, Levi, Company G; enlisted Sept. 3, 1861; captured at Shiloh, April 6, 1862; discharged Oct. 14, 1862.

Marks, Joseph, Company G; enlisted Sept. 3, 1861; captured at Shiloh, April 6, 1862; died March 2, 1865, at Memphis.

## THIRTEENTH INFANTRY.

McLaughlin, Geo., first lieutenant, Company I; enlisted Oct. 11, 1861; promoted to captain Febr. 3, 1863; wounded at Atlanta, July 24, 1864; mustered out Dec. 20, 1864.

Benninger, G. M., Company I; discharged Oct. 12, 1862.

Beason, Wm. L., Company I; died Aug. 28, 1863, at Montezuma.

Byers, John T., Company I.

Hudson, Andrew J., enlisted Nov. 1, 1861; promoted first lieutenant, Febr. 3, 1863; wounded July 22, 1864, at Atlanta; died of wounds at Nashville, Aug. 16, 1864.

Myers, Andrew S., Company I; discharged Febr. 6, 1863.

Satchell, Joseph W.

Sheley, Alonzo, Company I.

Sheley, Horace, Company I; enlisted Febr. 17, 1864; captured at Atlanta, July 22, 1864.

Sanders, Selkirk, Company I; died Jan. 6, 1862, at St. Louis.

Watkins, Theophilus, Company I; promoted to fifth corporal; wounded at Shiloh, April 6, 1862.

## THIRTY-THIRD INFANTRY.

Fagan, Wm., wagoner, Company D; enlisted Aug. 14, 1862.

## TWENTY-SEVENTH ILLINOIS INFANTRY.

Dryden, Cary; enlisted Aug. 9, 1861, Company G.

## SECOND CAVALRY.

Collins, John P., Company L; enlisted Sept. 13, 1862.

Munger, Reuben C, Company L; enlisted Sept. 13, 1862.

## SEVENTH CAVALRY.

Ayers, Wm. C., Company D; enlisted March 11, 1863.

Barris, John K., Company D; enlisted March 11, 1863.

Lockard, George W.; Company D; enlisted March 11, 1863.

White, Louis J., Company D; enlisted March 11, 1863.

Hillman, Chas. D., fourth corporal, Company H; enlisted May 4, 1863.

Crozier, George W., Company G; enlisted Dec 6, 1864.

## NINTH CAVALRY.

Chapman, O. J., Company A, Nov. 4, 1863.

Adams, Francis M., Company B, Sept. 5, 1863.

Beason, Martin, Company L, Oct. 12, 1863.

Henrie, Jeffries J., Company L, Sept. 23, 1864; died Sept. 30, 1865, at Pine Bluff, Ark.



Rogers, James W., Company L, Oct. 6, 1863.  
 Wright, Richard N., Company L, Oct. 12, 1863.

## DODGE'S BRIGADE BAND.

James H. Porter, leader, Sept. 12, 1862.  
 Frederick W. Porter, Aug. 22, 1862.  
 Alonzo P. Loveland, Nov. 4, 1861.  
 Frank Wyatt, Aug. 22, 1862.

## LIGHT ARTILLERY.

William Rakestraw, fourth battery; fifth corporal, Aug. 19, 1863.

## THE FORTIETH INFANTRY.

The Fortieth was the last Iowa regiment that enlisted for three years. It was mustered in November 15, 1862, at Iowa City. Its Poweshiek county men were in Companies B and D and were the following named men:

Frank T. Campbell, captain; commissioned Nov. 18; resigned Jan. 13, 1865.  
 (Later Lieutenant-Governor of Iowa.)

John Morrison, first lieutenant, Nov. 15; resigned March 3, '64.

Simeon J. Dalbey, second lieutenant, Sept. 9; discharged Feb. 27, 1864.

Achilles W. Ballard, first sergeant, 13th; promoted to sergeant-major Nov. 7, 1862; transferred June 18, 1864, for promotion to captain Company G, 6th Arkansas Infantry.

Benj. B. Griffith, second sergeant, 14th; discharged Oct. 28, '63.

James M. Dryden, third sergeant, 14th; discharged Aug. 28, 1863.

Joseph Klinker, fourth sergeant, 15th; died April 1, 1865, at Ft. Smith, Ark.

Alfred N. Nelson, fifth sergeant, 4th; transferred May 1, 1864, to invalid corps.

John Larkin, first corporal, 15th.

Morgan S. Kisser, second corporal, 15th.

Wm. Wright, third corporal, 15th.

John W. Farmer, fourth corporal, 15th; promoted to first sergeant; to first lieutenant, Jan. 14, 1865.

Charles Larkin, fifth corporal, 15th.

Charles Phillippi, sixth corporal, 22d.

John A. Beason, seventh corporal.

Edward H. Day, eighth corporal.

## PRIVATEES.

Allen, Chas. W., 6th.

Allen, Daniel M., 10th.

Allen, Thos. J., 22d.

Boltzle, George, 22d.

Burrows, Albert, 14th.

Booze, Paschal, 14th; died Aug. 20, 1863, at Montezuma.

Bryan, Alanson, 22d.

Cheshire, John W., 22d; discharged May 26, 1863.

Deardorff, Pleasant, 14th.

- Darland, Martin, 14th; discharged Aug. 22, 1863.  
 Daley, Oliver P., 14th; transferred March 12, 1864, for promotion first lieutenant Company H, Sixth Arkansas Infantry.  
 Davis, John, 18th; died Aug. 23, 1863, at Duvall's Bluff, Ark.  
 Draper, Clark R., 14th.  
 Day, Stephen A., 15th.  
 Ewing, Samuel, 14th.  
 Fauquer, Owen H., 18th.  
 Garsuch, Ezekiel W., 14th; discharged Oct. 7, 1863.  
 Garsuch, Thos. B., 13th.  
 Garsuch, Thos. R., 14th; died Oct. 20, 1863, at Memphis, Tenn.  
 Graham, Francis M., 14th.  
 Guffy, Wm. S., 14th; promoted first lieutenant, March 4, 1864; to captain, Jan. 14, 1865.  
 Hillhouse, W. K. S., 11th; discharged Oct. 7, 1863.  
 Harris, James A., 15th.  
 Harris, Samuel E., 21st.  
 Hall, John, 22d.  
 Heinberger, George, 21st.  
 Hiatt, John W., 22d; discharged March 25, 1863.  
 Hiatt, Absolom, 22d; died Dec. 13, 1863, at Little Rock, Ark.  
 Hiatt, James M., 8th.  
 Jones, Lewis, 21st.  
 Kisor, Cary M., 15th; died Aug. 20, 1863, at Helena, Ark.  
 Kiser, John H., 14th.  
 Klinker, John, 15th; died April 1, 1865, at Ft. Smith, Ark.  
 Lamond, John, 13th.  
 Lynes, Charles R., 21st.  
 Lyons, James M., 22d.  
 McAllister, Able J., 20th.  
 Mulliken, Jands G., 12th.  
 McNeal, Thos., 20th; died Aug. 7, 1863, at Mound City.  
 Neff, Andrew S., 22d.  
 Popejoy, Wm. R., 26th.  
 Peagan, Leonidas, 13th; promoted to hospital steward, March 19, 1864.  
 Parker, Hobson, 14th.  
 Parker, Edwin W., 22d; discharged Dec. 28, 1864.  
 Powell, James M., 22d.  
 Pexton, Wm., 20th.  
 Rayburn, Amos F., 14th.  
 Shipley, Johnson, 14th; died Sept. 22, 1863, at Memphis.  
 Stillwell, Andrew J., 22d; died Nov. 16, 1863, at Memphis.  
 Skeels, Leander W., 22d.  
 Sargeant, Daniel K., 18th; transferred April 1, 1865, for promotion to second lieutenant, Eleventh U. S. colored infantry.  
 Schooley, Eli M., 22d; died Aug. 27, 1863, at Duvall's Bluff, Ark.  
 Schooley, Aaron B., 22d; died Nov. 11, 1862, at Iowa City.

Swena, Flavel, 19th; died Oct. 21, 1862, at Little Rock, Ark.  
 Sheperd, Ephraim, 5th; discharged Nov. —, 1863.  
 Thompson, John J., July 28.  
 Upton, David, 1st.  
 Vestal, Helery L., 22d.  
 Vestal, Fletcher, A., 22d.  
 Watkins, John E., 13th; died July 8, 1865, at Fort Gibson, Cherokee Nation.  
 Whiteacre, William, 13th; discharged Dec. 23, 1863.  
 Wheeler, Ezekial, 13th.  
 Wright, Joseph L., 13th; discharged Oct. 26, 1863.  
 Wilkinson, John P., 14th.  
 Wilcox, Stephen, 18th.  
 Whitney, Norman, 20th.  
 Wright, Wm. H., 14th, died at Iowa City, Oct. 27, 1862.

## ADDITIONAL ENLISTMENTS.

Barrell, Seth H., Aug. 15th; promoted to commissary sergeant, Feb. 20, 1863.  
 Bryan, John M., Jan. 18, 1864; died March 6, 1865, at Ft. Smith, Ark.  
 Beason, Timothy, Jan. 18, 1864.  
 Carnelius, Edward F., Jan. 11, 1864; died Oct. 18, 1864, at Little Rock, Ark.  
 Canada, James, Sept. 1, 1864.  
 Farmer, Louis W., Feb. 24, 1864.  
 Graham, John Wesley, Feb. 3, 1864.  
 Hiatt, Abijah, Jan. 2, 1864.  
 Klinker, Wesley, Feb. 3, 1864.  
 Larkin, David H.  
 Rutledge, James M., Nov. 25, 1862; died March 17, 1863, at Paducah, Ky.  
 Tuttle, Van Rensellaer, March 31, 1864.  
 Whittier, Cyrus B., Jan. 11, 1864.

*Company D.*

Reed, James.

Wolf, George W., died March 24, 1863, at Paducah, Ky.

Its regimental officers were: Colonel John A. Garrett, of Newton; Lieutenant Colonel S. F. Cooper, of Grinnell; and Sherman G. Smith, of Newton. Colonel Garrett had seen service in the Fourth Indiana in the Mexican war and entered the war of the rebellion as a captain of Company — of the Tenth Iowa Infantry, was promoted to the lieutenant-colonelcy of the Twenty-second Iowa Infantry and then placed at the head of the Fortieth Infantry, gathered from Jasper, Poweshiek, Marion ——— counties. Lieutenant Colonel Cooper enlisted in Company E, Fourth Iowa Cavalry. Major Smith received his commission, September 16, 1862, and served two years.

These officers were popular with their regiment and often complimented by their superiors for their fidelity and distinguished service. Of Colonel Cooper, the only one of these from our county, Colonel Garrett says: "And right here it occurs to me, as due a deserving officer, to state, as a part of last year's history,

that Colonel Cooper commanded the regiment from Paducah, Kentucky, to Haines Bluff, Mississippi, including the expedition to Satartia. I joined the regiment on the 14th of June from duty at Columbus, Kentucky, and while I was home sick, Colonel Cooper was in command from Helena to this city, leading the regiment (which was the first to cross over the river in the face of the enemy), and though sick and almost delirious with fever, was not willing to quit his part of danger until the day was won." A serious attack of fever followed.

The regiment suffered greatly from measles at Columbus, and from malaria at Helena, Arkansas, and at Haines' and Snyder's Bluffs. They rendered special service at the siege of Vicksburg, and had a sharp battle at Jenkin's Ferry.

#### FORTY-SIXTH INFANTRY.

The year 1864 was one of great peril and of great activity. Sherman was drawing in the veterans from posts along the Mississippi in Tennessee, Mississippi and near the river that he might make his famous march to the sea, and he was making the march while Grant was hammering away in Virginia at a fearful cost of life. Then, too, the Knights of the Golden Circle were most active and most thoroughly organized as a military force and claimed that they had from 800,000 to 1,000,000 members. Vallandigham claimed about 500,000 members and that 340,000 effective men were ready to move against the Confederate prisons in the north, to set the prisoners at liberty, and to enroll an immense army north of the Ohio to open "a fire in the rear" whenever the Union forces should suffer a great defeat.

Governor Stone of Iowa, and other Union governors of the northwest, urged the president to call for "hundred days'" men to meet this emergency. They met the president, his cabinet, Generals Halleck and Stanton. They urged with vigor.

"Let us have your opinion, General Halleck," said the president.

"No faith in it at all," said Halleck. "Volunteers won't earn their clothes in a hundred days."

Stone interrupted, "But look at Wilson's Creek. Iowa's hundred days' men won that battle. Look at Donelson, stormed by men who never fired a gun before."

"You are right," said the president. "Mr. Chase, can you raise the money?"

"Yes, the money can be had," said Chase, "and there are the figures."

Stanton, too, so often rugged and apparently contrary, favored the idea. The call was issued. Stone came home. He issued his appeal for men. The women offered to take the places of young men who should enlist, and to accept their wages. Young men needed no further urging. They dropped their yard sticks in the stores and their books in college. About 4,000 men were soon ready in Iowa.

Company B of the Forty-sixth Iowa Infantry was made up chiefly from two colleges, Tabor and Iowa (now called Grinnell). Tabor college sent a chaplain, unsurpassed in our acquaintance, and a group of capital fellows for the ranks. Grinnell College furnished a professor and every student left here who was liable to military duty. James H. Tilton was at home in Montezuma on sick furlough, and interested in raising the company. As soon as he heard the pro-



SOLDIERS' MONUMENT, BROOKLYN



fessor had enlisted he hastened to offer his services in completing the company and in making the professor captain. "No sir. You shall be captain of that company," was the response. "You have had years of service, become an invalid and you must have the honor and the emoluments of the office."

The young women in the college assumed extra labor cheerfully and a sister of our secretary of agriculture, Hon. James Wilson, like many another, went home in harvest to drive a reaper.

The regiment was stationed at Memphis and Collierville, where a detachment had a brush with the Confederates in attempting to release two prisoners of an Illinois regiment, and where Captain Wolf and three of his men were wounded, the captain severely. It lost three men in battle, twenty-three by disease and twenty-one were wounded as reported in the list of casualties.

The Poweshiek company was made up almost entirely of young men. It was not anxious for rank but for service. From it the colonel chose his regimental clerks, two college "boys,"—Stephen H. Herrick, who has become mayor of his town, a wealthy California fruit raiser and has given \$10,000 to his college; and James Irving Manatt, who has been consul to Greece, chancellor of Nebraska University and is now a professor of Brown University, an LL. D., captivating writer and an eloquent speaker. No wonder that they sent the best reports received at the general's office when they were young. That was their morning. Their day has reached its meridian since. Few regiments lost so many men in so short a service.

The following is from the Roster of Company B.

FORTY-SIXTH INFANTRY.

*Company B.*

James H. Tilton, captain.

Leonard F. Parker, first lieutenant.

Charles Scott, second lieutenant.

Edward Hall, first sergeant.

William A. Chapman, fourth sergeant. (Later a physician.)

Calvin R. Eaton, fifth sergeant.

Flint S. Boynton, first corporal.

George W. Lancaster, second corporal.

Garland M. Johnson, third corporal.

John C. Morgan, fourth corporal.

James E. Ellis, fifth corporal; died at Memphis, — 16, 1864.

Homer R. Page, sixth corporal. (Later a physician.)

Frank L. Rouse, seventh corporal.

Jacob P. Lyman, eighth corporal. (Later State Representative. Now Judge of Superior Court.)

Charles W. Hobart, musician.

PRIVATES.

Adams, Geo. M.

Acord, Joseph.

Bailey, Chas. M.

Billings, Burton A.

- Bodurtha, Henry J.  
 Bailey, Chas. L.  
 Cox, Chas. E.  
 Cooper, Chas. N. (Later a physician.)  
 Copeland, Levi N.  
 Crain, Theodore F.  
 Cook, Clement A.  
 Duffus, James.  
 Dunlap, Sylvester M.  
 Eaton, William J.  
 Francis W. Ford died soon after reaching home.  
 Fuller, Evelin M.  
 Foster, William A.  
 Fuller, Thomas.  
 Findley, Dennis.  
 Farmer, John A.  
 Grinnell, Geo. P.  
 Hill, Gershom H. (Later Professor and Superintendent of Iowa Insane Asylum.)  
 Houghton, Wm. U.  
 Herrick, Stephen H., Regimental Clerk. (Later Mayor of Grinnell.)  
 Hamilton, Chas. L.  
 Johnson, Zimri S.  
 Kaifer, Johann Michael.  
 Kerr, Adam.  
 Korns, Jacob C.  
 Manatt, Irving J., Regimental Clerk. (Later Consul to Greece, Chancellor of Nebraska University, and now Professor in Brown University.)  
 Manatt, Samson C.  
 Mills, Robert W.  
 Morgan, Wm. G.  
 James M. Martin, wounded at Colliersville, Tenn., and died July 19, 1864.  
 Morrison, Frank Henry.  
 Nosler, Wm. L.  
 Oxley, Wm. E.  
 Phelps, Loyal C., Jr.  
 Parks, John. (Later a portrait painter.)  
 Reed, Chas. F.  
 Sanders, Daniel M.  
 Sharp, Webster.  
 Geo. D. Smith, died at Benton Barracks, Aug. 29, 1864.  
 Sheley, James.  
 Wolcott, Martin P.

THE FOURTH CAVALRY.

The Fourth Cavalry was mustered in at Camp Harlan, Mt. Pleasant, November 25, 1861, and mustered out, August 10, 1865, at Atlanta, Georgia.



Poweshiek county furnished eighty-seven soldiers for Company E, nearly all of that company, and three for Company C. The others of the regiment came mainly from other counties, including a good number from the college at Mt. Pleasant. During its time of service it had only two colonels, though a major was frequently in command while the colonel was rendering other service. Their first colonel was Asbury B. Porter, of Mt. Pleasant, commissioned October 1, 1861, and his resignation was accepted, March 19, 1863. Their only other colonel was Edward F. Winslow, of Mt. Pleasant, who was made colonel, June 20, 1863, although his muster in was delayed till September 2, 1863, because the regiment was too small to be entitled to have a colonel. He reenlisted with his regiment and rose rapidly in their admiration and in that of his superiors until he became brigadier general by brevet for gallantry in the field, December 12, 1864, and was often in command of more than his own company.

Other regimental offices were held by those from this county, such as A. B. Parkell, of Grinnell, and E. W. Dee, of Brooklyn, as majors, William Robinson, of Grinnell, as surgeon, and John Carney, of Madison county, commissary sergeant.

The historian of the regiment, Adjutant W. Forse Scott, speaks most favorably of the officers and the men. The field and staff "were composed of men of the highest standing in their several communities. The colonel, one of the majors, the adjutant and others had fought with Lyon at Wilson's Creek. The lieutenant colonel was a brilliant officer of the regular cavalry." He might have said that in this regiment, as elsewhere, the appointments to office too often illustrate that "to err is human," nevertheless here, too, some appointees did high honor to themselves and to all above or below them.

During the earliest part of their military life there was little opportunity for winning distinction, and the same lack of opportunity for doing anything helpful. In a cold winter at Mt. Pleasant they needed clothes and guns, and habitually active, healthy Americans will assuredly rebel against enforced idleness until discontent becomes disease.

In the spring they seemed completely armed in St. Louis, but—such arms! The danger point seemed rather at the breech than the muzzle of their rifles. At length lighter arms were furnished them and were more effective. Each soldier was loaded down with extra clothing, means for securing his horse while eating, blankets to cover himself at night in rain and save him from wet, cold ground. When a cavalryman was on his horse with his belongings piled up before him and behind him and hanging down from his shoulders, it was a question how he could ever get out of such a pile, and when he was out, it was a great wonder how he could ever get in again. It was a joke that a derrick was used to lift him out or in, or that he would clinch a tree and drop down into the abyss from a limb of it. Be that as it may, the Poweshiek cavalry were "equal to any device known to the profession." At any rate, the piles grew smaller as the years of enlistment increased. They fought at Pea Ridge, were sick at Helena and drifted around to Vicksburg to keep Pemberton in the city and Johnston out of it in 1863. On an occasion one hundred and fifteen of them went out beyond the reach of help to fill a road with trees and were hemmed in by 600 Confederates. "No boys," said Major Parkell in command, "it is Andersonville or to cut through those three lines yonder." Eli Allen and

Henry Black took out the breech of their howitzer and concealed it and then they all dashed into the deadly lines around them, but only a third of those who left their camp ever reached it again.

John Carney, regimental commissary, writes very pleasantly and eulogistically of Major Parkell as an able and a valiant officer and of his good soldiers, Eli Allen, Henry Black, yes, of all the regiment. "After the fall of Vicksburg Colonel Winslow took command of the regiment, secured better arms and led the brigade in the search for Johnston, although half who went should have been in the hospital. There was just the dash in it which pleases the born soldier. Railroad communications were cut, rebel detachments sent flying and raids were made into Confederate regions where no Union soldier had ventured before. Eight hundred men marched two hundred and sixty-five miles through Canton and Granada to Memphis, made the Mississippi Central railroad useless and captured four times as many as they lost."

The call for a veteran regiment reached the Fourth Cavalry in November, 1863. They were asked to reenlist for three years or during the war. The reply came by the organization of the First Iowa Veteran Regiment on the following Christmas day. The answer was very prompt and hearty and their patriotic promptness made them very popular in the army. The First Veteran Regiment—what could be better?

But these veterans are among the very best, of course. They are ready for any service, to enlist at once, and to face all the perils of war through coming years. They have known its toils, its hunger, its hospital sufferings, its messages of farewell from the dying whom they may never meet again, and have seen the trembling lips of comrades as they entrusted tender good byes to be communicated to fathers and mothers, wives and children, whose hearts will break as they read them in the loneliness of grief. Perhaps it was poetic when they enlisted. It need not be so now. Yet they reenlist.

"But don't go now. Meridian is a railway center and a military depot. Help us capture that before you leave us. We are helpless without you. We must capture Jackson"—was in the mind of Sherman.

Winslow's Brigade was off in February, 1864, on that Meridian raid with Sherman's army. The Fourth and two other cavalry regiments constituted the brigade. They fought their way through a battle nearly one hundred and fifty miles long, through Bolton, Jackson, Hillsboro, Morton, Tunnel Hill into Meridian. The army accomplished its object, large military supplies were destroyed and the railroads running into Meridian were torn up. Boys in such regiments are likely to reenlist and boys with red blood in their veins are likely to want to enter such regiments. Their numbers ran up to 1,350 in April, although they became the First Iowa Veteran Regiment as early as the previous December. But, alas! in a search for Forrest they found him in June, 1864, at Guntown, when that military infant, General Sturgis (although a West Pointer), was commanding the army, of which Colonel Winslow's three regiments were a part. Incompetence never displayed itself more completely, or was it something more liquid? He completely blockaded the road with his supply trains, then sent just enough into the battle at a time to be easily whipped until the entire army was on the run for Memphis. The cavalry alone rushed between Forrest and the

flying Unionists and saved the infantry from annihilation before it reached the city.

The last raid by the Fourth Cavalry was made into Mississippi, Alabama and Georgia and was a very remarkably successful one. It was just when the Confederacy was collapsing, meeting with discouragement everywhere, and with failure. Lee and Davis were anticipating failure, Lincoln and Grant were anticipating success. Union victories were sustaining the anticipations of both. Lincoln's second inaugural was firm, patient, confident. The Confederate military evacuated Richmond at midnight between April 2d and 3d, 1865. Later Lee surrendered his army at Appomattox and received most generous terms. Events moved rapidly.

Lincoln was assassinated, April 14, 1865, and it made the soldiers very sensitive. Captured Confederates could easily by an unkind word, have aroused a bloody opposition.

Davis and his cabinet sought most earnestly to escape. They set out southward, aiming to reach the Florida coast in detachments of twenty or so. All Union forces were keeping a sharp lookout for the famous fugitive and at last Lieutenant-Colonel Pritchard of the Michigan Cavalry found he was halting to allow his men to rest at Irwinville, Georgia, a short distance away, and found him in his camp the next morning, and took him prisoner. It is possible that he threw some of his wife's clothes over him. At any rate it does not seem very amusing. He had no time to be very particular about his wardrobe.

The Fourth Cavalry were so fortunate that Sergeant Albert Longbridge, then of Oskaloosa, and of Company F, captured Alexander H. Stephens, at Athens, the vice president of the Confederacy, another detachment under Captain Fitch of Company H, Stephen R. Mallory the secretary of the navy, Benjamin H. Hill, senator and general at La Grange, another from Company L, Herschel V. Johnson, who had been candidate for vice president with Stephen A. Douglas, and Captain Exum R. Saint caught Robert Toombs, a member of the cabinet and general. Three of these were started for New York for trial under the care of Sergeant Charles F. Craver but discharged without trial. Toombs slipped away from a guard insufficiently careful. Probably these captors and guardians never had a more important work to do than that here mentioned. These are all well known in this county.

They were certainly in distinguished company for a time. Their children and their children's children will remember with self gratification that their ancestors improved such an opportunity so faithfully as the Civil war closed. It was their last opportunity of being so polite to President Davis and his eminent friends.

The roster of Company C and E of the Fourth Cavalry:

*Company C.*

Stickle, George W., enlisted Sept. 15, 1862; promoted to fourth corporal, Nov. 21, 1862.

Stickle, Emanuel, enlisted Sept. 15, 1862; discharged July 5, 1864.

Andrews, John M., enlisted Oct. 27, 1862.

*Company E.\**

Alonzo B. Parkell, Nov. 23; promoted to major, Aug. 10, 1862.

Orson N. Perkins, first lieutenant, Sept. 18; resigned June 20, 1862.

Edward W. Dee, second lieutenant, Sept. 18; promoted to first lieutenant, June 24, 1862; to captain, Aug. 10, 1862.

Simon K. Fuller, quartermaster-sergeant, Sept. 14.

James C. Kelsey, second sergeant, Sept. 14; promoted to first sergeant, June, 1862; to second lieutenant, Aug. 10, 1862; resigned Aug. 22, 1864.

Hugh H. Ditzler, third sergeant, Sept. 18; promoted second sergeant, June, 1862; to first sergeant, Sept. 1, 1862; to quartermaster-sergeant; transferred to invalid corps, March 15, 1864.

Samuel F. Cooper, fourth sergeant, Sept. 18; promoted to battalion adjutant, Dec. 25, 1861; mustered out Sept. 6, 1862.

Wm. K. Short, Oct. 5; promoted fifth sergeant, June 8, 1862; discharged Jan. 29, 1863.

John W. Jones, second corporal, Sept. 23; promoted first corporal, June 1862; to fifth sergeant, Sept. 1, 1862; fourth sergeant, Nov. 1, 1862.

Wm. S. Leisure, third corporal, Sept. 14; discharged April 8, 1862.

Hiram H. Cardell, fifth corporal, Sept. 6; promoted fourth corporal, June, 1862; to third corporal, Sept. 1, 1862; second corporal, Oct. 1862; sixth sergeant, Nov. 1, 1862; to third sergeant; to second lieutenant, Nov. 26, 1864.

John H. Park, sixth corporal, Sept. 16; promoted to fifth corporal, June, 1862; to third corporal, Oct., 1862; to first corporal, Nov., 1862.

Charles G. Penfield, Sept. 25; discharged, June 30, 1862.

Levi W. Little, musician, Sept. 14.

Chas. W. Black, musician, Sept. 16.

Ephraim T. Palmer, farrier, Sept. 18.

Ithamer C. Kellogg, wagoner, Sept. 25; discharged, date unknown.

## PRIVATES.

Allen, Eli, Sept. 28.

Arnold, Henry D., Sept. 28; appointed second farrier, Feb. 21, 1862; discharged, Nov. 29, 1862.

Barnett, Fenton, Sept. 16; promoted to saddler, July 1, 1862.

Bates, Norman F., Sept. 16; promoted eighth corporal, Oct. 1, 1862; to sixth corporal, Nov. 1, 1862; received Medal of Honor for capturing a rebel flag and its bearer in battle.

Bagsley, Jeremiah J., Sept. 23.

Black, Henry, Sept. 14.

Blanchard, W. P., Sept. 24; promoted to seventh corporal; to sixth corporal, Sept. 1, 1862; to fifth corporal, Oct., 1862; to third corporal, Nov. 1, 1862.

Carney, John, Sept. 24. (Later mayor of Gilman.)

Connor, Andrew W., Sept. 24; promoted to seventh corporal.

Chapman, Wm. A., Sept. 30; discharged Sept. 19, 1862.

Craver, Chas. F., Oct. 5. (Later member of Iowa Legislature.)

\*This company enlisten in 1861 unless noted otherwise.

- Craver, Henry, Oct. 8.  
 Craver, Joseph A., Oct. 8.  
 Cox, David M. S., Oct. 9.  
 Dow, Isaac N., Sept. 27; discharged July 23, 1864.  
 Davidson, Wm., Sept. 30; died Dec. 30, 1861, at Mt. Pleasant.  
 Dalby, J. Walter, Oct. 5; promoted to fifth sergeant, April, 1862; to fourth sergeant, June, 1862; to second sergeant, date unknown.  
 Fisher, Edward, Sept. 24; discharged Aug. 27, 1862.  
 Griffith, Benjamin T., Sept. 27; captured Feb. 18, 1864, at Marion, Miss.; died Feb. 25, 1865, at Florence, S. C.  
 Griswold, Albert, Sept. 30.  
 Harrington, John, Sept. 25; discharged Feb. 23, 1864.  
 Heckman, Henry L., Sept. 25.  
 Horn, Martin L., Sept. 25.  
 Harmon, Henry, Sept. 25.  
 Hays, Wm. M., Sept. 28.  
 Jones, Uriah C., Sept. 25; appointed saddler; discharged June 21, 1862.  
 Johnson, John L., Oct. 5; died at West Plains, Mo., May 10, 1862.  
 Johnson, Garland G., Oct. 22; discharged Nov. 17, 1861.  
 Lyon, John, Sept. 16.  
 Meigs, Sylvanus R., Sept. 16.  
 Morrison, Alexander, Sept. 23.  
 Merriam, Harvey R., Sept. 23.  
 Morrison, Jesse, Sept. 30.  
 Norris, John S., Sept. 23.  
 Parks, Henry F., Sept. 14; wounded.  
 Price, Wm. H., Sept. 16.  
 Pruyn, Chas. T., Sept. 16.  
 Robinson, Wm., Sept. 27; promoted battalion hospital steward Jan. 15, 1862; to assistant surgeon, Jan. 7, 1863.  
 Shaffer, Joseph, Sept. 18; discharged Oct. 18, 1862.  
 Spicer, David, Sept. 18.  
 Soper, Chas., Sept. 23; died at Springfield, Mo., May 1, 1862.  
 Sterling, Martin, Sept. 23.  
 Shaw, Chas. H., Sept. 23.  
 Smeed, Fayette, Sept. 23.  
 Snyder, Israel, J., Sept. 25; discharged, Dec. 18, 1862.  
 Wasson, James W., Sept. 16.  
 Wallace, Warren P., Sept. 18; discharged Oct. 15, 1862.  
 Wilmoth, Leonard C., Oct. 1; discharged Nov. 20, 1862.  
 Yapple, Emory, Sept. 16; discharged Feb. 5, 1862.

## ADDITIONAL ENLISTMENTS.

- Craver, Theophilus, Jan. 4, 1864.  
 Craver, Thomas H., Jan. 4, 1864; died May 17, 1864, at Memphis.  
 Daggett, Landon H., Sept. 20, 1862.  
 Frazier, Donald, Feb. 20, 1864.

Harrington, Benj. F., Feb. 11, 1862.  
 Griffith, John A., Feb. 15, 1864.  
 Hamilton, Chas. L., Sept. 3, 1862; discharged Feb. 8, 1863.  
 Lattimer, Nathaniel T., Feb. 29, 1864.  
 McVey, Stephen H., Jan. 4, 1864.  
 O'Connor, Martin, Jan. 15, 1864.  
 Morrison, Fred P. T., Oct., 1862.  
 Palmer, States D., Sept. 12, 1862.  
 Pendlum, Chas., Jan. 4, 1864; died June 21, 1864, at Memphis.  
 Rakestraw, Benton, Jan. 4, 1864.  
 Simpson, Thomas, March 31, 1864.  
 Smith, Cortland V., Sept. 2, 1862.  
 Wilmoth, Lemuel C.

## VETERAN REENLISTMENTS.

*Company E.*

Edward W. Dee, captain.  
 Exum R. Saint, first lieutenant; promoted to captain, Nov. 26, 1864.  
 James C. Kelsey, second lieutenant.  
 Simon J. Fuller, first sergeant.  
 John V. Park, fourth sergeant.  
 Walter P. Blanchard, third corporal; promoted to fifth sergeant, May 1, 1864.  
 Norman F. Bates, sixth corporal; promoted to first corporal, Jan. 1, 1864.  
 Andrew W. Connor, seventh corporal; promoted to fourth corporal Jan. 1, 1864; sixth sergeant, May 1, 1864.  
 Levi W. Little, bugler.  
 Charles M. Black, bugler.  
 Ephraim T. Palmer, farrier.  
 David S. Spicer, farrier.  
 Fenton Barnett, saddler.  
 James H. Stewart, teamster.

## PRIVATES.

Allen, Eli.  
 Bagsley, Jeremiah J.  
 Black, Henry C.  
 Craver, Henry.  
 Craver, Chas. F.  
 Craver, Joseph A.  
 Cardell, Hiram H.; promoted to second lieutenant.  
 Griffith, Benj. T.  
 Harmon, Henry.  
 Hayes, Wm. M.; promoted to eighth corporal, May 1, 1864; to seventh corporal, July 1, 1864.  
 Horn, Martin L.  
 Harrington, Benj. F.  
 Lyon, John.  
 Meigs, Sylvanus R.

Merriam, Harvey R.; promoted to eighth corporal, Jan. 1, 1864; seventh corporal May 1, 1864; killed at Ripley, Miss., June 1, 1864.

Morrison, Alex C.

Morrison, Jesse P.

Norris, John N.

Parks, Henry F.

Price, Wm. H.

Shaw, Chas. H.

Shaffer, Joseph.

Totten, Chapin; promoted to seventh corporal May 1, 1864; sixth corporal, July 1, 1864.

#### THE FOURTH IOWA VOLUNTEER BRASS BAND.

The Fourth Iowa Infantry was made up of men almost entirely from the western part of the state. Granville M. Dodge, of Council Bluffs, was its colonel. He was made brigadier general, March 31, 1862, and major general, June 7, 1864, and has been very prominent as a railroad builder and manager since then.

The regiment was mustered in, August 8, 1861, at Council Bluffs. Most of the band joined it October 28 following. Eleven of its fourteen members were from Grinnell. The names of all were as follows: James H. Porter, Edgar D. Fenno, Fred W. Porter, Alonzo P. Loveland, Elmer Stockwell, Andrew J. Larrabee, Samuel Osborne, James G. Harriman, Ezra H. Grinnell, John M. Ladd, David W. Critzer, John Crooks, John Richheart and William Beaton.

This regiment received its arms too late to take part in the battle of Wilson's Creek, where General Lyon fell, but were in time to see the wounded men and shattered regiments as they returned from there to spend the winter at Rolla, Missouri. At Rolla their winter service was peculiarly laborious in building log houses and in trying to keep warm, while between chopping and building they tried to cheer the soldiers with music and song. All was fairly successful until midwinter, when camp fevers, measles and pneumonia began to sweep off many of them. The regiment lost seventy from disease before one fell in battle. Overwork soon prostrated the men of the band. One died from aggravated lung trouble.

When the band entered the service they expected to remain three years, or during the war. Our able, patriotic and curt secretary of war thought otherwise and all unnecessary music was dispensed with. This band received their honorable discharge, July 26, 1862, or they would have received their "baptism of fire" at Pea Ridge, Arkansas. Had they entered that battle, doubtless some of them would have remained there. Some of the Confederates were very careless there in using their guns. Their remaining away may have been a longer life to some Confederates also.

#### THE ROSTER OF "THE DEMOCRATIC RANGERS."

We have given the names of the murderers of Woodruff and Bashore and of their captain, because their names are well known from the records of the court,

and in local notices of the period. The captain was often chosen to represent his township in business, in school affairs and in politics, esteemed as a gentleman of respectability and of integrity and one who never had any difficulty with his neighbors, or, if he had, we never heard of it. The murderers had a widely different reputation. Their neighbors are said to have had frequent disputes with them, to have suffered from their excitable disposition and to deem them most ready for desperate deeds.

Of the others we can say that they would rank well with their neighbors for industry, fair dealing and good companionship. Most of them came directly or indirectly from the slave states, thought that the negro was in his proper place when working under the direction of a white man, admired Jackson above all men perhaps, deemed Calhoun, Stephens, Mason, Slidell and Jefferson Davis as the greatest statesmen of recent times. Their favorite papers called the republicans black, quoted Garrison as their representative, and deemed John Brown's invasion of Virginia what the republicans would all like to do if they had courage enough. They attributed all manly virtues to the south, brilliant statesmanship, self-respecting gentility, with the courage of the battlefield and the dwelling grounds. The north could make wooden nutmegs, peddle tin lanterns, make books and read them, were not very sensitive about their honor, would take an insult like a spaniel, and should the chivalry of the south ever meet the funny seeking north on the battlefield, the Yankees would not stand long on the order of their leaving. Even a few months before Appomattox, men and papers and parties in Iowa were declaring the war a failure and that the government would soon acknowledge it.

It is strange that men, who then read little of the brightest side and much of the darkest, could and did believe that it was folly to draft men who must be surrendered so soon?

We do not name the rank and file of the "Democratic Rangers." They were evidently misled. We are glad to accord them an honorable place among good citizens since that unfortunate hour in 1864. We had scarcely written the words above when the report came from Plymouth pulpit, where Henry Ward Beecher thundered for the Union and from which he went to Liverpool to conquer a secession mob by his magic speech during the Civil war, that his illustrious successor, Newell Dwight Hillis, as flamingly radical for a united nation as Beecher could be, had just announced from his pulpit "Twenty-one of the southern generals who fought for states rights were born in New York and New England. Eighty distinguished Confederate officers were born north of Mason and Dixon's line, were graduates of West Point, yet these northern soldiers rejected Webster's argument for the Union and accepted Calhoun's theory of State Rights. On the other hand many of our greatest Union leaders said there would be no war; that the dominant party in the north desired separation from the south and would gladly let their 'erring sisters go in peace.'"

The north thought the south were playing "bluff." The south thought the north would surrender the control of the territories if they should put on a bold front and seem to be ready to drop a bomb into New York or Boston in order to carry their point.

Many in the north came from the south. Their friends were there. They had long been bound to each other by the strongest social and political ties, by



cooperation with them in war and in peace, and were proud of their Lees and their Davis, of their Masons and their Stephens, of Hayne and their Calhoun.

But when war did come, these men who had cooperated with Breckenridge, especially, had been getting their information of political and military action from papers with southern sympathies, often written by southern men. The deeds of "black republicans" seemed so atrocious as to demand resistance. Success in maintaining the Union could not be attained. Their greenbacks were not worth taking. The north must fail. The south will succeed.

But who believed this? There were those who did. Such an election would be a momentous change. But why such a change? What will those who have made the change do when all the power should be in their hands? When they can do whatever they wish, where will they pause? Abolish slavery, transform our labor system?

Slaveholders were the elite of society. In their circles were the educated, the politicians, men of influence at home and abroad, the men of power. Slavery was at the bottom of all this. They were feeling with Shakespeare's Shylock:

"You take my home, when you do take the prop  
That doth sustain my home; you take my life  
When you do take the means whereby I live."

Consequently they were as indignant and resentful as we would be if a party should arise that seemed to us determined to rob us of our cattle or our corn, and then of our government.

But the war is over. Neighborly relations have been restored. Republicans vote for men whom once they thought they ought to shoot, and they have been excellent officials, honorable and high-minded men and citizens whom their localities will gladly honor in the future.

#### OPPONENTS OF THE WAR.

We have already noticed that slavery and questions connected with it created two parties in the nation, more or less distinctly from the very foundation of the nation. Slavery shrank southward until the area of freedom to the negro reached Mason and Dixon's line and the Ohio. It materially affected the old parties, as new questions of importance arose, one party endeavoring to leave it to the states where it existed to be disposed of as they should desire; the other party emphasizing the duty of the nation to take action concerning it in the District of Columbia and in the territories which were directly under the government of the nation.

Secession was suggested as a probable necessity. Political opposition increased. The party most favorable to slavery held the power in the nation from 18— to 1860. The whig party shriveled and disappeared. The pro-slavery party of the south grew till it embraced practically the entire group of voters. The anti-slavery sentiment of the north increased steadily. In 1860 it was a common expression that the Union would be dissolved if a president should be elected by the north against the vote of the south.

The north believed that leading men in the south were talking, not to convince or to mold southern opinion, but to frighten the north into more moderate thought and action. They were said to be telling the less influential slaveholders and the non-slaveholders of the south that secession would never mean war in the nation, that the north would not fight, they couldn't be driven to war. The south were familiar with guns, liked to use them. The north didn't have guns; were not fond of using them; would pocket a gross insult rather than fight a duel.

It was said that the southern leaders offered to drink all the blood that should be shed in such a conflict.

Thus there was no sincere belief among "the rank and file," north or south, that secession would follow the election of Lincoln. If it had been believed, men would have shrank from the ballot box that year, and what the vote actually cast would have been, no one can tell.

Now let us go through our county and make out a list of the best men in it fifty years ago, the most honorable men in a trade, those who do most exactly as they agree, those who are most helpful in need, those who are most welcome as neighbors. Now let us go through this list. We shall be surprised by the number of those who sympathized with the south then that are in the group. They are few in fact, but we are amazed that there are any at all and that they are such men of good repute. Let us think of ourselves. How many of us would have turned away from old friends, admired politicians, trusted statesmen, at that time, to "march steadily to the music of the Union?" How many of us would have kept step with men whom we had denounced as hostile to the best interests of the nation?—men whom we had long been learning to regard as fanatics, frenzied with a long cherished desire to make negroes bosom companions?

We are pleased to make a quotation from a letter written by a man intimately acquainted with those men in southwestern Poweshiek, himself of southern extraction and a republican:

"I sincerely believe they were as honest in their convictions as I was in mine. I am speaking of the whole group, the Fleeners as well as the others. I positively assert that in my humble judgment, better citizens (as they saw their duty to the state), kindlier neighbors, truer friends, never drew breath. I say this notwithstanding their hot Tennessee blood came near getting some of their necks into a halter."

Now let us all join the Maryland poet as he sings in

"Oh, thus be it ever when freemen shall stand  
Between their loved homes and the war's desolation!  
Blest with victory and peace, may the heaven-rescued land  
Praise the power that hath made and preserved us a nation.  
Then conquer we must for our cause it is just;  
And this be our motto,—'In God is our trust';  
And the star-spangled banner in triumph shall wave  
O'er the land of the free and the home of the brave."

## SLAVERY AND THE NEGRO QUESTION.

When Iowa was admitted to the Union, the question of slavery had already reached fever heat in portions of the country. Garrison had begun a conscientious yet a radical opposition to slavery, and his "Liberator" was circulated widely through the mails. Anti-slavery societies were organized in several states. Just then, in 1831, Nat Turner, a slave, led a murderous insurrection in Southampton county, Virginia, and sixty-one whites, mainly women and children, were their victims. Virginia and the slaveholding states were aroused. They saw how easily their cooks and their servants could make a charnel house of every home. Anti-slavery pamphlets and papers floated through southern mails, filled the Charleston postoffice. Rewards were offered for the heads of abolitionists, and the state of Georgia offered \$5,000 for the arrest and conviction of Garrison for publishing a "seditious" paper. Congress was flooded with petitions to abolish slavery in the District of Columbia, and a New Hampshire representative secured the passage of the "Atherton Gag Bill" that such petitions should be laid on the table without being debated, printed or referred.

Nevertheless, ex-President John Quincy Adams presented 511 such petitions in a single day! This agitation was the beginning of the end. Calhoun was already the great pro-slavery leader. He saw what few others saw. He was beginning to say, "It is not we, but the Union, which is in danger! We love and cherish the Union we remember, with the kindest feelings, our common origin, with pride our common achievements, and fondly anticipate the common greatness and glory that seem to await us, but origin, achievements and anticipation of common greatness are to us as nothing compared with the question. We will not, cannot permit it (slavery) to be destroyed."

"They who imagine that the spirit now abroad in the north will die away of itself, without a shock or a convulsion will have found a very inadequate conception of its real character. Abolition and the Union cannot co-exist."

Calhoun was a powerful friend, a mighty enemy. It is questioned whether Webster was his equal in mental power, or Clay was his peer in convincing speech. Be this as it may, north and south became more and more irreconcilable. The great compromise of 1850 drove them farther apart, and then Senator Mason read in the senate the last words of the great South Carolinian whom the approach of death had rendered unable to speak. Then Clay exhausted his arts of compromise, and Webster, by his famous "7th of March" speech, made it forever impossible that he should be president of the United States. Nothing could have been more touching than the words of the dying Calhoun on that stirring occasion. His speech was calm, deliberate, written without anger and without frenzy, but with genuine sorrow as he remembered his vain efforts for more than a score of years, and anticipated the end which came before the month closed. The statesman would die, but his thoughts ripened into the bloodiest war of all history eleven years later.

## THE KANSAS CONFLICT.

Stephen A. Douglas, a Vermonter by birth and an Illinoisan by residence, the nation's "little giant," came forward with his compromise of "Squatter Sov-

ereignty." It was hoped that this would be a political panacea. By the Missouri Compromise the inhabitants of Kansas were forbidden to introduce slavery there. That provision was repealed in 1854 and the pro-slavery and the anti-slavery cohorts rushed into deadly conflict beyond Missouri. Missourians dashed into Kansas, elected its first legislature and returned home. That legislature made slavery legal there. Northern men hastened up the Missouri to settle in Kansas. They were stopped on the way. Then they passed through Iowa to the land of promise. These men were driven out of the territory or murdered at the polls.

John Brown with his four sons led a company from the north. Colonel Buford sent a force from Georgia and Alabama, armed with rifles and bibles. Lawrence's and Eli Thayer's emigrant aid company sent more men, equally well armed, from the north. Kansas became a battlefield, her courts were dishonored, her governors became weary, her constitutions were a farce, and she came into the Union, at last, as a free state. In that bloody contest men from Iowa and from this county took an active part.

No other event of fact so aroused the working man of the north as did the political doctrine of squatter sovereignty and the contest in Kansas.

#### JOHN BROWN IN AND OUT OF KANSAS.

John Brown, a native of Connecticut, a business man in Ohio and later in New York, went to Kansas not so much to find a home for himself as to make it a home for freemen of whatever color. He took part at once in the conflict and showed himself without fear. He reached Kansas in the fall of 1855, settled with five children near Osawotomie. Then neighbor murdered neighbor and shot down one another as they met on the street. Brown was too late to defend Lawrence in the spring of 1856. It was affirmed and denied that he took part in the murder of pro-slavery men at Dutch Henry's crossing. Captain Pate went out to capture him and he himself became the prisoner. Anti-slavery people trusted and aided Brown. At length slaves in Missouri were about to be sold further south. A rescue was sought. Brown, and tried assistants, responded. An owner resisted the effort. He was shot. Who used the gun is unknown.

Now the journey toward the north star. It was the well known route through Tabor and Grinnell. The twelve "refugees" and their defenders were in Grinnell several days, were entertained in Mr. Grinnell's house and at the hotel, took part in public meetings, and a collection was taken up for their traveling expenses. They made no effort at concealment, although \$3,000 was offered for Brown's arrest, and the United States marshal of the district had sent word that he would be arrested immediately. His word was: "Get the old devil away to save trouble, for he will be taken, dead or alive."

Brown's reply was "Tell him if he thirsts for the honor of my arrest, I will wait here one day longer for his accommodation. We can shoot sixty times in as many seconds." The marshal did not appear.

#### OPPOSITION TO NEGROES IN THE COUNTY.

Some localities in this county objected to the admission of colored persons to the schools, or rather certain persons in some localities.

1. Grinnell had encouraged "foreign" students to attend their schools, i. e., students from outside the district. At the school meeting in 1858 a motion was made to "exclude foreign students." The superintendent explained as follows:

(A.) "There is no class in school for foreign students alone. One or more home students is in every class.

(B.) "Foreign students are a help in their classes; no hindrance.

(C.) "One class has only one home student. Will you maintain or drop that class if you pass this resolution? The son of the gentleman who seconded this motion is that home student!

(D.) "If you maintain all classes as they are 'now and pass this resolution you save nothing in salaries and lose the \$500 which foreign students bring us this year."

The resolution was sustained by one vote only, that of the mover who had no children.

"That is not what we wanted," it was said. "We wanted to exclude the 'niggers.'" The motion to do that was lost by a majority of eight in fifty votes by rising and of five by ballot.

Evidently that was not the 'end. The superintendent was at the schoolhouse fifteen minutes early the next morning. The teacher in whose room five colored students were admitted (refugees from Louisiana and Missouri), rushed into his room, saying: "What shall I do! Two men are coming to drive the negroes from my school." Looking down the stairway she exclaimed "And there they are at my door now."

The superintendent flew down, saying to the men: "I hope you have not come to commit an illegal deed!"

"We have come to prevent the 'niggers' from coming to school."

"Well, gentlemen, the best way will be to see the board of directors and to secure a line from them asking me not to admit them. I will attend to the rest. In that case, if they say so, they shall not come an hour."

"We know what they'll say."

"If you don't do that, I want you to understand that every pupil permitted by the board of directors to come to this school is under my protection while he is in the schoolhouse or on the school ground."

"Do you mean to say you will fight for the 'niggers'?"

"I mean that every pupil here is under my protection."

"We'll know where to find you then."

The boys were not there. They were intercepted on the way. They turned back. It was just spring vacation time. No further opposition to their attendance was made in other terms.

2. The Lucas family came to Montezuma about that time. The father was the slave of a kind young master and officer in the Mexican war, who took him to the war with him and gave him the privilege of attending other officers and of laying up his money to buy his freedom. He bought himself, his wife and his oldest child. When the free colored people were driven out of Helena, Arkansas, where he resided, a correspondence was opened with Robert Morrison of Montezuma, who had become his friend in the Mexican service. Mr. Morrison met him at Oskaloosa and brought his family to Montezuma. They began to

send their children to school. The white children admired their kinky hair, their dark faces, their funny ways, but some people objected to their being in the schools. There was talk and a probability of trouble. The teacher was anxious and consulted the county superintendent. He advised her to treat them exactly as she would white children and wait. The postmaster was Otis Lizer and a kind-hearted democrat. Letters for the teacher, evidently unpleasant, were dropped in the office. He retained them till all became quiet. When the opposition subsided, she received her mail.

The Lucas family removed to the prairie after a little time. It is said that there also the same objection was made to their school attendance but ceased very soon. There they were so upright and honest, it is recorded, that they were specially favored. Otis Lizer was clerk of a sale, and gave out the usual condition of security for goods sold on credit. Soon some one interrupted the sale to say he noticed that Lucas was not giving security for his purchases. Otis Lizer arose and said: "Whatever Henry Lucas wants to buy at this sale, he can have without giving security." Otis Lizer did not go out of his way to raise the "negro question," but when it was thrust upon him his sense of fairness compelled him to think that justice knew no color.

3. It may seem a little strange when we say that the first negro in the county was brought from Maryland, the legal property of a strong anti-slavery family, to Grinnell. He had been a faithful fellow in the family for a long time and wanted to come with them. When he reached a free state the boys lifted him up that "he might kick his heels together because he was free." "Old Uncle Ned" was a good specimen of the love of man for freedom, even though he had long enjoyed all its privileges. He wanted the legal title to it also.

Just here a question might arise which disturbed many in those early days, i. e., "Will the average negro when free, rise to the level of the average white in industry, economy, aspiration for education and high moral character?"

Candor compels us to answer it by saying the Lucas family were exceptions among whites and blacks, yet the average black man in Poweshiek county has fallen below the average white man, as we believe. Perhaps considering all the circumstances we should expect no more. The more profitable employment is not open to him as to a white man, and the white is preferred even in the lower excepting only the very lowest. A negro scavenger may get a good job, as such jobs go, but a negro doctor, lawyer, or minister would be very hungry before he would be asked for by our average citizen. No great effort would be made to employ a Booker Washington in our schools, or a Phillis Wheatley in the millinery store. What encouragement then, for a negro to try to rise?

The negro question has assumed ever varying forms in the north and in Iowa. Their privileges were limited by the government. The territorial government forbade the settlement of free negroes in Iowa unless they could give a bond of \$500 for good behavior and as security that they should not become a public charge. Any one who should give employment to a free negro who had failed to give such a bond, or should give him shelter, was made liable to a fine of \$100. The state constitution adopted in 1846, granted suffrage only to the "white male citizen." (Iowa has never required a property qualification). A vote was given to the people by the constitutional convention of 1857, on drop-

ping the word "white" from the qualifications for suffrage. It was defeated overwhelmingly.

The vote of this county was as follows: For dropping "white" 56; against, 601.

In townships, Grinnell, for .....	8; against.....	10
Jefferson, for .....	0; against.....	39
Madison, for .....	0; against .....	29
Warren, for .....	3; against.....	47
Bear Creek, for .....	3; against.....	74
Washington, for .....	4; against.....	48
Sugar Creek, for .....	26; against.....	70
Jackson, for .....	12; against.....	272
Deep River, for .....	1; against.....	12

The vote of this county and of the state was strongly opposed to dropping "white" from the constitution.

It is interesting to remember that the vote of 1857 was taken in the midst of the Kansas contest and that anti-slavery men in Iowa did not wish to seem too radical and scores of them voted "no" on dropping the word "white" when they felt "yes." But when the Civil war was over and 200,000 negro soldiers had served in the Union army, when slavery was abolished by the thirteenth amendment to the constitution of the United States and the fourteenth amendment was adopted, Iowa struck out "white" in 1868 from her own constitution by a majority of 24,265, and Poweshiek vote on granting the negro the suffrage was 653 and the vote against it was 221, and in 1880 she removed the word from her qualifications for membership in her assembly. Now a negro can vote, and be a senator or representative, if he gets votes enough!

1904  
1905  
1906  
1907  
1908  
1909  
1910  
1911  
1912  
1913  
1914  
1915  
1916  
1917  
1918  
1919  
1920  
1921  
1922  
1923  
1924  
1925  
1926  
1927  
1928  
1929  
1930  
1931  
1932  
1933  
1934  
1935  
1936  
1937  
1938  
1939  
1940  
1941  
1942  
1943  
1944  
1945  
1946  
1947  
1948  
1949  
1950  
1951  
1952  
1953  
1954  
1955  
1956  
1957  
1958  
1959  
1960  
1961  
1962  
1963  
1964  
1965  
1966  
1967  
1968  
1969  
1970  
1971  
1972  
1973  
1974  
1975  
1976  
1977  
1978  
1979  
1980  
1981  
1982  
1983  
1984  
1985  
1986  
1987  
1988  
1989  
1990  
1991  
1992  
1993  
1994  
1995  
1996  
1997  
1998  
1999  
2000  
2001  
2002  
2003  
2004  
2005  
2006  
2007  
2008  
2009  
2010  
2011  
2012  
2013  
2014  
2015  
2016  
2017  
2018  
2019  
2020  
2021  
2022  
2023  
2024  
2025







MONTEZUMA STREET SCENE

## CHAPTER XVII.

### TOWNSHIPS AND TOWNS.

ORGANIZATION OF THE TOWNSHIPS—THEIR RECORD OF PATRIOTISM DURING THE DARK DAYS OF '61—THE PROSPERITY THAT HAS COME TO THE FARMER OF THE TWENTIETH CENTURY—SCHOOLS AND CHURCHES—CITIES, TOWNS AND VILLAGES—THE COUNTY SEAT—BROOKLYN—MALCOM.

#### OUR PRESENT TOWNSHIPS.

The following table shows the date of the organization of the different townships and their present size, omitting their various changes in the meantime.

Township	Size now.
Jackson, organized April 15, 1848...Township 78, Range 14 & east 1/3 15	
Bear Creek, organized April 15, 1848. Township 80, Range 14	
Sugar Creek, organized July 3, 1848..Township 78, Range 16	
Washington, organized April, 1852..Township 79, Range 16	
Jefferson, organized March 6, 1854...Township 81, Range 13	
Warren, organized March 5, 1855....Township 80, Range 13	
Madison, organized March 5, 1855...Township 81, Range 14	
Grinnell, organized March 6, 1855...Township 80, Range 16	
Deep River, organized March 7, 1857. Township 78, Range 13	
Malcom, organized ———, 1858. .... Township 80, Range 15	
Union, organized ———, 1858. .... Township 78, Range	west 2/3 15
Pleasant, organized March 1, 1858...Township 79, Range 15	
Chester, organized ———, 1860. .... Township 81, Range 16	
Lincoln, organized January 4, 1861..Township 79, Range 13	
Scott, organized June 6, 1861. .... Township 79, Range 14	
Sheridan, organized September 5, 1866. Township 81, Range 15	

#### JACKSON TOWNSHIP.

Jackson township was organized April 15, 1848, twelve days after the creation of the county, and by those who remembered "Old Hickory" as lovingly as the nation had done through a generation. They loved him because he whipped

the British so roundly at New Orleans, and all the more because he did it after the agents of France and America had agreed that they would fight no more. It then embraced the south tier of congressional townships, and was one-third as large as Bear Creek. It is still the largest township in the county, being twice as large as Union and a third larger than any other. There was no contest over the location of the county seat, as there were very few settlers in the north half of the county and the majority of the population was in the south quarter, or, to be more exact, in the southwest part of it when the county and township were organized.

### MONTEZUMA.

Montezuma was laid out on the southwest quarter of section 6, township 78, of range 14, in 1848, and made the county seat. If Union township had consisted of the congressional township 78, in range 15, the west side of Montezuma would have been adjoining the east side of Union township,—an exceedingly undesirable municipal condition when the village should expand westward. The difficulty would not exist if two tiers of sections should be taken from the east side of range 15 and annexed to range 14. This was done and the embarrassment of Montezuma was obviated. Gideon Wilson built the first house in Montezuma and soon opened a store for general merchandise there, the first store in the county.

How could the people in that vicinity live so long without a store where they could buy their salt and buttons, their tea and their cotton? They could go without them or have a substitute, or send by their neighbors to Keokuk or to Oskaloosa for them. Some neighbor would probably have a little salt, small pegs would serve for buttons, and they could parch corn or wheat for tea, or make linen take the place of cotton. "Where there's a will, there's a way," and if any were as well off as their neighbors, they might be as polite as they, even if they had a wardrobe that was hardly complete for refined society.

The county seat was attractive enough to cause travelers to pause in their journey toward the unknown, and enough, also, to take some from the prairie or the groves about them. It was absolutely necessary, henceforth, that several of the county officials should reside in Montezuma and some thus became permanent residents there. The population of Jackson township, including Montezuma in 1852, was 485; 1860, 1,190; 1870, 1,629; 1880, 2,081; 1890, 2,087; 1900, 2,165; 1910, 2,067.

For farming purposes no better land "lies out of doors" than that of Jackson township. Open, level prairie predominates, and the fertile soil is watered and drained by the South English river and Moon creek, including a number of tributaries of these streams.

The township is six miles north and south and eight miles east and west, and is bounded as follows: On the north by Scott, on the east by Deep River, on the west by Union township, and on the south by Mahaska county. A "plug" line of the Burlington, Cedar Rapids & Northwestern railroad, operated by the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific, and another "plug" road, operated by the Iowa Central and connecting the county seat with Grinnell, enter the township and terminate at the county seat.

Among the early settlers in this township may be mentioned Jacob S. Dalby, John Hall, John Cassidy, Joshua Crisman, William H. Barnes, Jesse Lowry, Martin Snyder, O. P. Rundle, John Sargood, Robert Taylor, Gideon Wilson, Isaac G. Wilson, James W. Williams, David Cassidy, John Moore, John Sargood, B. O. Payne, Elias Brown and William Butt.

The county upon its formal organization, was divided into two townships, namely: Jackson and Bear Creek. Sugar Creek was organized July 3, 1848, a few months after the first two, and thus several of the early settlers found themselves in Sugar Creek instead of Jackson. As there has been a cloud upon the authenticity of the list of first officials of Jackson township, no mention of their names can be given with any certainty as to its correctness. Among the first voters, however, were O. P. Rundle, John Sargood, Robert Taylor, James W. Williams, I. G. Wilson, B. O. Payne, Joseph Hall, Daniel Satchell, John Moore, John Hall, J. S. Dalby, John and David Cassidy, Elias Brown and William Butt.

William Harklerode was another early settler in this township. The records show that October 23, 1849, he entered land on section 1. Others, who made entries in this township in 1848, were: William McVey, Gideon Wilson, William Hawkins, William Copplinger, Simeon Johnson, Isaac G. Wilson; in 1849, William H. Wilson, Benjamin O. Payne, James W. Wilson, A. Bryan, Martin Servell, Mary S. Legari, Isaac G. Wilson, Jesse Soey and Samuel McPheeters.

The majority of those who settled in this township came from the New England states, and New York, Pennsylvania, Ohio and Indiana. Many hardy pioneers ventured into the "prairie country" from Virginia, Kentucky and Missouri, and their descendants rank with the best element of Poweshiek's people of today.

It was at the home of John H. McVey that the first board of county commissioners met. Mr. McVey was one of the influential citizens of his day, was a man of thrift and enterprise and became possessed of many acres of land.

Martin Snyder built the first cabin in the vicinity of Montezuma and Jesse Soey had a claim near the southwest limits of the town. Gideon Wilson became a large landed proprietor and taxpayer.

Matthew Hardin was a settler in Jackson township in the early '40s, but after a residence of some little duration moved over into Scott township, and made the first settlement in what became notoriously known as Bogus Grove, a stretch of timber along the South English river.

#### THE COUNTY SEAT.

In the act authorizing the organizing of Poweshiek county, approved January 23, 1848, the following provision was made for the location and establishment of a county seat:

"Section 2.—That David Edmundson, of the county of Jasper, John White, of the county of Mahaska, and John Rose, of the county of Polk, be, and they are, hereby appointed commissioners to locate and establish the seat of justice of said county of Poweshiek; said commissioners, or any two of them, shall meet at the house of Mahlon Woodward, Esq., in said county, on the first Monday of

June next, or at such other time within one month thereafter, as a majority of said commissioners may agree upon, in pursuance of the duties under this act."

From the records it appears that no town site company had a hand in the formation of the county seat. No land was donated to the county by settlers of a speculative turn of mind, to induce the commissioners to locate the county seat in any special part of the county and, furthermore, there is no data relating to any controversy over the location of the seat of justice. The matter was in the hands of those appointed by the legislature to act and in pursuance of their duty, imposed by the law, selected Montezuma as the capital city of Poweshiek county and it has remained so until the present, without any very serious contention over its right to continue bearing that distinction.\* Some have claimed that some other point is more easily accessible, and others Malcom is more central, but the courthouse holds it in Montezuma.

The first meeting of the board of commissioners was held at the house of John H. McVey, which was located on section 22, in Union township, now near the corporate limits of Montezuma. One of the first acts of this body of men was to provide ways and means for the purchase of land for the county seat. This object was accomplished through the efforts of Isaac G. Wilson, who had been appointed the county's agent for that purpose.

Upon securing the government title to the land for a town site, it was entered, surveyed and platted, the work being completed July 22, 1848. Then began the sale of lots, for which the county executed and delivered deeds to the purchasers. From these sales was formed the nucleus of a county fund, part of which was used to meet current expenses and another part applied as a building fund for a courthouse, which was very soon in demand. The county seat was laid off on the southwest quarter of section 6, in Jackson township, in the summer of 1848, and that fall Gideon and Isaac G. Wilson became the first residents thereon. Gideon Wilson built a double log house on lot 8, block 7, at the northwest corner of the courthouse square, in one room of which he opened a general store, which was the first attempt at merchandising in the county. Gideon Wilson thus became the pioneer merchant of Poweshiek. He became prosperous and was public-spirited. The "old part" of the cemetery, consisting of five acres, was a gift from him to the churches to be used for burial purposes.

Near the southeast corner of the courthouse campus, immediately upon securing title to the site from the county, Isaac N. Wilson put up a log house, on lot 5, block 12.

#### METHODIST PROTESTANT CHURCH ORGANIZED.

Rev. James B. Johnson was a resident of the county at the time of its organization, or very soon thereafter, and, in the fall of 1849 organized the Methodist Protestant church of Montezuma. Rev. Johnson is given credit of being the first minister in the place. He came to the new settlement from Ohio and was for many years a familiar and prominent figure in local church circles.

Dr. H. Clay Sanford removed from Keokuk to Montezuma in 1851 and was the first physician to minister to the bodily ills of the citizens of the place. Dr. Sanford remained in Montezuma several years and then left for the southern part of Iowa, there to resume his practice.



HOUSE OF R. B. OGDEN IN MONTEZUMA  
Built 1850. Photo taken October 13, 1910





The first marriage ceremony performed in the county was that of Catherine Wilson, daughter of Gideon Wilson, who there and then took up life's journey with James McIntire. This was a very interesting occurrence to the inhabitants of the little settlement and, it is safe to say, most, if not all of them, were invited to be present and enjoy the consequent festivities. To this couple also belongs the distinction of bringing into the world a youngster, which by reason of its birth at the time gave lustre to the name of the infant Catherine McIntire, as the first child born in the county.

In 1851, the burial place selected for the purpose was tenanted by the body of the wife of W. B. Hardin. This was the first death in the community.

The first schoolhouse was a frame structure that stood in the northeast part of the town and the first church edifice was constructed of brick—a small affair—by the Methodist Protestant society. It was occupied many years before giving way to the present church building.

Joseph Schell was the first cabinet-maker to seek a livelihood in the new county of Poweshiek and James B. Logan is credited with being the first blacksmith, although he did not locate in the village until about 1851. In 1854 occurred the first fire, which caused the destruction of Gideon Wilson's storeroom and stock of goods, entailing a loss of several thousand dollars.

Early in the '50s, J. W., Neri and Rachel Bryan Bone, children of Alanson Bryan, of the Irish nobility, lived in Gideon Wilson's house, on the northwest corner of the courthouse square, while a log house was being put up for them. W. A. Bryan came to the county in 1856 and opened the first coal mine on Buck creek and in Mahaska county, with Nicholas Kilburn.

Bedy Bryan became a citizen of the county in 1855 and immediately took up his abode on land northeast of Montezuma, where he lived about fifty years and then moved into the town. Neri and Andrew Bryan located about one mile north of Montezuma and both served their country in the days of stress and anxiety during the Civil war. And here it can well be said that the Bryan family was an honored and useful one, each member having proved his worth as a pioneer.

Richard B. Ogden, the first settler in Poweshiek county, was elected a member of the first board of county commissioners and served in that capacity until taking his seat in 1851 as county judge. At that time he left his claim in Union township and took up his residence in the county seat, where he remained until his death, which occurred on February 22, 1875, in the sixty-eighth year of his age. A more extended sketch of this pioneer is given elsewhere in this work.

Perhaps no business man in Montezuma was more energetic than F. A. Kilburn, dealer in everything which a store can furnish. He came from New Hampshire in 1852, when thirty-two years old. His six-horse team was well known on the road to Keokuk at first, and in 1856 to Iowa City, when the railroad reached that point. To bring a single load from Keokuk sometimes took him two weeks, and sometimes he drove his own team. He bought hogs and cattle later, till people sometimes thought he "liked to hear a pig squeal." It was thought to be music in his ears, but we don't believe a word of it unless the squeal was a note of pleasure. He retired from business in 1886 and died in 1896 in Montezuma. He was kind and generous, and it was an honor to be re-

lated to him. His second wife and her daughter, Lilian Frances, reside in Oskaloosa, and Mrs. John Moler, a daughter by his first wife, resides in Montezuma.

Captain J. W. Carr and Nicholas Carr came to Poweshiek county from Logan county, Illinois, in 1847, in the company of their grandmother and uncle, Stephen R. Moore. Both of them returned home at the close of the Civil war with splendid military records and, resuming the arts of peace, one became an eminent member of the Poweshiek county bar and the other a prominent business man of the county seat.

John W. Hall was a native of Rhode Island and when sixteen years of age began farming in Illinois. In the winter of 1846 he settled in this county and became prosperous.

W. B. Hawkins came to Montezuma from Kentucky by way of Indiana, in 1851, when the town was laid out but no house yet built there. He had been a soldier in the Mexican war, and received the land warrant for his services with which he obtained his prairie land north of Montezuma. He bought a load of lumber at Union Mills, twelve miles south, for the first house on the prairie in that region but California gold tempted him away, and he sold his lumber to Mr. Ogden for the first part of his house, which is pictured in this volume. His oxen took him to California in five months, and, after four years, his horses brought him back in fifty-four days. In 1856 he built the house he had planned to put up in 1852, and that has been his home to the present time, although he gave it to his children a few months ago. He traded at Iowa City, and when hauling wheat at twenty-five cents a bushel, slept under his wagon that he might not spend all his receipts for hotel bills on the way. At eighty-six he is still vigorous in mind and muscle, and his younger neighbors love to hear his stories of earlier Montezuma.

Sylvester Johnson, who gave to Montezuma's historic hostelry its name, came to Poweshiek county in 1848.

John McIntire was of those who came to the county in 1849. He was a Kentuckian, and a farmer by occupation. In 1854 he built the Montezuma House and after catering to the "inner wants" of his public a short time, erected another hotel, which subsequently became known as the Stanley House. In 1855 he built a steam grist mill and "took toll" there until 1861. A mill had been running for some time on Skunk river. This he bought in 1866 and in the year following sold the property.

James W. Wilson was born in Indiana in 1821, and when sixteen years of age moved with his parents to Indiana, where he engaged in farming. In the fall of 1848 he came to this county and in the fall of 1851 was elected sheriff, serving two years. He then engaged in mercantile pursuits three years, when he returned to his farm, which became one of the finest in the county.

#### MONTEZUMA INCORPORATED.

In 1868 Montezuma was incorporated and at the first election held under its charter, the following officials were selected by a majority of the voters: Mayor, A. W. Ballard; recorder, G. W. Keirneff; treasurer, James H. Tilton; trustees,

J. F. Sargent, J. H. Carr, W. R. Lewis, D. W. Baker, C. G. Adams. The chief executives since that time have been those named in the list below: A. W. Ballard, 1869; Edward Hall, 1870; N. Carr, 1871; W. H. Redman, 1872-3; Thomas B. Adams, 1874; W. W. McCreedy, 1875; J. B. Miller, 1876; Thomas A. Cheshire, 1877; W. H. Redman, 1878; A. W. Ballard, 1879; J. H. P. Robinson, 1880.

#### POSTOFFICE AND POSTMASTERS.

Before the county was organized the settlers received their mail, that is, in the southern portion of it, from Oskaloosa. The first postoffice in Poweshiek county was kept in the storehouse of Gideon Wilson, and I. G. Wilson was postmaster.

About 1852 Richard B. Ogden, the first permanent settler in the county, was appointed postmaster and his successors have been as follows: Joseph Martin, 1854; Asel Stanley, 1855; Otis Lazor, 1856; Angus McDonald, 1860; John McAlister, 1861; George F. Lawrence, 1862; J. H. Tilton, 1864; John Hall, 1869; J. B. Miller, 1871; W. J. Parker, 1873; J. H. Tilton, 1876; J. E. Anderson, one year; J. E. Latchem, 1887; A. T. Underwood, 1889; Lon H. Boydston, 1893; J. W. Jarnagin, 1897; G. W. Wiltse, 1903 and the present incumbent.

#### CITY HALL.

A part of the present city hall was built in 1883 for a skating rink and opera house. This was purchased by the city in 1893 and remodeled in 1905 at a cost of \$8,000. A new front graces the building, built of buff pressed brick, which, with the trimmings and large windows, give it a modern and attractive appearance. This is the city hall, two stories in height, and 44 x 100 feet on the ground. The front of the ground floor is used for the paraphernalia of the fire company—hose carts, hook and ladder and 1,200 feet of hose—and to the rear of this, running two stories, is the opera house, having a seating capacity, including the balcony, of 450. The second floor front is devoted to offices for the mayor, the firemen's hall and council chamber.

#### WATER WORKS.

The Montezuma waterworks was erected in 1896 at a cost of \$19,000. The water is obtained from springs two miles away and is pure and excellent in quality. There are several miles of mains through which the water is forced to every part of the city, and the pressure from the pumps affords the citizens ample protection in case of fire or other emergencies.

#### STREET PAVING AND SIDEWALKS.

The paving of the streets in Montezuma was inaugurated in 1909, and at this time several of the streets have this modern innovation. The total cost to the city of Montezuma for this improvement amounts to the sum of \$60,000. In addition to fine pavements there are many miles of concrete sidewalks in the city.

## ELECTRIC LIGHT WORKS.

The streets of Montezuma were first illuminated with electric lights in 1889, an electric lighting plant having been built that year by a private corporation, composed of C. R. Clark, W. R. Lewis, John Hall, Sr., now deceased, John McCandless, Thomas Harris, deceased, A. F. Rayburn, J. H. Porter, A. A. Bryan, Thomas Castor, A. M. Hogan, deceased, John Moler, Charles Phillipi, George W. Wiltse and E. R. McKee, deceased. The officials of this concern were: George W. Wiltse, president; A. F. Rayburn, secretary, treasurer and manager; and the capital stock was \$10,000. In 1909, the company was duly incorporated and the name changed from the Montezuma Electric Light & Power Company to Montezuma Electric Power & Heating Company. A. F. Rayburn is the secretary, treasurer and manager. The plant is a substantial one, built in the northeast part of the city, near the Rock Island railroad tracks.

## MONTEZUMA SCHOOLS.

In 1893 G. W. Bryan was the superintendent of the Montezuma schools, and remained two years, to 1895. Then came Bruce Francis for three years, to 1898. S. C. Dickinson was superintendent to 1901; C. E. Douglass till 1905; M. O. Roark till 1907; and F. E. Ford till 1909, when he was succeeded by Ernest Iler.

There are two buildings, one for the grade work and a high school building. The high school building has recently been made twice as large. Both buildings are modernly heated and equipped throughout, that the highest efficiency of school work may be carried out. Several hundred dollars are expended each year to keep the buildings in good repair. About \$600 was spent in 1911 for such work. There is an excellently equipped laboratory in the high school building fitted out at an expense of between \$500 and \$600, and a library numbering 1,000 volumes. Manual training was started in the school in the year 1903. The benches and tools are worth something like \$500. While the bench work is somewhat elementary, yet the advanced pupils get out some very fine work in the way of tables and chairs, etc. Bench work is begun in the eighth grade and continued through the high school, and handicraft work commences at the beginning of the first grade and continues to the end of the seventh. The eighth grade girls also do sewing.

## FIRST NATIONAL BANK.

The above named bank was organized in 1883, with a capital of \$50,000. John Hall, Sr., was its president; Thomas Harris, vice president; T. W. Kierulff, cashier; John Hall, Jr., teller. Mr. Hall filled the office of president until his death in 1908 and T. W. Kierulff as cashier until 1897.

Among the board of directors have been many well known and influential men. Those who have passed away are John Hall, Sr., Dr. J. C. Tribbet, W. J. Dodds, Alexander Gordon, Thomas Harris and E. M. Couch. Its present officials are: A. F. Rayburn, president; J. H. Porter, vice president; E. D. Rayburn, cashier; A. G. Heath, assistant cashier; directors, Charles R. Clark, John Hall, A. F.



MONTEZUMA HIGH SCHOOL



FIRST NATIONAL BANK BUILDING, MONTEZUMA



Rayburn, John H. Porter, Dr. E. B. Williams, L. A. Shearer, John Moler, A. G. Heath and E. D. Rayburn. Capital stock, surplus and undivided profits, \$70,000. Deposits, \$363,000.

The First National Bank purchased its present location of the Odd Fellows lodge in 1901, where a beautiful bank building was erected and occupied in 1903. That same year the institution was made a United States depository for government funds.

#### MONTEZUMA SAVINGS BANK.

Late in the fall of 1891, the Montezuma Savings Bank was organized and opened its door for business, February 22, 1892. Its capital stock was \$15,000, which on September 9, 1911, was increased to \$30,000. In 1891 the present home of the bank, a two story brick, 22 x 50 feet, was erected at a cost of \$6,000.

The surplus and undivided profits of this strong, financial establishment is \$21,000. Deposits, \$350,000. Present officials: J. W. Carr, president; H. F. Morton, vice president; A. C. McGill, cashier; J. W. Vest, assistant cashier; Miss Hala Mortland, clerk.

#### FRATERNAL ORDERS.

Lafayette Lodge, No. 25, A. F. & A. M. was organized January 18, 1855, with the following charter members: M. A. Malone, H. W. Ross, Richard M. Parsons, H. Moore, H. Lynch, R. C. Shimer, B. Malone and William Wilson. For many years the lodge held its meetings over J. H. Tilton's store, but in 1886 they joined the Grand Army post and erected a building facing the square, their part of it being 18 x 22 feet. The first floor is devoted to different purposes, while in the upper story is a spacious and well appointed lodge room.

Montezuma Lodge, No. 74, I. O. O. F. received a dispensation May 24, 1855, on which date the lodge was organized, with the following charter members: John C. Johnson, M. A. Mason, Snowden Myers, G. G. Dryden, I. M. Griffith, and Louidas Pegan. In 1876 this lodge erected a building at a cost of \$2,000. Today it has a beautiful temple, built in 1903, on the corner of Third and Main, its dimensions being 33 x 132 and two stories in height. The material is buff French brick. It is the handsomest building in the city and cost \$18,000.

Aztec Lodge, No. 238, Knights of Pythias, was organized August 14, 1889, with W. M. Stone, J. H. Patten, F. W. Porter, J. W. Jarnagin, W. C. Channell, H. C. Light, T. S. Curtis, F. Hawkins, I. C. Hartes, W. E. Vest, C. H. Farwell, G. W. Willson, Joseph Satchell, J. H. Platt, F. E. Vest, W. E. Weir, G. W. Hawkins and S. G. Reeder as charter members.

#### GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

Wisner Post, G. A. R., No. 127, was organized February 2, 1883. It was named in honor of three patriotic boys, sons of Polly Wisner, and her main support, who left her home to take part in the Union army in its efforts to put down the rebellion of the southern Confederacy. Henry Wisner enlisted in the

First Iowa Cavalry and William F. and James in Company C, Twenty-eighth Iowa Infantry. James was killed in the battle of Sabine Cross Roads, Louisiana, his body falling into the hands of the enemy. Henry died of consumption, contracted while in the service, at the home of his mother, in 1868, and from the same disease William was sent to the grave the following year.

Previous to the organization of this post the women of the community formed the Woman's Monument Association and collected funds for the purpose of erecting a monument to the memory of the fallen braves from this county. This association collected quite a sum of money, which eventually was turned over to the uses of the post. In 1886 the post built for itself a two-story brick building in connection with the Masonic lodge, at a cost of \$5,000, all of which has been paid.

Financially this is one of the strongest posts in the state of Iowa. It has property worth at least \$7,000, has money in its treasury, which is accumulating from year to year from rents. It now has a membership of forty-nine, which is rapidly diminishing. The first commander was A. M. Hogan and his successors were: John W. Willson, W. J. Johnson, E. A. Wheeler, A. A. Bryan, George W. Wiltse, James Morris, Frederick Zorn, Captain John W. Carr, Allen T. Underwood, A. F. Rayburn, H. F. Morton, John H. Porter, E. T. Jordan, Thomas J. Hardin, John F. Dryden, H. C. Schell, A. Malcolm, Alvin Jones, William H. Kimbley, H. L. Jones, J. G. Rayburn, S. R. Easter, John R. Willson, William J. Johnson, E. A. Wheeler, A. A. Bryan.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The history of the Methodist Episcopal church of Montezuma is given below, as told by Rev. J. F. New, the organizing pastor:

"In 1848 I was called to the North Fork Mission, embracing part of Poweshiek and Jasper counties. I planted the standard of Methodism in Montezuma and Newton that year: had a successful year on that large mission, with a good increase of membership. In order that we may see how enterprising the men of that day were let it be understood that Poweshiek county was organized and Montezuma laid out and made the county seat in 1848.

"That same year, in February, the Methodist Episcopal church of Montezuma was organized by Gideon Wilson and Rev. New, with the following membership: Gideon Wilson, Catherine Wilson, Nancy Wilson, Isaac Wilson, Sarah Wilson and Mary Faucet."

In another communication by some unnamed author it is said: "In January, 1849, Rev. J. F. New was sent as a missionary to this region and a number invited to visit us. He came and preached to an audience of nine persons and about all of them joined the church, being the ones above mentioned. I. N. Wilson was appointed leader. The preaching was at a claim cabin adjoining the town, belonging to Gideon Wilson. There was not at that time a building in the town. The following summer there was preaching at Gideon Wilson's house in town, erected that spring. The first quarterly meeting was held in that house and quarterly conference in Mr. Wilson's storeroom. The meetings were held for some time in the temporary courthouse, as the church building was not





OLD METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, MONTEZUMA



NEW METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, MONTEZUMA

THE  
LIBRARY  
OF THE  
MUSEUM OF  
COMPARATIVE ZOOLOGY  
AND  
ANATOMY  
HARVARD UNIVERSITY  
CAMBRIDGE, MASS.

commenced until about 1854. At that time Rev. H. H. Badley was there. In consideration of one dollar and the immediate building of the church a deed was obtained from the county judge for lots 3 and 4, block 20, in Montezuma, where the old church now stands. The following is a copy of the deed:

“County Judge to Trustees of M. E. Church.

“This indenture made this 22d day of June, A. D., 1854, between Richard B. Ogden of Poweshiek County and State of Iowa as county judge of said county aforesaid of the one part and the trustees in trust for the uses and purposes hereafter mentioned, all of the county and state aforesaid of the other part witnesseth. That the said Richard B. Ogden, county judge as aforesaid in consideration that said trustees build or cause to be built a certain house according to the plans and specifications of a certain contract entered into between the Methodist Episcopal church and ‘Squire Blower of the first part and Hobson Parker of the other part all of Montezuma, said house to be used by the said church as a house of worship and for a seminary of learning to be under the care and patronage of said church and for no other purpose.

“Book C. Page 35 of the Records of Poweshiek County, Iowa.”

“The minutes of the conference show that the North Fork mission was in the Burlington district, and Andrew Coleman was presiding elder. In 1849 the mission was divided and it is understood that Montezuma fell into the Sigourney mission, Michael See being pastor and I. I. Stewart the presiding elder. In 1850 the Montezuma mission was formed, with J. W. B. Hewitt as pastor and David Worthington presiding elder, it being placed in the Iowa City district. In 1851 Wesley R. Blake was pastor. In 1852 Alcinous Young was presiding elder and the pastor of the mission was a supply. In 1853 Samuel Hestwood was pastor. The next year Montezuma was made a circuit and Samuel Hestwood continued as pastor. That year a new district named ‘the Montezuma district’ was formed and William Simpson made presiding elder. In 1855 the name of the district was changed to Oskaloosa and H. H. Badley was pastor at Montezuma. In 1856 there was another supply. That year the larger part of the country appointments appear to have been taken to form ‘the Millersburg mission’ and this year the old frame church was built at a cost of \$3,375 and was improved in 1880 at an additional cost of \$1,500. The church was dedicated in 1856 or 1857 by Presiding Elder Simpson and the pastor, Rev. J. Craig.”

From this time on the appointments were: 1858, D. W. Robinson; 1859-1860, Benjamin Holland; 1861, Abraham Laubach; 1862, A. C. Barnhart; 1863-64, Marcus Carrier; 1865, George H. Clark; 1866, J. T. Simmons; 1867-68, J. G. Thompson; 1869, A. S. Prather; 1870, J. S. Rankin; 1871-72, I. N. Busby; 1873-74, W. G. Thorn; 1875-77, B. F. Shane; 1878-79, L. O. Housel; 1880-82, D. C. Smith; 1883-85, J. G. Barton; 1886-87, C. E. Lewis; 1888-89, J. E. Corley; 1890-91, G. M. Tuttle; 1892-94, J. W. Lambert; 1895-97, E. C. Brooks; 1898-1900, P. J. Henness; 1901-02, A. B. Hightshoe; 1903-07, U. S. Smith; 1907-09, O. S. Barker; 1909-11, H. F. Gilbert, the present pastor.

In 1896 F. A. Kilburn died, leaving a legacy to the church of \$1,200. His daughter Lillian bought the lots on which the new church stands out of her father's estate in 1899 and later sold them to the trustees at cost, or \$900. These

lots have been held ever since for the purpose of erecting the new church thereon. On the 22d day of August, 1904, the official board held a meeting and a committee on plans for a church building was appointed and the pastor was asked to look after the finance. The following day about \$5,000 was subscribed. Soon plans were secured, bids solicited and the contract let to Anton Zwack, of Dubuque. In April, 1905, the work of construction was begun and the cornerstone laid by Dr. J. C. Willits, then presiding elder of the Oskaloosa district, now pastor of the First Methodist church of Decatur, Illinois, on the 30th of June. The stone was neatly lettered and shipped free of all cost, by D. T. Herter, of Grinnell. It was a gift for which all were thankful. C. R. Clark, John Moler, H. F. Morton, John Bradley and A. F. Rayburn, the building committee, and the pastor gave much time and attention to the erection of the building. The last Sunday in the old church was one never to be forgotten. A farewell service was planned and the old house was packed. Many were present who had seen the church erected; many more who were converted in the building. The children all stayed. There was no sermon but the people enjoyed an old style love feast.

The new edifice was completed, at a cost of \$20,000. The dedicatory services, held on the 21st day of January, 1906, were intensely interesting and impressive. On that occasion Bishop T. C. Iliff, D. D. delivered an address that will long be remembered.

#### METHODIST PROTESTANT CHURCH.

This was one of the early churches of the county and the organizing minister, Rev. James B. Johnson, was the first resident pastor of the town. The society was organized in November, 1849, and among the original members were Abigail Johnson, Washington B. Hardin and Hobson Parker. In 1855 they erected the first building in the county for church purposes, which was of brick and cost \$1,300. The dedicatory services were held in 1856 by Rev. George Whedley.

The first edifice was a brick affair of unpretentious proportions, yet it became the rallying place for those religiously inclined and served its purpose many years, until it gave way to the present structure under the first administration of Rev. Koepple.

Today, the church is not as strong in numbers as in the past, which accounts for there being no resident pastor, the needs of the members being supplied every two weeks from outside. Among the early pastors were: James B. Johnson, Alexander Coldwell, William Morrow, G. G. Robinson, William Remsburg, J. C. Hazlett, Asa Aliet, Leonard Barton, F. A. Kirkpatrick, E. S. Brown, John McAllister, William Scott, James Ruker and William Browning.

#### PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

This church was organized May 24, 1856, by the following eight members: James J. Marquis, Martha J. Marquis, Salina Jones, Maria Adams, Sophemia Blackmal, Sarah Kidder, Alexander Gordon and Margaret Gordon. On examination at the same time the following persons were received: George Cowie,

Margaret D. Cowie, James Duffus, N. A. Duffus, Catharine M. Riddle, Rebecca Stanley, Alexander Duffus, Elizabeth H. Duffus.

The frame church, still used for worship, situated one block north of the courthouse, was built in the year 1876, at a cost of \$3,800, and was dedicated by Revs. R. B. Theron, the pastor, and Abner Chapman, of Malcom. 1890 a lecture room was added to the church, also a number of repairs made, at a cost of \$2,000. The church was then rededicated by the pastor, Rev. J. H. Rose.

Connected with the church is a Sunday school. From this Sunday school have gone out from time to time young people who are now engaged in various pursuits elsewhere, as teachers, physicians, merchants, mechanics, farmers, etc., whose records will compare favorably with others having like advantages.

There is also an interesting P. S. C. E., which meets every Sunday evening. A Missionary Society devoted to the interests of home and foreign missions, meets each month. There is also a Ladies' Aid Society which meets each month, its object being to raise funds to keep the church building and parsonage in repair, and the general benevolences of the church. Both societies are in good working order. The present membership is 182.

The pastors who have served the church to the present time are: T. J. Taylor, R. B. Farrar, William Young, C. E. Spring, R. B. Herron, T. W. Buchanan, N. H. Downing, J. H. Rose, C. S. McElhinny, W. F. Maclaughlan, W. L. Clarke, M. A. Camp, George Cleaver.

#### CHRISTIAN CHURCH.

The Christian church of Montezuma was organized in 1863, with Daniel Harrod and wife, James E. McIntire and wife, Emily Morrison, John Souter and wife, Mrs. C. E. Norris and Thomas Coster as charter members. Rev. N. A. McConnell was the first pastor, who, assisted by Rev. John Rankin, dedicated the first church building in 1877, which had been that year erected at a cost of \$2,500. Before this the members had held their meetings in the courthouse.

Elder William R. Cowley was the second pastor in charge and the present minister is N. M. Moore, who is a professor in Drake University and is enabled to give his charge but a portion of his time. The membership now numbers 125.

#### THE CEMETERY.

In 1852, Gideon Wilson gave to the churches a tract of land, containing five acres, for burial purposes and this was the place for all interments until 1864, when the Masonic and Odd Fellows lodges purchased ten acres adjoining, which was the beginning of the new cemetery. Both of them, however, are within the same enclosure.

The remains of Mrs. W. B. Hardin, who died in 1857, were the first to be buried in the old cemetery and the body of John Adams, son of C. G. Adams, was the first one deposited in the new, in July, 1865.

The grounds are nicely laid out and well kept. On a commanding spot within, the Grand Army post plans to at some future time erect a monument to the soldier dead.

REMINISCENCES OF MONTEZUMA AND SOUTH POWESHIEK AS TOLD BY MRS. ELIZABETH SKINNER, IN 1906.

My father, James Hope, in company with George McKee, left Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, in June, 1854, and came to Montezuma, Iowa. They each bought a half section at Hickory Grove, about three miles northeast of Montezuma. Father bought three lots in Montezuma, on which stood three log houses, located northwest of the public square, on the site at present occupied by Pratt's drug store. These houses had been built by Gideon Wilson. On the 5th of November, 1854, my brother Joe, aged fourteen, my sister Anna, who afterwards married Sylvester Johnson, and I, arrived in Montezuma, to keep house for father. Our log houses were all rented and we had to board for awhile with Gideon Wilson. While we were there father loaned him \$2,000 to buy a stock of goods, which store afterwards took fire and all burned. Mr. Wilson was an honorable man and paid father every cent he owed him. He was a very religious man and a class leader in the church.

Soon after our arrival in November I met Edward Skinner, who had come here from Huron county, Ohio, and entered three hundred and sixty acres at \$1.25 per acre, three hundred and twenty acres of which we afterward improved and where he died in 1898. We were married in January, 1855, and Mr. Skinner built a house just east of the present site of the Rock Island depot, and we lived there two years, when we traded the house and lot for one hundred and twenty acres south of Montezuma, near the Farwell farm. While living in Montezuma Mr. Skinner helped to build the first grist mill, which was built by Robert McIntire, and was located on the present site of the Garfield school building.

Dr. J. W. H. Vest came with his wife and four children in 1855. Dr. Ed. was then a baby. The first time I met him, he came to our house to see some furniture which we had bought in Iowa City, as he wished to see the goods and find out about prices. The old Doctor was our family physician for forty years, and a better and more faithful doctor was never located in the county. Houses were so scarce in Montezuma at this time that most families had to live in one room and did not have much furniture.

Mr. Emslie and wife came in 1856 from Scotland, and through their industrious and thrifty habits, they accumulated quite a large estate.

Alex and David Gordon, with their sister Margaret, came about the same time as Mr. Emslie. They lived in a part of our house the first winter. They were fine people and we got along nicely together. While living there Alex had the misfortune to break his arm, which was set by a Dr. Ross, who wrapped the bandage too tight and the result was, abscesses formed, from which he suffered greatly. Mr. Skinner was a great believer in the water treatment. He took charge of his case and soon had him well.

I remember Judge Ogden issued Mr. Skinner his marriage license. He was the first settler in the county.

The Heads came about 1857 or 1858 from Ohio, and I think published a newspaper.

Rev. J. B. Johnson was the first Protestant minister, preaching in Montezuma, and built the first Protestant church there. He owned a fine farm adjoin-



PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, MONTEZUMA



CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, HARTWICK





ing the town on the south. His daughter Abbie was the second child born in Montezuma, Kate Wilson being the first. She was a daughter of Isaac Wilson, whose wife was a daughter of Dr. Malone, one of the first physicians in Montezuma. Abbie Johnson married Judge Bain of Lincoln, Nebraska, and after his death went to New York city, where she has since lived.

Father invested \$2,000 when he came to Montezuma and after living there one year, he sold out for \$4,100 to a Mr. Thorn, and with his wife and son Joe moved back to Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, leaving the two daughters, who had come here with him, they having married in the meantime, Anna becoming the wife of Sylvester Johnson and I the wife of Edward Skinner.

We moved on the farm in June, 1856. Our neighbors on the west, one mile away, were Mr. Lambert and John Darlin, who had recently moved here from Indiana. They were fine people and good neighbors and still own their farms, although at present they are living in Barnes City.

In 1856 Mr. Lizer, who had been running a hotel in Montezuma, moved on his farm one mile north. Mr. Skinner built his house, which is still standing. He had a son Otis, who was a lawyer in Montezuma. His son Ed. married Maggie Hall.

The Halls, John and Alex, came about 1857 and located northeast of us, and at the same time Robert Hutchinson located on the farm east of us. Mr. Hutchinson's wife was a sister of the Halls. The way we became acquainted was rather peculiar. Alex Hall had gone with an ox team to Moon creek for a load of wood and while he was getting the wood a thunderstorm came up and filled English creek to overflowing. When he got back with his load he could not ford the stream. After floundering around in the mud and water until he was thoroughly soaked, he gave it up and came to our place to see if he could stay all night. I told him we could take care of him, and he seemed delighted. We gave him some dry clothes to put on and a little wine, and he was as happy as a lark. He forded the stream the next morning and went home and told wonderful stories about the new neighbors he had found. In a few days the two Hall women and Mrs. Hutchinson came over on horseback, riding without any saddle, to make us a call. They were splendid neighbors and we had good times together visiting back and forth and having our "turkey roasts." The Halls left the farm and moved to Montezuma, where John Hall, Sr., was engaged in the banking business until his death, since which time the business has been conducted by his son John, Jr.

Will Hutchinson, son of Robert Hutchinson, has been judge of the district court for many years in the northwest part of the state. His brother John is a prominent attorney and at present mayor of Hawarden, Iowa. In his young days he was a great singer and led the singing in the church and social gatherings in our neighborhood.

The Hall schoolhouse was located one mile east and in it for many years the Presbyterians held services, which we attended. Rev. Green, a well educated Scotchman, and a very fine man, had preached here for ten or twelve years. Rev. Thorn of Montezuma came out and held a series of revival meetings in this schoolhouse, which resulted in the Methodists organizing a society and building Beulah Chapel, about 1876. Mr. Skinner took an active part with the

Presbyterians until the Methodist society was organized and then he was for many years class leader of Beulah Chapel.

The Allison's came about 1861 and were active workers in the church. Other families who came at different times and took an active part in church and society and encouraged every movement for the betterment of the neighborhood, were the Jacobs, Underwoods, Scaifes, Lizors, Malcoms, Ehrels, William Warwick, S. W. Hatch and many others whose names are worthy of mention. With all the modern conveniences and social advantages we doubt there being any happier or more social people or better neighbors than those living in that neighborhood during the years we lived there. Go where we may, we never expect to find better neighbors or finer people.

Mr. Skinner lived on the land he entered and improved for forty-two years, dying on Christmas eve of 1898. In the year 1902, the land which he entered for \$1.25 per acre, was sold for \$65 per acre and the money reinvested in one thousand acres of better land in the Sioux valley, in eastern South Dakota, which has since doubled in value.

At present my family is widely scattered. Charles F. Skinner lives at Kirkwood, California. He is unmarried and has a fruit farm. Nettie is teaching in the primary department of the Castlewood, South Dakota, schools, which position she has held four years. Minnie C. Heath is an osteopathic physician, practicing with her husband, Dr. S. W. Heath, in Sioux Falls, South Dakota. W. N. Skinner is an attorney, practicing in Sioux Falls. W. N. Skinner is state's attorney for Hamlin county, South Dakota, living at Castlewood. I am living at 122 North Duluth avenue, Sioux Falls.

#### BEAR CREEK TOWNSHIP.

The name Bear Creek embraced three-fourths of the entire county when first employed in this region as the name of a locality. Township after township was taken off until it was reduced to its present size of a congressional township, that is, township 80, range 14.

John J. Talbott was the first man to locate in Snook's Grove outside of Warren township. He was the first to enter land in the county and first also to be buried. He entered the east half of the northwest quarter of section 13, township 80, range 13, in Warren township, August 27, 1847, and made another entry a little more than a year later in what is now Bear Creek. After three years of active service and of benevolent helpfulness, his life ended, February 20, 1849, and he was buried on section 13.

#### INDIANS GRIEVE FOR TALBOTT'S DEATH.

Mr. Talbott came from Holmes county, Ohio, and built a log house for himself and family, and its door was kept wide open for the hungry man, whether he was white or copper colored,—the only colors then in that region. The Indians often visited his house during the years before he died, and when they heard he was dead they made a most pitiful lamentation for their friend and gathered about his house to cover their faces in their blankets, as they

expressed their sorrow. Thus did those simple sons of nature express their admiration and their gratitude for their good friend.

White men, too, might well have expressed the same sorrow as emphatically as did the Indians, for his useful life had placed them under great obligation for his public service in general and in building the first sawmill in the grove to aid them in erecting their first buildings.

That mill served Snook's (Talbot's) Grove about twenty years, and used up all the material for it. Some heavy work was done there, especially when Joshua Talbott cut 2,000 feet of lumber in a day, rolling in the logs and piling up the lumber.

On the authority of "The Census of Iowa for 1880," published by the state, Bear Creek township, as originally laid out, included within its limits all of the present townships in the north three-fourths of the county. It was organized at a term of the commissioners' court, held in April, 1848, and at the house of Henry Snook was designated as the place for holding the first election, and John J. Talbott, Henry Snook and William Harklerode were appointed judges thereof.

Bear Creek "precinct" preceded the "township" and embraced the present townships of Jefferson, Madison, Sheridan, Chester, Grinnell, Malcom, Bear Creek, Warren and Lincoln. Every voter, except Joseph Snyder, voted at the precinct election in April, 1848, and just seven votes were polled, those of three Talbotts, two Snooks and two Bunkers. The Talbotts are still represented in this vicinity, but the Bunkers had the poor taste to return to Michigan in 1848. The name of Snook is still borne by residents in or near the township,—an honored name, although few who have borne it have sought public office.

Henry Snook was the first white man to choose northeastern Poweshiek for a home, but his house was located over the line in Warren township. John J. Talbott was the first man to locate in the Bear Creek of today, in the spring of 1846, three years after Henry Snook chose to locate in Warren. He chose the location, indeed, in 1843, but did not bring his family until 1845.

Henry Snook did not "stick" as Ogden did in Union. It is possible that the Warren man's plans were not as statesmanlike as were his of Union or Bear Creek. At any rate Ogden and Talbott were in about everything that was done in the county in the early days. Evidently they were wide-awake "mixers." They early wanted to have Ogden in some important office of the county and for years after its organization.

Snook suffered another limitation. He was so near the township line when Warren was organized, he was left just a little over on the Warren side. Perhaps Snook's loss was John J. Talbott's gain.

#### THE FIRST POSTOFFICE.

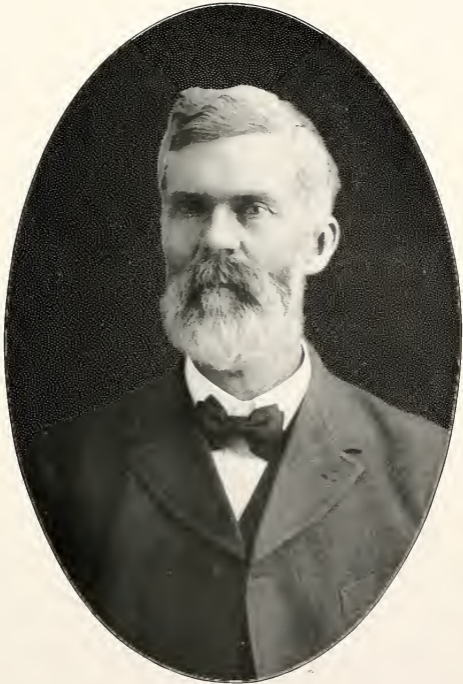
The first postoffice was established in the township in 1849, and at the time all of ten families received mail at the Bear Creek postoffice, which was the home of the widow of John J. Talbott. A son, Joshua C. Talbott, unmarried, was the postmaster and resided with his mother. He continued in office until 1854.

The second settler in this township was Robert Manatt, who came with his family in 1849, and settled on land which he had previously entered, lying just east of "old Brooklyn," where he spent the remainder of his life. Mr. Manatt had emigrated from Holmes county, Ohio, to Washington county, Iowa, two years previous to coming to Poweshiek and when leaving the latter locality he brought with him a good stock of horses and cattle. By the year 1850, so says Prof. J. Irving Manatt, "when the last contingent came on the ground, from the east line of the county to the prairie west of Brooklyn—that is from Charles Comstock's farm to William Manatt's—the whole country was occupied by Manatts or their affines. There were enough of them to have peopled a town, had they cared for town building." Among these were the Talbotts, Gwins, Scotts, Comstocks and Feltons, not forgetting William Manatt, who came with his family in the fall of 1850, and had bought a "squatter's" claim, including a one-room log cabin, of Jacob Yaeger, who was at that time one of the only three settlers between what is now Victor and Brooklyn, the other two being Henry Snook, "a famous hunter and the Daniel Boone of that region," and John Talbott. "In that log cabin," continues Professor Manatt, in an excellent family sketch prepared for the Historical Society, "we lived by hook or by crook until my father built a sawmill on Big Bear creek and sawed the lumber for the house, in which he and my mother died and in which my two younger sisters and three brothers were born and all my sisters were married. That old house still stands, sheltering now a grandson and great-grandchildren of the builder."

BAZIL MAXWELL TALBOTT.

Bazil Maxwell Talbott, one of the honored pioneers of Poweshiek county, was born in Holmes county, Ohio, on the 23d of October, 1843, and was but a lad of two years when he came to Iowa with his parents, John J. and Mary (Maxwell) Talbott. It was in the fall of 1845 that they came west and settled in Jefferson county, this state, but on the 7th of April, 1846, located in what is now Poweshiek county, but this was two years before the county was organized. The father secured a tract of land on section 13, in the eastern part of what later became Bear Creek township, and there erected a log house, which he conducted as the Talbott Tavern. It was one mile east of the present site of Brooklyn and was the first stage stop west of Marengo. This district at that time was all a barren waste, covered with native grasses and inhabited only by Indians. Buffaloes at that time were quite common. The claim of Mr. Talbott was staked out before the land had been surveyed by the government. The first postoffice was established at his tavern in 1849 and his eldest son, Joshua C., was appointed the postmaster. His death occurred in Bear Creek township, on the 20th of February, 1849, and he was survived by his wife and fourteen children.

Here Bazil Maxwell Talbott was reared and he had not yet reached his twentieth year when, on the 14th of August, 1862, he responded to the country's call for aid and enlisted for service in the Civil war. On the 10th of October following he was mustered into Company H, Twenty-eighth Iowa Volunteer In-



BASIL M. TALBOTT

THE HOWLANDS  
FIELD LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATION

fantry—known as “Brooklyn Sharpshooters”—with the rank of eighth corporal, and on November 1 was transported to Helena, Arkansas. From there his company marched to Oakland, Mississippi, under General Harvey, to reinforce General Grant, and in January, 1863, he participated in the White River expedition. On the 29th of March of that year his company began the march toward Vicksburg, arriving at Port Gibson on the 30th of April. On the following day, May 1, occurred the battle of Port Gibson at Thompson Hill, in which Mr. Talbott participated, and he was also present at the engagement at Edward's Station on the 13th of May. He took part in the battle of Champion's Hill on the 16th, after which he marched with his company to the Big Black river and thence to the rear of Vicksburg. At the siege of that city his company was a part of General McClelland's corps, which led the van of Grant's army, and during the siege occupied a position in the center of the left wing of the army. On the 15th of June, 1863, during the engagement at Vicksburg, he was wounded in the left breast and arm, and being thus incapacitated for further duty at the front, served as guard at the Rock Island arsenal and prison until the close of the war. He received his honorable discharge on the 7th of November, 1864, and returned home with the most creditable military record. After returning to civil pursuits he established a land office in 1866, engaged in surveying and also served as notary public. In 1869 he entered into a business partnership with D. R. Sterling, which relation continued until the death of Mr. Sterling in 1910, and during that period they engaged, at different times, in the land, drug, book, lumber and banking business. In April 1873, they established lumber yards and in 1872 organized the Sterling & Talbott Private Bank, which, in 1885, became the First National Bank. Of this concern Mr. Talbott is now president and under his careful management and wise control it has continued to grow until today it ranks among the safe and substantial moneyed institutions of the county. It has a capital of fifty thousand dollars and a surplus of thirty-five thousand dollars. Coming to this district ere Poweshiek county had been organized, Bazil M. Talbott has watched the vast stretches of wild prairie land converted into one of the finest regions of the great commonwealth of Iowa, has seen its cities spring up and has witnessed each step made in the onward march of civilization here, and in this work of transformation and improvement he has borne his share. He was postmaster of Brooklyn from 1870 until 1873, and in 1874 was elected to the office of mayor of the city. He belongs to the Methodist church and fraternally is connected with the Masons and the Odd Fellows.

Bazil M. Talbott was married, at Brooklyn, on the 12th of May, 1866, to Miss Sarah J. Ashton, and unto them have been born nine children, namely: Albert B., vice president of the First National Bank of Brooklyn; Charles D., of Los Angeles, California; Edwin H., cashier of the First National Bank of Brooklyn; Effie E., the wife of Dr. F. F. Coon, of Niles, Michigan; Lena E., who married Dr. C. E. Shifflett, of Los Angeles; and Ada, Frederick, Jennie and William, all four of whom passed away in infancy. Since 1876 the family have had a comfortable and attractive home in Brooklyn, and since 1883 Mr. Talbott and his wife have spent the winter seasons in Los Angeles, California, where, in 1909, he built a new home and intends making that his future residence.

## BROOKLYN.

Greenville was the first name by which the thriving and beautiful little city of Brooklyn was known and designated. The town was laid out in 1849 by James Manatt, on part of the southeast quarter of section 14, in Bear Creek township, and Joseph Allman was the first to purchase two of the sixteen lots surveyed. In the spring of 1850 he built a frame house upon one of them and tradition has it that this was the inception of the city of Brooklyn. But, however high the hopes of Mr. Allman may have risen to see in Greenville the nucleus of a great city, he was doomed to disappointment, for it is said the place never contained over six or seven structures of any kind. This beginning of a town was about sixty rods northwest of the Methodist church in Brooklyn. A short time after Allman's venture at town building, Dr. Reuben Sears secured two acres of land, about sixty rods northeast of the church herein mentioned, which were laid off into lots and sold. After a half dozen houses had been built and upon due and careful deliberation of the citizens, the name of Brooklyn was given the hamlet, which it has retained to this day, notwithstanding its growth and importance. For the matter of that, the thought of changing the name for another has never been given expression in words nor would the venture be worth trying.

Brooklyn was a lusty child of Poweshiek from its birth and grew to its present proportions steadily and substantially from the time it first began to toddle. Eventually, additions were made to its environments, which contributed not a little toward stimulating and inducing settlement within its confines. Robert Manatt laid out a part of the town ("old town") and R. C. Shimer platted a half acre into lots, which found purchasers. Then, in 1862, came the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific railroad and soon building made its trend toward the depot, three-quarters of a mile southwest. In the vicinity of Broadway lots were selling at prices considered at the time to be extremely high; hence, the movement of the merchant and others was toward the railroad, or what became known as "Depot" town. William Manatt laid off a generous portion of this section of the town, as did also T. J. Holmes, who sold several lots for business purposes. Talbott's addition on the south side was platted early in Brooklyn's history, and consisted of some forty acres of land. Joshua C. Talbott was the enterprising "booster" of this innovation. He had a close competitor for honors in pushing things along in Colonel Leonard Skinner, who also laid out thirty acres on the south side, which took the name of Skinner's first and second additions. Soon after the railroad made its appearance and in the summer of 1862 the firm of T. J. Holmes & Son built an elevator and warehouse. This was not only the first grain elevator in Brooklyn, but, it is said, the first one on a railroad one hundred miles west of the Mississippi river. The firm of Holmes & Son also built the first elevator at Marengo for the storage of grain.

The first school was taught in the winter of 1853-4, in a building that stood east of Brooklyn, near the brick house on the Charles Foster place. Joshua Talbott was the first postmaster and distributed the mail at his residence. The office was designated by the postal department as Bear Creek. Dr. Edward





Methodist Church

Catholic Church

Christian Church

Episcopal Church

Presbyterian Church

CHURCHES OF BROOKLYN

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

Barton located in the township in 1852 and was the first physician in that locality; and Edward Aldrich took precedence of all others in the practice of law here, becoming a citizen in 1861.

#### BROOKLYN INCORPORATED.

Upon the petition of A. J. Wood and some sixty other citizens of the community, which was filed, together with the town plat, with John W. Cheshire, clerk of the circuit court, in manner and form prescribed by the statutes, and presented to the court, Thomas J. Holmes, George W. Blakeslee, Henry G. Cummings, Sanford Suits and James D. Haile were appointed commissioners, on March 6, 1869, and authorized to at once call an election. That election was held for the town of Brooklyn, April 5, 1869, and the question of incorporating the town was decided in its favor.

The first municipal election was held in Brooklyn, May 29, 1869, and L. L. Littlefield was chosen as the chief executive of the newly created corporation. That was almost a half century ago. Today the office is most capably filled by A. E. Anger.

For several years after Brooklyn was incorporated and beginning with the first year, licenses were issued to liquor dealers. But, for the past several years this busy mart and most endurable place of habitation has been free from the saloon—the liquor traffic—and no good citizen of the place has lost anything thereby.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

This church was organized in 1853. Among the first members were William Melvin, John Swaney, Edward Griswold, James Barnes, and Mary Shimer. The first meetings were held at the home of Mrs. Mary Talbot, one mile east. The first house of worship was a frame one and was built in 1858, at a cost of \$2,800. The present building, a brick structure, was built in 1877 and dedicated December 23d of that year, by Bishop E. G. Andrews, who was assisted by Revs. D. C. Smith, G. M. Powers, N. Reasoner and the pastor, W. G. Thorn. The pastors serving this church were as follows: Revs. ——— Collins, George Bamford, A. C. Barnhart, F. M. Slusser, ——— Casebeer, P. F. Brasee, J. R. Carey, J. T. Simmons, C. P. Reynolds, C. Morey, C. P. Reynolds, C. S. Jennis, J. B. Hardy, O. P. Light, L. P. Causey, W. G. Wilson, W. G. Thorn, E. L. Schreiner, D. C. Smith, J. B. Blakeney, J. C. W. Coxe, R. A. Carnine, C. A. Cowan, J. A. Boatman, R. L. Patterson, J. W. Lambert, A. V. Kendrick, E. C. Brooks, J. E. Newsome, W. L. Clapp, F. C. Edwards. In the summer of 1911 a beautiful pipe organ was installed in this church, at a cost of \$2,000, \$750 of which was defrayed by the noted philanthropist, Andrew Carnegie.

#### ST. PATRICK'S CHURCH.

The first Catholic church was built in Brooklyn in 1863, and was attended by communicants from Iowa City and Marengo. Rt. Rev. J. Hennessy, bishop of Dubuque, appointed the first pastor. The present St. Patrick's church was

erected in 1883, to accommodate the increasing congregation, and in 1901 a new parochial residence was built. The priests who have been in charge here are the following: Revs. P. A. McCabe, 1873-80; J. M. Day, 1880-82; J. F. Kemper, 1882-83; John O'Farrell, 1883-92; J. J. Cassidy, 1893-94; T. P. McManus, 1894-97; J. J. Curtin, 1897 to the present time.

On Wednesday afternoon, August 2, 1911, and during the absence of Father Curtin, in Europe, St. Patrick's church took fire and was practically destroyed. The priest in charge, Father P. M. Rochrhoff, while the building was enveloped in flames, in order to save the eucharist, rushed into the flames and accomplished his purpose but at a serious sacrifice to himself. He was badly burned about the body and for some time thereafter was confined to his house in a critical condition. The loss of the building amounted to \$5,000.

#### CHRISTIAN CHURCH.

The Church of Christ, or Christian church, was organized October, 1902, by thirty-six persons, among them being George W. Graham, and Annie, his wife, John R. Howie and Jennie, his wife, Mrs. Frank Gates, Mrs. Thomas Graham, and P. P. Pimlot. The church building, of frame, was erected in 1903, and together with the lot, cost \$2,700.

The pastors who have served this church were: R. M. Bailey, who remained one year; L. W. Spayd, two years; Stephen J. Eppler, four years; C. D. Houghan, one year; G. Douglass Serrill is the present pastor and came to Brooklyn in May, 1911.

The church at one time had about 200 members. At the present time there are 125, and an average attendance in the Sunday school of fifty.

#### PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

On the 20th day of May, 1855, in the old schoolhouse of Brooklyn, this church was organized by Reuben Sears and wife, Cynthia Ann, Robert Manatt and wife Margaret, Braddish Cummings and daughter, Mary Frances, John Fry and wife Barbara. Henry Broadbrooks and wife Almira, and daughter, Ann Elizabeth, and Margaret Scott. Braddish Cummings was chosen ruling elder. The organizing minister was Rev. W. W. Woods of Iowa City, who was assisted at the first services by Rev. James Lowry.

The members of this church first worshiped in the schoolhouse standing at that time, but in the fall of 1867 purchased another schoolhouse and converted it into a church by making improvements that cost about \$600. The present church building is a commodious structure and answers the present purposes of the congregation.

#### ST. MARK'S CHURCH.

St. Mark's Episcopal church is not in the flourishing condition that it was earlier in its history. In fact, there has been no resident pastor in the parish for several years past and the membership has dwindled to almost nothing. The church was organized February 14, 1871, although Episcopal services had

been held the year previous by the Rev. W. T. Currie of Newton. The first parish meeting was held in the office of T. J. Holmes, on Easter Monday, 1871. On the 27th of August of the same year Bishop H. W. Lee made his first visit to the parish and confirmed twelve persons. On May 5, 1872, Rev. W. T. Currie retired from this pulpit and in the following September he was succeeded by his brother, Rev. Samuel Currie, who remained two years. In 1877 Rev. F. E. Judd became rector and during his pastorate the present church edifice was erected in 1878, at a cost of about \$5,000. He was highly esteemed by all denominations.

#### BAPTIST CHURCH.

The Baptist church of Brooklyn was organized September 24, 1859, by Morris S. Miller and wife, Antoine Shultner and wife, R. S. Miles and wife, J. C. Miles and wife, and G. D. Ross and wife. The officiating pastor was J. C. Miles. Services were held in a schoolhouse just south of town. In 1873 a church building was erected at a cost of \$2,000. The next pastor was Rev. Samuel Miles, who was followed by Rev. Mitchell and a number of others.

#### CITY HALL.

The rapid pace attained by most of Iowa's municipal governments in reaching out for betterments, has not been overlooked by those in authority here, as can be shown by the handsome building erected in 1911 for city purposes. This is the city hall and cost about \$7,500. The structure is a brick one—buff pressed brick for the front—and two stories in height. The ground floor is devoted to the fire company's paraphernalia, which consists of a steam engine, a chemical engine, two hose carts and 1,000 feet of serviceable hose. The second is set apart for the mayor's office, council chamber and firemen's hall.

#### FIRE DEPARTMENT.

The fire department is a volunteer organization, composed of twenty members, whose numbers are greatly augmented by the loyal citizens of the town in cases of emergency. Recently, no call has been made necessary, but the town has been visited at times by disastrous conflagrations, that called for the help of every able-bodied man in the community. The city sustained its greatest losses in this regard in May, 1875, September, 1886, and July, 1894.

#### CITY WATER WORKS.

Early in 1894 the residents outside the business section of the city began to clamor for better and adequate protection from fire. Hence, at a meeting of council in January of that year the decision was reached to put the question of bonding the city for \$8,000 for waterworks purposes, to the qualified voters concerned and, at the election held, the measure carried by a three-to-one vote. The bonds, payable in twenty years, found a ready market, at a comparatively low rate of interest.

For the water supply, wells were driven, and the first one gave a sufficient quantity at a depth of 215 feet. Under the direct supervision of members of the council a place was located on the rear of the Methodist parsonage lot, where they found the highest point in the city. Here the water tower and tank were planted, the former built of masonry, twenty feet in diameter, and sixty-five feet in height, and the latter twenty-four feet in height, with a capacity of 1,400 barrels of water. This utility cost \$3,000. The mains, of sizes 8, 6 and 4 inches, were laid from time to time, until now there are about four miles of them. There are twenty-one fire hydrants and the pressure is ample.

In 1911 another well was drilled to a depth of 203 feet, having an eight-inch bore all the way down and cased to the bottom. The water is excellent in quality and taste and the analysis shows it to be practically free from deleterious substances. As a matter of fact, the city has been free from typhoidal maladies since the waterworks system was inaugurated. The power house is a substantial structure of brick, and shelters cylinder pumps, furnaces and boilers, that do the work required of them. The total cost of this excellent plant was about \$10,000 and the taxpayers of Brooklyn are well assured the money was well and profitably invested.

#### GAS WORKS.

The streets, business houses, residences and public buildings of Brooklyn are lighted by gas, made from gasolene. The manufactory was built in 1903 by the Brooklyn Lighting & Heating Company, a corporation made up largely of residents of the place. The power plant is in the waterworks building. The plant is proving a profitable investment. It has in the street service fifty-two lamps, with incandescent burners attached. There are now extended over the city about five miles of mains and the service, both public and private, meets the approval of all.

#### POPULATION, SIDEWALKS, ETC.

The census of 1890 gave Brooklyn a population of 1,203, but in the succeeding decade the place seems to have retrograded in the effort it may have put forth to add to its list of voters and taxpayers, for the record of 1900 shows the population had decreased to 1,188. In the past ten years the place has shown its ability to "come back," and that is about all. The census of 1910 indicates that there are now in Brooklyn 1,233 souls, or thirty more than in 1890.

The city has not as yet attained that degree of opulence which admits of street paving and sewerage, but the citizens have the improvement spirit and the inclination to keep in step with their neighbors. One can therefore conclude that it is but a question of a very short time until Brooklyn will increase her sanitary advantages by the building of sewers and laying of pavements. In so far as sidewalks are concerned the city lays claim to at least eight miles of splendidly constructed cement walks, which are being increased constantly.



STREET SCENE, BROOKLYN

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS



## BEAUTIFUL OPERA HOUSE.

One of the most modern and handsome places of amusement was built in this city in 1910. The Brooklyn opera house is classically artistic in its modest design. The material used for the front of the structure is a terra cotta brown mottled brick, with Bedford stone trimmings. The dimensions are 40 x 90 feet. Stage, 22 x 24 x 30. There are four dressing rooms in the basement. To the right of the entresol, reached by a flight of eight stone steps, is a ladies' "rest room," and on the left-hand side of the entrance is an office room. The seating capacity of the house is 435, including the balcony. This structure was built by a stock company composed of citizens, and cost \$12,000.

## FIRST NATIONAL BANK.

About the year 1872 D. R. Sterling and B. M. Talbott associated themselves into a private banking company, taking the firm name of Sterling & Talbott. The business was conducted as a private enterprise until 1885, when a charter was secured and the First National Bank established, with a capital of \$50,000. The charter members were T. J. Holmes, W. T. Holmes, William Manatt and others. T. J. Holmes was selected as president; W. T. Holmes, vice president; B. M. Talbott, cashier; and N. H. Wright, assistant cashier. The present officials of this institution are: President, B. M. Talbott; vice president, A. B. Talbott; cashier, N. H. Wright; assistant cashier, E. H. Talbott. Loans and discounts, \$410,339; capital and surplus, \$80,000; deposits, \$418,220.

The First National was installed in a handsome new home in 1908. The building stands on the site of the old one and is constructed of buff pressed brick, with beautiful granite columns at the main entrance. The interior make-up is all that could be desired for the purpose. The finest steel-lined vault in the county makes for security of funds and valuables. The cost of the building was \$16,000.

## POWESHIEK COUNTY SAVINGS BANK.

This strong financial concern was established in 1904, with a capital stock of \$40,000 and a charter membership of twenty-five substantial citizens of the town and township. The first officials were: O. F. Dorrance, president; Albert Davidson, vice president; T. E. Roderick, cashier. The present officers are: President, J. F. Hatcher; vice president, Albert Davidson; cashier, Will G. Pierson; assistant cashier, E. W. Jones. Capital and surplus, \$48,000; deposits, \$150,000.

## FRATERNAL ORDERS.

Corinthian Lodge, A. F. & A. M., No. 174, was organized in June, 1864, and received its charter on the same month in 1865. The charter members were Robert Davidson, William H. McQueen, John M. Talbott, Robert C. Shimer, James E. Johnson, Thomas Rainsburg, Silas Melvin, Simon Snyder, John Conaway, Caleb Plummer, Matthew Chambers, Jefferson Stephens, J. M. Meserve, Rev. E. Happy, S. S. Moore, William Walters. The first seven in

this list were the initial officers. The present officials are as follows: W. M., F. H. Howard; S. W., F. P. Shrader; J. W., F. F. Thompson; Treas., E. H. Talbott; Sec., J. A. Thompson.

This lodge is prosperous to a more than ordinary degree. It is entrenched in a substantial and attractive building, erected by the lodge, at a cost of \$7,000, from which a gratifying revenue is secured. The membership is a large one.

Brooklyn Lodge, No. 114, I. O. O. F., was established February 3, 1853, and the charter members were George Miller, L. S. Shields, W. S. Guffy, D. G. Ensor and James Motherell. The first officials were: N. G., George Miller; V. N. G., D. S. Ensor; Treas., Thomas Farquhar; Sec., Robert Talbott. The present chief officials are: N. G., C. E. Waldorf; V. N. G., C. N. Eastman; Rec. Sec., I. J. Ormiston; Fin. Sec., J. W. Silcott; Treas., Ira A. Thompson.

Brooklyn Encampment, No. 36, I. O. O. F., was founded, December 21, 1867. The charter members were: John M. Talbott, Silas Reynolds, James Conger, Michael Nebel, Darby Ensor, D. W. Stallsmith, Charles W. Harris.

Deborah Lodge of Rebekah, No. 202, was organized in 1894 with forty-eight charter members, and is a strong and helpful auxiliary to the parent body. In the canton there are thirty-five members.

The fraternal order of Odd Fellows is one of the most prosperous in this section of Iowa. In 1894 Brooklyn lodge erected on the main business street a temple that would do credit, from an architectural point of view, to a city of much greater pretensions. The structure is two stories in height, 48 x 90 and the front is faced with pressed brick of a light color, with trimmings of Bedford stone. The main hall is very spacious. Off from this are the parlors, banquet room and kitchen. The cost of the building was \$9,000. Value of property, \$12,000.

“A PERFECT CHRISTIAN GENTLEMAN.”

This was said of Thomas J. Holmes, of Brooklyn, by George H. McMurray, a discriminating gentleman who knew him in business there.

Mr. Holmes went west from Iowa City when the Mississippi & Missouri railroad passed beyond there to Homestead. At that place he was the first to buy grain and sell lumber, and often slept out at night with thousands of dollars about him while the Indians were near. (They were of Poweshiek's tribe). He moved on to Marengo with the railroad, and sold lumber for French & Davies, of Davenport. When the Civil war began, business was very dull. They gave up the business, gave him the lumber on hand, and the accounts that were deemed worthless.

Mr. Holmes was seriously embarrassed, expenses were unusually heavy, and the future seemed crushingly dark. At the next meal he attempted to ask his accustomed blessing but broke down. His wife, worthy of him, completed the “grace,” and said: “Never mind, Thomas. It is always darkest just before day.” The very next day Mr. Kimball, the superintendent of the railroad, met him. “What are you doing these days?” said he.

Mr. Holmes opened his heart to him, as he was the very soul of frankness. Mr. Kimball replied: “We are to work west. There will be fine openings for business. We shall put in a station at Brooklyn, perhaps a division. The out-



BROOKLYN OPERA HOUSE

THE UNIVERSITY  
OF MICHIGAN LIBRARY  
ANN ARBOR, MICHIGAN AND  
LANSING, MICHIGAN

come was business in Brooklyn, French & Davies furnished the lumber, Kimball did the freighting, all payable when Mr. Holmes could do it.

His "day" had dawned. Plenty was assured and means generously to aid the needy. He left the reputation given at the head of this article. Children loved him, men honored him, and his was the life of the just.

RECOLLECTIONS OF MY EARLY TRIP THROUGH IOWA INTO POWESHIEK COUNTY AND LOCATION AT WHAT IS NOW BROOKLYN, AND OF THE EARLY SETTLERS OF THE NORTHEAST QUARTER OF THAT COUNTY.

By Dr. R. E. Sears, January, 1895.

In the summer of 1854 I resided in Lee county, at the head of the Lower Rapids. There I met a Mr. Johnson, who was the Iowa agent of the Deere Plow Company and had traveled over much of the state in the interests of that company. I had known him for many years and had confidence in his integrity and judgment. As I desired to locate at some point in the state that promised well for future development, I consulted him as to different localities. He told me that the Mississippi & Missouri railroad had been definitely located from Davenport through Iowa City, Marengo and up Big and Little Bear creeks, past Grinnell to Des Moines, and that Snook's Grove was a promising locality. I think that road was graded as far as Iowa City, and it was expected that the track would be laid that far within a year and the grading would be done and the road finished the next year as far as Grinnell. He felt sure a fine town would spring up near Snook's Grove, or Talbott's Grove, as some called it.

The day after I graduated at Rush Medical College, Chicago, I took the first passenger train that ever crossed the state of Illinois, it being the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific train, and consequently, my mind was directed to that line as probably the first to be built into Iowa. This road, the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific, absorbed the Mississippi & Missouri railroad and was the first built into the state, but not as far as Talbott's Grove for nine years thereafter. I desired to see that country for myself, and so with my horse and buggy, I took a friend with me and drove through central Iowa to that section. We drove through Primrose, Birmingham, Agency City, Dahlonga, Oskaloosa and Union Mills to Montezuma, the county seat of Poweshiek county, where I dropped my friend, at his request, among his acquaintances, the McVeys. They were just building the old courthouse, a familiar structure to the early settlers of the county. It was not very imposing in appearance but answered every purpose at that day. There was a little store and in it a stock of goods, kept by Mr. Kilburn. At the little hamlet of Dahlonga we overtook the indomitable F. A. Kilburn, on his way from Keokuk (the source of supply for all that country at that day) to his new home at Montezuma, with a team of six heavy horses hitched before an immense emigrant, or rather freight, wagon, with broad, heavy wheels and wide tires, and heavy canvas cover. The wagon was filled with goods of every sort, adapted to the needs of that new settlement. What a load that wagon carried and such a variety of all kinds of necessities for the people! I stayed there over night and the next day, before noon Mr. Kilburn

drove into town. Oh, such an excitement and such a rush to meet him and see the sights and hear the news as he drove up to that little store, with his six-horse team. Old and young, men, women and children, turned out to greet him and gaze upon the wondrous stores unloaded from that huge monster and listen to the latest news! The whole population, full of enthusiasm, was out. No special train today could cause the general excitement that was created by the arrival of that six-horse team and wagon. On every side one could hear the remark that in a few months Montezuma would be a flourishing railroad station on the Mississippi & Missouri railroad. Certainly, in another year, the main line of that road would be pushed through Montezuma to Grinnell. The people insisted I should stop at their town and thought I was wild to insist upon going to Snook's Grove, or Bear Creek, as they called it, now Brooklyn.

I felt sure, however, that Mr. Johnson had not misinformed me as to the future of that section, and so I started for the tavern of our old, patriarchal, pioneer uncle, Robert Manatt, or "Uncle Bobbie," as he was familiarly called, which I reached about sundown, having met with quite an adventure on my way. The road was not much traveled and fire in the grass was running before a brisk south wind like a race horse. I soon found myself between two prairie fires which were rapidly approaching me. Having a supply of matches with me, I started a fire on the north side of the road, and before the other fire reached me was on a burned spot of ground. Although the heat and smoke of the approaching fire nearly stifled me, I was safe and in an hour could proceed on my way safely. Uncle Robert Manatt kept the only recognized "inn" there, having a good house and barns and lots of grain and hay, and a real sign on a post near the road. Old "Mother" Talbott lived near the grove and also had another stopping place for travelers. In fact, nearly every house was open to the traveling public, and whenever night overtook them they were welcome to meal, lodging and provender for their teams, always provided they paid for it.

There was another log house in the edge of the timber, not far from where the state road crossed Little Bear creek. This was occupied by Henry Broadbooks, a nice, clever, German carpenter, who was married to a stunning, red headed Yankee wife, who often remarked that she "was the making of Broadbooks." She was a nice housekeeper and one of the best cooks met with in any country. During the winter that followed, our sojourn in this new land was made endurable by her generous hospitality, and our mouth would water in anticipation of what was coming after an invitation to take dinner with her the next Sunday.

A little farther east was Robert Manatt, Jr., and still farther on was Willie Scott, "Uncle Bobbie's" son-in-law. Then came John Manatt's place, then "Uncle" John Gwin and beyond, his son, Sampson Gwin. These were all good farmers and had good houses and barns, built largely from revenue from the traveling public. Just north of "Uncle Bobbie" was his son-in-law, John Talbott, then county judge, and a real good man. Across the creek was Thomas Faulker, a son-in-law of Mr. Talbott. Robert Talbott lived on the south side of Little Bear creek, while Joshua was still single and lived with his mother and managed the farm and ran the sawmill owned by them on Big Bear creek.

Snook's Grove at that time was a magnificent body of timber, filled with game of all kinds—deer, turkeys, pheasants, squirrels and quail, while prairie chickens could be found by the hundreds of thousands.

West of Manatt's was his son, William, and still beyond, the home of Dr. Edward Barton, and still farther west was "Uncle Jimmy" Gwin. Five miles west was the farm house of Dr. Barton, kept by James Flock and his wife, principally by the latter. About three miles still farther west lived Lewis Zinck, a son-in-law of Thomas Motherell, who lived north on Big Bear creek. West beyond Zinck on the old state road to Westfield, and also on the new road to Grinnell (then known as 'the colony') was one unbroken expanse of open prairie, fearful in dark nights and wet weather, and terrific in the storms of winter. From Marengo west to Grinnell and Westfield was a stretch of nearly forty miles. There were few houses besides those mentioned, on this entire stretch of country. All else was an unbroken wilderness, interspersed here and there with a little native grove. Now all this wilderness is changed into a garden of the world. Corn waves over thousands of these acres. The cattle can be seen on every hillside. The swine in careless indolence sleep in the green pastures and feed in the well filled pens in place of wild African, sharp-backed prairie rooters. Fine horses have taken the place of the plugs of pioneer days. Blooded shorthorns and other breeds are now seen in the place of the scrubby stock of those times, while the fat and sleek farmer rides to town in his gay and shining carriage with his well dressed and smiling family, when in early years the old lumber wagon, often drawn by oxen, was the family carriage.

The old and beautiful natural groves, cut out to supply the pioneers with fuel and fences, have given place to beautiful and well ordered artificial groves, in which, or near which, are seen the nice, tidy, well furnished homes of our farmers, with their gardens and orchards and all the luxuries and conveniences of modern life. Wealth is seen on every side, while abject poverty is scarcely ever known. Prosperity is the rule; adversity the exception. No such land of plenty as Iowa and no better part of Iowa than Poweshiek county. Many now think that the early settlers lived dreary and monotonous lives. Such was not the case by a long way. I think the early settlers of this section will agree with me in saying that these few years of pioneer life were among their happiest days.

When I first came to this county the firm of Guffy & Sedgwick had a little store in a part of William Manatt's house. In a few months they quit the store, and Sedgwick returned to Moline, leaving Guffy, who was soon elected sheriff of the county. He married the only daughter of Mr. Broadbooks, who moved here from Hudson, Ohio. A good story is told of him by one who knew him there and was present and heard his confession. Broadbooks was a good, honest Dutchman, who always aimed to tell the truth. They had a great revival in that place and held an old-fashioned meeting for confession. Among them was an old man we will call Smith. He was rich and aged and was regarded as a leading man, but avaricious and hard in his dealing and did many things of which his Christian brothers did not approve. Mr. Smith and the others made very humble confessions and at last it came Broadbook's time to confess, which he did thus: Rising to his feet, he commenced in his slow and deliberate way,

"Brothers and sisters, I do not feel as though I had been living for a long time just as I ought to. I have done many things I ought not to have done, and left undone many things I ought to have done. But after all, I don't think I have ever done anything very bad. The worst thing I have ever done is to say hard things about my Christian brothers and sisters. I have said a great many hard things about them, particularly about our old Father Smith, who sits here. I acknowledge I have said a great many, hard, ugly things about him, as well as others." Here he stopped a moment and hesitated, then added, "but after all, I don't know as I ever said anything that was not so," and sat down. It is said his remarks caused a decided sensation. And although lovingly intended, did not increase the melting frame of mind which had before marked the meeting. "Uncle Bobbie" Manatt was a decided character in his way—a decided Presbyterian of the old Scotch-Irish school; a great stickler for other people to live right; a sort of Pharisee as to the outward observance of the law. He was very anxious to have Presbyterian preaching. Finally, an Irish preacher, one Lourie, came along, but he drank too much and was not enough of a stickler for the outward observance of the law and did not stay long. After a while a Welshman, a Mr. Coulson, came among us. He was a good preacher and a kind and tender-hearted Christian and would preach with the tears streaming from his eyes and have all hearts melted. But very unfortunately, he had a taste for liquor and would get "fuddled," if by accident he ran against it. He boarded with "Uncle Bobbie" and got along pretty well until it was observed that the poor old preacher would shave on Sunday morning. (By the way, "Uncle" Manatt was connected with nearly fifty persons by relationship and marriage, and claimed he and his boys could control anything they wished in the settlement.) This was too much for "Uncle Bobbie," with his strict ideas of others' observance of the Sabbath. He stood it for several months till, coming in one Sunday morning, a little "riled" by some of his guests, he observed the preacher at his accustomed shaving, against which he had often "filed his objections." This was too much for him to stand and so he commenced: "Mr. Coulson, a pretty Christian ye are! Shaving yourself on a Sunday. Not me nor one of my b'ys would do such a thing as to shave ourselves of a Sunday." This nettled the preacher and he replied, "Mr. Manatt, a pretty example of piety ye are. The devil could not want a better one." With blood in his eye "Uncle Bobbie" replied, "Mr. Coulson, you look here. Me and my b'ys can just break up any church you can start in this grove." "Yes," replied the parson. "You can do it, Mr. Manatt, sure enough and I will tell you how to do it. Just get intil the church and stick intil it, and you will break up any church that can be started here." This ended their friendly relations and a few months after, the poor old preacher got on a "little bender" and left for a more congenial field. Just previous to this occurrence, Braddish Cummings and his son Henry came into the county and settled their families just south of the Grove. They were Congregationalists but cordially united in organizing a Presbyterian church. Whether "Uncle Bobbie" and family united with them I do not now remember. However, I think not, as his religious views were not quite so clear on some points, as to make his membership a "sine qua non." Mr. Broadbooks and family also united and some others, whose names I do not now remember. Walker Mayer





SCHOOLS OF BROOKLYN

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS  
1918.

came in also just before this time and went into partnership with the writer in a general store. Not long after this period Mr. Newkirk and family also arrived and settled on the Dr. Barton place near town. They were old school Presbyterians but the little church was too liberal to suit their views and so they did not unite. Walker Mayer married Mr. Newkirk's daughter Almira,—a most estimable woman. They were both converted and joined the little church. I think John Barclay, another of his sons-in-law, and wife also united, also Samuel F. Prun and family came in and united.

Previous to this time Rev. Alexander Lemon settled among us and became pastor of the Brooklyn church and also of the church at Marengo, and remained some two years. He was a good man and a good preacher and during his stay there was quite a revival. He afterward left this field and remained pastor of the Marengo church for several years, or until his health failed, and he went to his farm at Ripon, Wisconsin, where he died. He was a brother-in-law of Charles Hobart, Sr., who about that time moved to Grinnell and died there some years later. He was succeeded by the Rev. A. D. Chapman, who settled near what is now the village of Malcom. The writer sold him eighty acres of land at \$6.25 per acre, which was then a fair price, although the ungodly thought it very exorbitant and that I had taken a very unfair advantage of the unsophisticated preacher. However, he never thought so, but was satisfied. Under his ministry the church prospered and a powerful revival followed. Many who were thought incorrigible were converted and joined the church, among which were about twenty in Malcom township. Mr. Chapman reorganized the church and it was called the First Presbyterian church of Brooklyn and Malcom. Afterwards it was divided into two churches, one at Brooklyn and one at Malcom, which still exist and are prospering.

When I first settled in Brooklyn, I confidently expected the Mississippi & Missouri railroad (now the Chicago, Rock-Island & Pacific), to be built to Iowa City (to which point it was then graded) the following year and that the year after it would be extended as far west as Grinnell. But I waited very patiently nine years for it to be built within three miles of Brooklyn where it stopped in the timber several years. Then it was built a few miles west of Malcom and afterwards built up to Grinnell.

Brooklyn grew to be quite a place before the railroad reached that point and the township of Malcom also settled up considerably.

#### EARLY ARRIVALS AT MALCOM.

"A majority of the newcomers to Malcom" were live Yankees from the New England states. The first Yankee family to arrive was Church Meigs and family, soon followed by the Cardell family and also by Paschal P. Raymond and family.

Church Meigs was an original character. His house was open to all and every one was cordially welcomed. All who came were sure to get at least one good square meal. His wife, Nancy Meigs, was not one whit behind him in these matters. They were open-hearted and kind to all, rich or poor. Their hospitality was a fair index of their feelings. They wished all the world well

and were willing in their way to do all in their power to make all around them happy. Church Meigs was a genius. No one could excel him in telling a good story and keeping all around him in a good humor. It is not generally known that he was an inventor. His genius first devised the spring tooth rake, for which he obtained a patent and for several years he manufactured these rakes in a small way and made a good deal of money. Finally, a smart fellow from Boston, came that way (accidentally) and stopped with Mr. Meigs, just to look around! And in a few days they traded, Mr. Meigs getting \$3,000 for his patent and the unsophisticated Bostonian got out of it a fortune of hundreds of thousands of dollars. Mr. Meigs, however, thought he had done pretty well out of his patent, realizing about \$6,000 from it, which at that day was quite a fortune. Many, because of his lively habits, thought Mr. Meigs was intemperate. Such, however, was not the case, he being a thorough teetotaler. He was an inveterate water drinker and never made a drive of a few miles from home without his jug, which was always filled with pure water, out of which, whenever thirsty, he would slake his thirst. Those who saw him do so, believed he was drinking whisky and so reported, till the report spread among the settlers that he was a hard drinker. And many who did not know him personally, believed this to be true. In those days all the settlers made whiskey pickles, and when in Iowa City he bought a barrel of whiskey, part of which he used himself and the rest he sold in lots to his neighbors for that purpose, out of which transaction grew the report that in early days he sold whiskey. He was the last man to be guilty of such a thing, except in the way stated. He was public-spirited, and so at an early day put in a sawmill on Big Bear creek, in Malcom township, and for many years sawed all the native lumber used in that township by the early settlers.

P. P. Raymond, another pioneer in Malcom, was also a character but different from Church Meigs in many respects—still great friends. P. P. did not locate in Malcom for his health but as a matter of business. He and his wife made money by hard work and deserved success. About the first time the writer met Mrs. Raymond, she was nearly on the top round of the ladder painting the house, while P. P. was breaking prairie back of the house. They kept a hotel, and a good one, too, and made money, which they used successfully. They had only one child, E. P. Raymond, now a prominent man and a banker at Malcom.

Church Meigs had a large family of boys and when the call for volunteers to put down the dastardly southern rebellion came, four of them enlisted, and all served during the war except Simeon, who died in the service.

E. Cardell also settled in Malcom at an early date and both he and P. P. Raymond bought land of Church Meigs, which he had entered. He sold all his land on the state road to them except eighty acres (on which he had built), at \$5 per acre. Still both thought this a very exorbitant price and felt quite hard toward him for demanding that price when it had only cost him \$1.25 per acre.

As stated, Rev. A. D. Chapman settled in this township and was the first resident minister in Malcom township. He was the father of Dr. W. A. Chapman, now a resident of Hastings, Nebraska, also of Emma Cardell, wife of Leander Cardell, who represented Poweshiek county in the legislature and took

part in the memorable contest between Senator Harlan and our present senator, William B. Allison, and voted for the latter. He was also the father of Josie Meigs, wife of Benjamin P. Meigs, who now lives in the village of Malcom. Rev. Chapman died several years since, but his widow still lives with her daughter Josie, beloved and respected by all.

I cannot end this account of the early settlers without referring especially to Mrs. Nancy Meigs,—the wife of Church Meigs. A worthy woman in all respects, no one knew her but to love her. Very few of the early settlers of Malcom and Grinnell failed to know her and receive her generous hospitality, and now only think of her with the kindest recollections. She died several years since and was followed to her last resting place by a host of friends and neighbors. Six of her sons acted as pallbearers, and aside from her immediate family the whole neighborhood were mourners. Today she is only spoken of with kindness and love."

So ends Dr. Sears' notice of the early settlers of Malcom. The reader will not be surprised to learn that when Dr. Sears' first wife died, he sought and found his second in the family of Church Meigs. He could not have done better.

#### BROOKLYN.

"Among the early settlers north of Brooklyn was 'Uncle' Moses Kent, who moved in with his family from Indiana, and for years was an influential man in Madison township. Other early settlers were Amos Rogers, one of the driest jokers in the county, who will long be remembered by the old settlers, also his brother-in-law, William Frazier and Donald Frazier. To the west was Uriah Jones, well known at an early date. Lower down on Walnut creek was Thomas Squires and his brother, Sumner Squires, both good men. Still below were the Doughty brothers, Abner Sumner and James Sumner, James Duffield, afterwards county superintendent. Others were 'Uncle Dan' Winslow and Andrew Wilson, Chauncey Wilson, Norman Parks and his brother, Lewis Parks. All these were good men, honest and open-hearted and were ready to open their house and give the best it afforded. There were others at Bear Creek—Joshua and Robert Talbott, the Shimers and old man Frizzel and his son Thomas, also John Sweeney and George Lawrence, afterward elected county judge,—the first republican judge ever elected in the county and indeed the candidate on the first republican ticket ever voted in the county of Poweshiek.

"I must not forget Thomas Rainsburg, who ran the first wagon shop in Brooklyn and was afterward elected county treasurer, and Augustus G. Guild across Bear creek north, who was an early county treasurer, also the Sniders and Harpers and many others whose record is now out of mind, all good men in their place and good citizens.

"What a fountain of kindness and good will existed at that early day. We were all friends and neighbors and rejoiced in each others welfare and lamented each others misfortune. How we enjoyed visiting each other, talking over the past and looking into the future. Everything looked bright before us and we were contented and happy. I think the anticipations of our future brought us more real enjoyment than when they were fulfilled. We have lived, however,

to see a fulfillment of all we expected in the development of the country—only in a far greater degree than we thought possible.”

THE FIRST MURDER AND SUICIDE IN BROOKLYN.

By J. W. Jones.

On the 9th day of February, 1859, the western stage drove up to the post-office, which stood near the house where Mrs. Mary Ball now lives in Brooklyn, and stopped to throw out the mail. The usual crowd of persons waiting for their mail was there. The coach door was opened and a man in the uniform of a United States soldier, about thirty-five or forty years of age, stepped out. He was fully armed with a dragoon revolver of large size, also a saber. He looked wildly around and asked the crowd if there was any one present who would protect him, saying he was Lieutenant Roane, of the United States army at Fort Kearney, on his way to visit his home in Richmond, Virginia; that parties had been following him from Council Bluffs, seeking his life. B. N. Hawes, a young Methodist minister, who was engaged in the mercantile business, and G. A. Baker, a young lawyer, seeing he was laboring under great excitement, spoke to the stranger, saying that he had nothing to fear, as they were all his friends. They finally induced him to accompany them to the only hotel in town, kept by Dr. John Conaway, and as I now remember, remained with the lieutenant until evening, when he retired to his room, which was upstairs. About daylight the next morning an unusual noise occurred upstairs, caused by the officer jumping from one of the windows to the ground below. For some time afterward he seemed to be sane and played with the Doctor's little daughter (now Mrs. Fannie Dorrance). He had previously said to the Doctor that he wished he (the Doctor) would take the revolver and put it away, as he felt it was not safe for him to carry it. The Doctor took the weapon and locked it up in the desk. Sometime during the afternoon of the day the Lieutenant said to the Doctor, "I have worn that revolver so long in my belt I feel lost without it." The Doctor then returned it to him.

In the evening, before the stage came in from the west, Mr. Hawes came down to the hotel to wait for it, as he was going to Chicago to purchase goods. He took his seat near the office desk in the barroom, while the Lieutenant was pacing backward and forward diagonally across the room, when, without a moment's warning, he drew his revolver from the holster, took aim at Mr. Hawes and shot him through the heart. As he fell forward, he said: "My God," and was dead.

Lon Putman, a man who happened to be in the room, sprang at the maniac and caught him. They tussled with each other until the front door was reached, when Mr. Putman sprang out, closing the door. Immediately another shot was heard and when the family and others rushed in, the Lieutenant was found dying, with a bullet hole in his head. He lived but a short time and expired.

Mr. Hawes, being an Odd Fellow, the lodge took charge of the body and sent for Rev. C. S. Jenrics, of Millersburg, Iowa county, the only Methodist minister, who was an Odd Fellow, in the country, who came and conducted the

funeral in the presence of the largest audience ever assembled in the township. The lodge from Montezuma was largely represented. The Hon. J. B. Grinnell, Dr. Holyoke and other prominent citizens of Grinnell were present. The body was buried in what is now the Odd Fellows cemetery. The proper authorities took charge of the Lieutenant's body, which was buried in the Brooklyn cemetery. Friends of the deceased in Richmond, Virginia, were notified and in a few weeks two gentlemen, one of whom was a brother-in-law, came to the village. They were typical fire eaters of the ante-bellum days and did a great many things to make the people of Brooklyn dislike them, even going so far one day as to say they were tempted to shoot Dr. Conaway, because he had not laid out the body of Lieutenant Roane in a bed, as was the custom in Virginia, instead of on a board, as was the usual method in Iowa. After giving vent to their contempt for things in general, they disinterred the body and took it to Richmond.

### MALCOM TOWNSHIP.

Malcom township was organized in September, 1858, and consists of congressional township 80, in range 15. It received its name from L. E. Cardell, who was a native of Vermont, in California gold fields at nineteen, first postmaster and first justice of the peace in Malcom, and was a member of the fourteenth general assembly in Iowa. The first settler was W. L. Zink, a German from Illinois in 1853, who located on section 14, remained till 1857, and sold to Sylvester Bates, from Massachusetts. In 1854 W. Springer came from Ohio, and the next year Vermont gave the township Church Meigs, P. P. Raymond and Edmund Cardell, and they came to remain. They located on the old stage road between Iowa City and Des Moines. James Motherell came the same year, made his home on section 10, on the banks of the Little Bear creek, and after a few years moved west to the newer frontier, where Mr. Zink had gone. Such other Yankees came before 1856, as John Wallace, James Clark and Alexander Palmer. Caleb Harvey came from Massachusetts, in 1859, and Christian Yapple from Pennsylvania, in 1855.

The first practicing physicians in the township were Drs. John Conaway and Reuben Sears of Brooklyn. At that time, indeed, they were the physicians for a large territory around Brooklyn.

A community of such people as these could not long be without preachers and preaching, or teachers and schools. Rev. James Cox, a United Brethren, and Rev. A. D. Chapman, a Presbyterian, began preaching in 1859. Neither belonged to the class of those frontiersmen whose sectarianism is equaled only by their ignorance, but rather to the group of those whose denominationalism makes them more genial and more congenial. They were useful in all public interests and enough united to form a Presbyterian church, to which, and to the church in Brooklyn, Rev. Chapman ministered very acceptably until 1868, when Rev. Robert Court became its pastor as an independent church, i. e., independent of Brooklyn.

As the people were so widely scattered it was deemed best to have their Sunday school maintained only during the summer for a few years. Their early superintendents were: H. D. Arnold, L. E. Cardell and Christian Yapple. After

1865 it was continued through the year and was superintended by Alonzo Wigton a considerable time.

#### AT THE BEGINNING.

The first log cabin built in the township was that of L. W. Zink, the first settler here. Church Meigs became an extensive land-owner and operated the first sawmill and furnished the settlers with lumber for their homes.

P. P. Raymond was not only a farmer, but also the landlord of the pioneer hotel, the Green Mountain Inn. He established a bank at Malcom, a private financial concern conducted under the firm name, of P. P. Raymond & Son.

Edmund Cardell was the "common carrier" of the early days and kept the first stage "station" in the locality. His son, L. A. Cardell, became prominent in the affairs of the county and represented Poweshiek in 1872-4 in the fourteenth general assembly.

N. F. Bates, an early comer to Malcom township, served his country in the Civil war ably and well. He subsequently became the proud possessor of a medal from the congress of the United States, awarded him for signal bravery in capturing a rebel flag and its bearer in one of the last battles.

The first child born among the settlers was a daughter of L. W. Zink.

J. W. McDowell came to the township from Princeton, Illinois, in 1857 and later on took up his residence in Malcom village. He was the first physician to make his stay a fixed one. He was preceded, however, by Drs. Reuben Sears and John Conaway.

The first meeting of the board of trustees was held at the home of Edmund Cardell, in 1859, and the first officials of the township were: Trustees, C. B. Martin, H. D. Arnold, H. Provos; clerk, S. Bates; assessor, Robert Motherell.

We have seen that the church has been organized, one thing that bears the Yankee mark. But how about the

#### SCHOOLS.

Those Yankees first dropped down into Malcom in 1855, and that was the first year of the school, with six pupils under the care of Mrs. Patience (Meigs) Wallace, and was taught in Mr. Meigs' house—a Meigs affair almost all around. They had no time to build a schoolhouse, hence they utilized a private room, no funds to pay a teacher, but then Iowa was only beginning to think about a free school and each one could put his hand into his pocket to pay for his pupils and wait three years for "the good time coming," and for Grimes to say the second time that we ought to have free schools and for the legislature and the board of education to provide for them by law.

Since that prompt creation of her first school, Malcom has never been slow about education. The first families settled along the state road at first, the best place for farmers, and, hence, the best place for the first schoolhouse. Others grew as they were needed.

The location of the railroad depot in 1863 caused the village of Malcom to be built on the Little Bear creek and its school to be the largest and best equipped



one in the township. The teachers of Malcom were better paid than in some districts--an attraction to best teachers. Some of their teachers have attained high positions, e. g., Miss Mary E. Aphorp, who has taught Latin in Oshkosh, Wisconsin State Normal School, for more than twenty years; W. R. Akers, Iowa state superintendent of public instruction; and O. J. Laylander, eminent among teachers of the state.

#### THE TOWN OF MALCOM.

This trading point of Malcom township lies almost in the geographical center of the county and for that reason many of its citizens claimed the county seat should have been located there. Some agitation existed years ago on the subject, but nothing of a definite character ever grew out of it and those in favor of removing the county seat from Montezuma to Malcom, or Grinnell, never developed sufficient strength in numbers to warrant the board of supervisors in calling an election to decide the question.

The building of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific railroad through Malcom, in 1863, led Z. P. Wigton later on, in 1866, to lay out a town at this point, and the first building was erected in the town that year by W. J. Johnson, now living in retirement. Soon thereafter the depot, an elevator and other buildings were erected and the town of Malcom was assured to its progenitor. A view of the first building was secured by Mr. Johnson, which he laid away so carefully and securely that it cannot be found in order to be reproduced on a page of this history.

It was not long after Mr. Johnson erected his first building when he built others and then followed the depot, elevator and the like.

#### MALCOM INCORPORATED.

Malcom became an incorporated town, April 23, 1872, an election to decide the question being held that day. On May 18, 1872, the first corporate election was held and W. A. Vernon was chosen as the first mayor of the municipality. The rest of the official list was made up by W. R. Akers, recorder, B. Osborne, treasurer, and G. W. Griffin, W. J. Johnson, I. G. Wilson, W. W. Osborne, I. H. Duffus trustees.

In May, 1877, a fire broke out in the village that at one time threatened its total destruction. The conflagration swept away stores, dwellings and the town hall, in which the Masonic lodge met. The citizens who had lost their property were not disheartened, but at once began rebuilding and as a result a newer and better town arose out of its ashes. A cyclone in 1882 also did considerable damage.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The complete history of the Methodist Episcopal church of Malcom cannot be given place here, for the reason the necessary data is missing and unobtainable. All that can be said of that society of Christian people is that the church was organized in the '70s and services were held in halls and various places

until 1875, when the members erected a church at a cost of \$3,000. This structure was destroyed in the cyclone of 1882, after which the present frame structure was erected. The first pastor was Rev. James M. Coats. Other pastors who have served the church are Revs. Pugh, Matthew S. Hughes, I. N. Busby, Kight, Van Schoik and Adams. The present pastor, L. E. Crull, has served three years and during his incumbency many improvements have been made in the church and parsonage.

In connection with this charge is a society at Fairmont, two and a half miles south of Malcom. The membership of these two societies numbers ninety-six, while the two church buildings and the parsonage are valued at about \$7,000.

#### PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

Rev. A. D. Chapman was pastor of this church nine years and its founder. He was ably assisted by Rev. James Cox, of the United Brethren clergy.

The beginning of things for this people was a prayer meeting held by the divines above mentioned at the "Yankee Settlement," on the state road, at the time that about thirteen families had located there. Shortly thereafter, or to be more exact, in the spring of 1860, the church was organized and from then on the church and Sunday school grew and prospered. Those prominent in the early history of the church were P. P. Raymond, Edmund Cardell, Sylvester Bates, John Wallace, H. D. Arnold, Caleb Harvey, L. Zink, Alex Palmer, James Clark, Christian Yaple, James Motherell and Z. P. Wigton, who donated the lots for the church building.

#### THE LUTHERAN CHURCH.

The Evangelical Lutheran Trinity church is located in Malcom township, eighty rods from the north line. The religious society occupying this house of worship was first organized at the home of Jacob J. Schultz in 1867. "Father" Lisker was the one most active in the organization.

The first church building was erected in 1868. The land on which it was located was donated by Jacob J. Schultz. The present church building was erected in 1883, at a total cost of \$3,497, including the smaller separate room used as a school room. The first parsonage was built in 1881. In 1893 that building was moved back and the present parsonage erected, the size of the lot being further increased by donation from Jacob J. Schultz.

The first minister was Rev. A. F. Boden, who served from 1867 to 1873. From the church here Rev. Boden went to Kellogg, where he remained until his death in 1897. Rev. A. Rehn served as pastor from 1873 to 1875. Rev. J. Hauser began his pastorate here in 1875, and continued until his death two years later. Rev. Rehn died at the parsonage and was buried in the cemetery adjoining the church. Rev. J. Meyer served as pastor from 1877 until 1892. In 1892 Rev. J. F. Reinch accepted a call here. Rev. Reinch was but a young man when he entered upon his work here. He was born in Kentucky in 1867. He entered the ministry while yet in his twentieth year, his first pastorate of three being in Des Moines. He was pastor of a church in Wayne county, previous to his locating in Poweshiek county. He was successful in building churches and parsonages in Malcom and elsewhere.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, MALCOM



METHODIST CHURCH, MALCOM



THE NEW YORK  
LIBRARY

ALLEN, CLARK AND  
WELLS, MEDFORD, MASS.

In connection with the work of the pastor at the Lutheran church he conducts a school for religious instruction during the winter months. This school is for the young people and is mostly in the German language. The membership of this organization is nearly two hundred.

The burial ground adjoining the Lutheran church was laid out in 1868 at the time the church was built. Jacob J. Schultz donated five acres of land to the church at that time, which is occupied by the church, the cemetery, and a small pasture field. Some costly and beautiful monuments adorn the burial ground.

In 1892 A Lisker erected a mausoleum in the cemetery, which adds to the beauty of the grounds.

#### WATERWORKS.

The citizens had long felt the need of a system of waterworks, both for domestic use and as a protection from loss in case of fire. Hence, in 1895, when the question was placed before them of issuing \$4,600 in bonds to meet the cost of a waterworks plant, there was but little opposition manifested to the project. The plant was built, at an expense of about \$5,000, and for some time past has been self-sustaining and giving satisfaction generally. It consists of three shallow wells of excellent water, which is forced to a height of seventy feet, into a tank set upon a derrick which stands in the public park. The pumps are run by a gasolene engine and develop sufficient pressure for emergency purposes. There are from twelve to fourteen fire plugs, to which the volunteer fire company attaches hose when occasion demands it. The fire company is supplied with hose carts, a hook and ladder wagon and about 1,000 feet of serviceable hose.

#### GAS WORKS.

The Malcom gas works were established in the fall of 1905. The company was incorporated by A. P. Meigs, B. P. Meigs, James Cummings, Samuel Nowak, H. E. Boyd, C. O. Bowers, W. J. Johnson, J. F. Eisele, W. F. Vogel, V. S. Wilcox, F. S. Bernard and the Masonic, Odd Fellow and Knights of Pythias lodges. The present officials are: President, H. F. Boyd; vice president, B. S. Wilcox; secretary-manager, W. F. Vogel; treasurer, James Cummings. The capital stock is \$5,000. The plant is in the basement of the opera house. The gas is made from gasolene by the cold process. The mains cover two miles of territory.

#### THE AUDITORIUM.

Malcom has attained no little fame in these parts by the attainments of her women. Among these may be mentioned particularly their faculty for doing things of a quasi-public nature, and doing them well and in a business-like manner.

At one time there was a public hall in the town, but when the big fire of 1877 got the building within its reach, the end of that utility was soon reached and the need of a building for meetings and entertainments became all the more

intense. As the men of the town were seemingly too slow, or indifferent to the "crying want," the women took the matter out of the hands of the sterner sex, if it ever had been there, and, forming an association in 1899, got enough money together, or the promise of it, to build one of the neatest and most convenient little auditoriums to be seen anywhere. As a matter of fact, where will you find another building like it in a town not 400 strong? And, although the building is but one story in height, it is 40 x 80 feet on the ground and has a modern stage 20 x 38 feet, with drop curtains and other accessories found in halls of like character, but of more pretensions.

The ladies of the association have the mystic corporate name of the W. O. B. A. Association, but there has been no mystery or uncertainty anent their splendid manner of engineering this important and valuable movement.

The building in its architectural design is quite modest, but as attractive as beautiful red pressed brick and Bedford stone trimmings can make it. The seating capacity is 450. The audience room is lighted by gas and heated by furnace and this statement should also be applied to the comfortable dressing rooms. W. F. Vogel is the manager, which means that the enterprise is a paying one to its promoters. The officers of the association are: Mrs. L. G. Helm, president; Mrs. V. S. Wilcox, vice president; Mrs. H. E. Boyd, secretary; Mrs. W. J. Johnson, treasurer. Trustees, Mrs. F. S. Bernard, Mrs. R. L. Martin and Mrs. W. F. Vogel.

#### NEW HIGH SCHOOL BUILDING.

It is a far cry from the primitive log schoolhouse to the present handsome structure now known as the Malcom high school building, which was erected in 1903 and cost the people of the community \$11,000. That seems to be a lot of money, but it is not considered so very much by those who spent it. They knew for what purpose the funds were needed and responded to the call upon their resources cheerfully.

This building is modern in construction and all its appointments. Its height is two stories and the plan gives it five spacious rooms, heated by steam and a laboratory in the basement.

#### MALCOM SAVINGS BANK.

This bank was established as a private financial concern in 1875, by P. P. Raymond and son, E. P. Raymond, who conducted the business under the firm name of P. P. Raymond & Son until 1893, when W. J. Johnson became the owner and had with him as associate owners O. F. Dorrance and O. H. Leonard, of Brooklyn. These gentlemen constituted the Malcom bank, which run as such until 1895, when Mr. Johnson acquired the interests of his partners in the bank and was its sole owner until 1905, when, in the month of August in that year, a charter was secured for the Malcom Savings Bank, of which Mr. Johnson is a director.

The capital stock of this bank at the time of issuing of the charter was \$25,000; this was increased to \$50,000 in 1910. In 1902 the bank building, a

two-story brick, was erected by W. J. Johnson. In its last report the bank showed a capital of \$50,000, surplus and undivided profits, \$9,000, and deposits of \$195,000. The officers are: President, J. F. Eisele; vice president, V. S. Wilcox; cashier, C. O. Bowers; assistant cashier, A. R. Meigs.

## FRATERNAL ORDERS.

Lily Lodge, A. F. & A. M., No. 254, was organized October 23, 1868. The charter members were: George S. Taber, E. L. Cardell, C. A. Harrah, James E. Johnson, C. A. Uhl, George Gibbs, A. S. Meigs, Thomas Cady, F. E. Bodine and N. H. Blanchard. First officers: E. L. Cardell, W. M.; James E. Johnson, S. W.; Thomas Cady, J. W.; George Gibbs, secretary; C. A. Uhl, treasurer; George S. Taber, S. D.; N. H. Blanchard, J. D.; A. S. Meigs, tiler

In 1877, after the fire, the members of this lodge erected a two-story brick building at a cost of \$3,000 and in 1911 remodeled the lodge in the upper story, the ground floor being devoted to business purposes. During its existence 131 members have been initiated and now there are thirty-nine active members, who are presided over by F. S. Bernard, W. M.; W. F. Vogel, S. W.; L. E. Maxfield, J. W.; V. S. Wilcox, treasurer; W. J. Johnson, secretary; James Nowak, S. D.; William McClure, J. D.; Henry Wichman, F. S.; G. F. Emil, J. S.; R. W. Boyd, tiler.

At one time this lodge had a commandery, the charter of which was forfeited. But Hyssop Chapter, No. 50, is good and strong. It was organized September 20, 1869, and has the following officers: C. C. Hunt, E. H. P.; Jas. Nowak, king; W. F. Vogel, S.; V. S. Wilcox, treas.; W. J. Johnson, sec.; F. S. Bernard, C. of H.; William McClure, P. S.; A. P. Meigs, R. A. C.; C. H. Parsons, sentinel.

## MALCOM LODGE, NO. 369, I. O. O. F.

The above lodge was instituted by the grand lodge of Iowa, I. O. O. F., August 1, 1877. S. G. Funk, Smith Scovill, Fred T. Schultz, Fred Kessler and T. M. Akers were the charter members.

From the date of organization until the summer of 1897 the lodge held its meetings on the second floor of the Delahoyde block, on the east side of Main street, between First and Second streets. In July, 1897, the lodge moved and held their meetings in the Masonic Hall, on the corner of Main and Third streets. In the spring of 1890 the lodge purchased the two-story brick building on Main street, just south from the Masonic Hall, from James Nowak. The entire building was remodeled, the first floor being fitted up for mercantile purposes and rented, and the second floor was fitted up for lodge rooms, into which the lodge moved in the early fall of 1897 and has occupied them ever since. The building was still further improved in 1906.

In October, 1910, the membership was nearly one hundred. During the thirty-three years of its existence, the lodge has paid out thousands of dollars in sick and funeral benefits to its members.

## CENTRAL ENCAMPMENT, NO. 203, I. O. O. F.

The above encampment was organized and instituted June 9, 1904. The charter members were William Dordall, Joseph Kloos, James Nowak, John Eichhorn, George Duffur, E. E. Lamb and A. E. Bailey.

The encampment holds its meetings in the I. O. O. F. Hall. In October, 1910, the encampment had a membership of fifty. The encampment pays sick and funeral benefits to its members.

## ST. PYTHIAS LODGE, NO. 97, KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.

was chartered October 24, 1883, with twenty-one initial members. Its present officers are: Ch. Com., E. A. King; V. Ch., J. A. Maxwell; prelate, W. A. Rutherford; K. R. & S., William McClure; M. F., A. L. Falkinburg; M. Ex., W. T. Vogel; M. W., John B. Zirbel; M. A., Cecil Hoover; In. G., Henry Hoover; Out. G., Mart. Crawford.

## MRS. JOSEPHINE MEIGS' RECOLLECTIONS OF MALCOM.

## BEAUTIES OF THE PRAIRIES.

As a child of eight years, my most vivid recollection of life on the prairie was our arrival. It was a cold day in October. The house was bare and uninviting. We ate our meals on boards supported by nail kegs, and slept on beds made on the floor, while my family went to Iowa City to purchase furniture. My most pleasing remembrance was the beauty of the prairies when carpeted with green and covered with prairie flowers. My fears were of prairie fires, and of wolves which could often be heard howling in the distance.

## OLD FASHIONED STAGE COACH.

The most novel sight was the old fashioned stage coach, drawn by four horses, which carried the mail daily over the state road. It was a different life from that of today. Yet few will be found who will not say they were happy days. Genuine hospitality and friendliness prevailed and the remembrance of those days linger long in the memory.

A history of the pioneers of Malcom township would be incomplete without some mention of the life and labors of Rev. Abner D. Chapman, who organized the first church, and whose spotless life and faithful ministration left a lasting impress on the hearts of all who knew him. In the spring of 1859, while traveling through the west, he visited the town of Brooklyn and was solicited to become pastor there. He also visited the New England settlement, on the state road, commonly called the "Yankee" settlement, and his heart was drawn toward them as they expressed their strong desire for him to cast his lot with them. A compromise was made, by the holding of services in Malcom and Brooklyn on alternate Sundays, but he made his home in Malcom, on the prairie south of the state road and adjoining the present town of Malcom. All the surrounding country was at that time a boundless prairie, dotted only here and there with





AUDITORIUM AT MALCOM



the habitations of those who had left their old homes in the east and had "pitched their tent" on those beautiful savannas, believing that by cultivation they would in time afford them a competence in return for their labors, but in the meantime many privations were endured. The minister was content to share their privations. He was of the stuff that goes to make the pioneer, like his father, Abner Chapman, who blazed the way for future generations in Ohio, having moved to that state from Vermont in an early day.

The winter services at Malcom were first held in the house of Church Meigs, an upper room having been fitted up as a schoolroom. In the spring a school-house was built, to the great joy of the community. It was of good size and build for the double purpose of church and school. An elevated bench was designed for the singers. The choir was then, as now, an important part of the services. Evening services and prayer meetings were held at early candle lighting, candles being used in a wonderfully constructed chandelier, made by "home talent." A Sunday school was organized and maintained with great interest, but was suspended during the winter months on account of the severity of the weather and the distance the children had to go.

The railroad was built and the town of Malcom was laid out. It was then thought best to form a separate church organization, which was known as the First Presbyterian church of Malcom. Mr. Chapman raised the funds for a church building, which he lived to see completed. He also assisted in the dedication of the Presbyterian church at Montezuma in 1877.



## CHAPTER XVIII.

### TOWNSHIPS AND TOWNS.

HISTORY OF THE TOWNSHIPS THAT OF THE COUNTY—IMPROVED FARMS AND PROSPEROUS CITIZENS—SEARSBORO—DEEP RIVER—EWART—"HUMBUG CITY."

#### SUGAR CREEK TOWNSHIP.

This township is in the southwest corner of the county. William English, James McDowell and Conrad Swaney came here in 1846 from Ohio, and earlier they resided in Pennsylvania. Some writers have said that Poweshiek resided here, but this is a mistake. He and his friends often came to this point to hunt and to fish, the Skunk river and the groves in this vicinity furnishing the most tempting places for a few weeks' stay, but the Iowa river and its borders won their hearts for a home. The name Poweshiek was given to the county, not because he resided here, but because he pleased the first settlers. They saw him often and they found him thoroughly honorable.

These first settlers were not crowded by neighbors at once. Mr. Swaney settled on section 21, township 78, range 16, English on section 23 and McDowell on 26. The township was organized July 3, 1848, and only twenty votes were cast in what is now Sugar Creek, Washington, Grinnell and Chester, and on a strip two miles wide from the west side of the present Union, Pleasant, Malcom and Sheridan, i. e., one vote on about ten square miles, at the first election, April 2, 1849. It was held at the house of Alfred Reynolds. James McDowell, R. F. Steele and Nathaniel Lattimer served as judges; Charles B. Rigdon as township clerk; James McDowell, Thomas Rigdon and Richard Cheeseman were chosen trustees; Richard B. Ogden, treasurer; and E. J. Williams, township clerk. It will be noticed that some of these lived in what is now Union township. Richard B. Ogden was one of these.

The first mill in the county was built on the Skunk river in this township by James McDowell. The nearest mill to this county was erected in 1842, in the southeast part of Keokuk county, a little over the line on Indian lands, but so little that it was permitted to stand the few months before the Indians would vacate the region. A little later Union Mills in Mahaska county had a mill, still nearer this county, and Spark's mill was built at Lynnville, in Jasper county, somewhat later.

McDowell first built a sawmill in Sugar Creek and had it in operation in 1849, and set about putting up a grist mill. Misfortune delayed its completion till 1852, when McDowell sold it to John McIntyre, who improved it and did a heavy business for a large territory until wheat was less cultivated, and then it ground supplies for stock rather than men. It passed through several hands, and survived exactly half a century.

The early schools of Sugar Creek are memorable. The first schoolhouse was built in 1851. It was 16 x 18 feet, and built by volunteer effort and in the fashion of the time for country schoolhouses. Those who were most active in this enterprise seem to have been William English and John McDowell, leaders in all the enterprises of the early day. They taught the first school of four weeks, two each, without pay. Thus William English was the first teacher in the township, as well as the first sheriff in the county. The names of the fifteen pupils in that school deserve mention here. They were five Englishes, three McDowells and seven Stanleys, as follows: John, Jerome, Nancy, Free-love and Jane English; Levi, Francis and Elizabeth McDowell; and Martha, Julia, May, John, James, Granville and Lawson Stanley.

In 1853 a Mr. Bridges entered the site of the schoolhouse, and was permitted to make it a dwelling house. (That was very nearly a case for the "Protection Society.")

A. F. Page taught the school in the winter of 1855-6—a very active and efficient young man and prominent in the later history of the township. W. A. Taylor is remembered as another teacher worthy of mention, although we cannot name all of them.

#### THE FIRST SETTLER.

The first man to be called a settler in what is now Sugar Creek township, was John Cox. Little was known of him, for he did not long remain in the county. The date of his coming here is not known, but it was in 1844, or 1845. He had a wife and several children. Among the sons were John, Donaldson, and Josiah. When the first permanent settlers came to the township he was living on the south side of the river, near the county line, and had near neighbors in Mahaska county. Mrs. Cox died in 1846. The family left the county about 1850, going to Story county. To John Cox doubtless belongs the honor of making the first settlement in the southwest part of the county.

In February, 1846, James McDowell built a log cabin on the banks of the Skunk river in Sugar Creek township, and about the time that he had the cabin completed the family of William English came and resided with Mr. McDowell until English could erect a cabin and move into it. The same summer came Conrad Swaney. This was the settlement along the Skunk river for the year 1846.

The next year Richard Rivers, Robert Steele, John McDowell, Joseph Robertson, and possibly others arrived and swelled the community.

The government survey of the land in this part of Iowa was not completed until the latter part of 1847, so that all the settlers mentioned thus far located upon the land before receiving a deed for it. Therefore, when the land was

sold by the government and each settler entered what he had improved, it frequently happened that he found his farm lying in two or more sections.

The first land entry in Sugar Creek township was the second land entry in Poweshiek county. The first entry here was made by Walter Turner, Jr., and was lot four, in section 6; the date of entry November 18, 1847. The first entry in the county was in Warren township on August 27, 1847.

On July 5, 1848, the following persons entered land in township No. 78, and range No. 16: Conrad Swaney, forty acres on section 21; John McDowell, forty acres on section 22, eighty acres in section 27, and forty acres in section 28. On July 6, 1848, William English entered forty acres in section 22, and one hundred and twenty acres in section 26. On October 27, 1848, Joseph Robertson entered forty acres in section 25, forty acres in section 35, and the southeast quarter of section 36. On November 16, 1848, Benjamin Snow entered forty acres in section 36. On June 12, 1849, David Orcutt entered one hundred and sixty acres in section 33. On July 30, 1849, John C. Dog entered one hundred and sixty acres in section 33. These constitute the entries for the first two years.

The wealthiest man in Sugar Creek township at that time was William English. His tax in 1849 was \$6.48. The second in point of wealth was John McDowell, with a tax of \$6.44. The third was Joseph Robertson, whose tax was \$5.01.

Sugar Creek township, from its first settlement has been prominent in county affairs and has furnished some of its most influential men. Richard B. Ogden, one of the first county commissioners, was a resident of Sugar Creek township at one time. William English was the first sheriff of the county. Conrad Swaney was the first prosecuting attorney. After the establishing of the county judge system in 1851, Richard B. Ogden, then a resident of Sugar Creek township, was chosen the first county judge, which office he held for six years.

From the organization of Sugar Creek township in 1849 it constituted about the west one-third of the county for four years. At the organization of Washington township in 1852, Sugar Creek township's boundaries on the north were confined to township No. 78. At the organization of Union township in 1858 this township was constructed from territory taken from Sugar Creek and Jackson townships, and at that date Sugar Creek's boundaries were reduced to correspond to congressional township No. 78 west, and range No. 16 north.

From the beginning of the settlements in 1845 only a few families came the first few years, but by 1849 a great tide of immigration had set in. The Indiana and Ohio people who had settled here sent back to their native states glowing accounts of the new west, and the pioneers were soon joined by many of their old neighbors from the east. The gold excitement period of 1848 to 1850 brought a few settlers. This increase of population continued without abatement until 1860. During the war period not so many settlers came in.

The nearest postoffice to the first settlers in the township was Oskaloosa, and later an office was established at Lynn Grove, two miles west of Lynnville, in Jasper county. Here the mail came once a week from Iowa City, and one of the first papers taken in the community was the Cincinnati Commercial.

When the county judge system ceased in 1861, and was superseded by a board of supervisors, with one member from each township, A. F. Page, was the first member of the board from this township. The development of the township has been steady and the advancement rapid. Many of the early settlers made this their permanent home. Many of them remained here through life, died here, and left their families to enjoy the homes which they had built up, and to continue the work which they had begun.

#### THE FIRST WEDDING.

The first wedding to occur within the present boundaries of Poweshiek county was in Sugar Creek township as organized in 1848. This wedding was that of Henry McVey and Abbie Moon, and was performed by Richard B. Ogden, then a justice of the peace, in and for Mahaska county. It was in the year 1846. Soon after this the Schrader-Newson wedding was solemnized by Rev. William H. Barnes, a local minister who had settled in the community. The first wedding after the organization of the county and the first one to appear on the county records was that of John Moore and Amelia P. Woodward. John Moore became a well known man of the county, and the Woodward family had come to the county in 1845.

The first marriage within the present limits of Sugar Creek township was that of Andrew Haffin and Elizabeth Bird, Joseph Robertson, justice of the peace, performing the ceremony, October 3, 1851. On December 30, 1851, Esquire Robertson united in marriage Charles Russell, and Mrs. Mary Casteel. This wedding is worthy of mention. The groom, Charles Russell, was a young man of twenty-six years, and the bride, Mrs. Casteel, was a lady of forty-eight years. Mr. Robertson, who had but lately been elected a justice of the peace, was called upon to officiate. This was his second effort in performing a marriage ceremony. The young man, accompanied by a lady of sufficient age to be his mother, was somewhat a novel couple to the newly elected justice. He did not have the regulation marriage ceremony committed to memory, and became confused. Justice Robertson often spoke of this wedding in after years and that during the rude and uncultured ceremony he managed to say, "I pronounce you husband and wife," and thought this was all-sufficient to the interested parties.

The third wedding at which Esquire Robertson officiated was that of William H. Moore, and Eliza Ann Wright, on July 11, 1852.

#### THE SKUNK RIVER.

This stream of water crosses Sugar Creek township from the northwest to the southeast, entering the township on the west side of section 18, and leaving at the southeast corner.

The name of the river is taken from the Indian word, Chicauqua. This word is said to be the Indian name for the little animal which the people of Iowa call the "skunk." Just why the translated name should have been adopted instead of retaining the original word, Chicauqua, is not known. It is the north branch



of the Chicaqua, or Skunk river, which runs through this township, and unites with the south branch of the river in the southeast part of Keokuk county.

Skunk river, though but a small stream, was an important factor in the development of the south part of the county. Gradually the early settlers advanced up the river. In 1846 James McDowell began the erection of a sawmill, which was followed by a gristmill, and this mill was the farthest one up the river by many miles at that date. The McDowell mill was the center from which the settlements radiated at that time.

The stream originally abounded with several varieties of fish, but these have almost entirely disappeared. When settlements were first made here a heavy growth of timber lined the river on both sides. This timber was very valuable to the early settlers. The greater part of it has been cleared and much of the original brush and timber land placed under cultivation.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

John Cox was doubtless the first man to locate in what is now Sugar Creek township. He came here in 1844, or 1845, having a wife and several children. The land was not open for entry at this time so that he did not become a land-owner. Mrs. Cox died in 1846, and four years later the family removed from the township.

James McDowell was the first man in Poweshiek county to begin the construction of a gristmill. He came to the state, from Ohio, in 1845, and spent the first winter in Mahaska county. The next spring he began his explorations up the Skunk river as early as February. At his final stopping place he constructed a habitation something like an Indian wick-i-up. In this he lived until he erected a log house. When the house was completed he moved his family up the river and occupied the same. The family consisted of a wife and seven children, Erasmus, Samuel, John, Lovina, Charity, Joanna, and Jasper.

Mr. McDowell was a miller and turned his attention at once to the erection of a mill. During the summer of 1847 the dam was completed, and the next year the sawmill was in operation. When lumber was once on hand a mill house was built and in due time a flourmill was in operation.

Mr. McDowell dwelt alone here with his family but a short time. His brother-in-law, William English, came the same year, and others soon followed. The afflictions which befell the McDowell family are sad to relate. The daughter, Joanna, died in 1847. Samuel, the second son, died in 1848, and his brother, Erasmus, in 1851. Mrs. McDowell died in 1852, and another son, Jasper, died ten years later. The burial lot of this family was on a knoll close by the river, and while the ground has never been broken by the later settlers, the location of each grave has been lost. The remainder of the family continued to reside here until 1864, when they emigrated to Oregon. One son had settled on the Pacific coast about 1853.

Mr. McDowell was one of those hardy pioneer adventurers who sought the frontier life of a new country. He made his way into the unknown wilderness along the Skunk river in this county in 1846, and the work which he did in erecting the first sawmill in the county was an important factor in our early

development. According to the best evidence he was the second settler in the southwest part of the county, and as the improvements made by the Cox family prior to him were not permanent, Mr. McDowell may properly be termed the first permanent settler in Sugar Creek township. During the years of his residence here he was prominent in public affairs, taking an active part in township and county matters.

William English was one of the men who came to the county in 1846, and is remembered with honor and distinction. The date of his arrival in Sugar Creek township was the month of June, 1846. He brought to the county with him two wagons and four horses, household goods and personal effects. On arriving the family lived a few days with the James McDowell household. In two weeks a hastily constructed log house was ready for occupancy and McDowell began the cultivation of the soil. As soon as the land was in the market he entered, on July 6, 1848, on sections 22 and 26. Having invested in much land to start with, with the means which he brought to the county, he soon became its leading financial citizen.

April 3, 1848, the English home was totally destroyed by fire, and the family lost most of their household goods. Preparations were at once made to rebuild. When the work was once begun the neighbors all joined hands and the house went up in a day. The second house had a plank floor in it, an improvement on its predecessor.

Mr. English was one of the most prominent men in bringing about the organization of the new county, and at the first election took an active part. He was elected the first sheriff of the county, and upon the organization of this township in June, 1848, was chosen a justice of the peace. While sheriff he was *ex officio* assessor, and he also taught the first two weeks of school that was held in the township.

William English was born in Perry county, Pennsylvania, in 1805. His wife was Anna Vincent, who was born in New York in 1807. They were married in 1836 and their family consisted of five children, Jerome, Nancy, John, Freelove, and Jane, the two latter being twins. Mr. English continued to reside in the township from the time he came here in 1846, until his death in 1879. His wife died about ten years later.

Conrad Swaney was one of the first county officers. He was a native of Pennsylvania, and after living for a short time in Ohio, came to Poweshiek county in 1846. He settled in Sugar Creek township, and after the government land survey was completed, on July 5, 1848, entered forty acres of land in section 21. His wife and one child were with him when he came, and other children were born here. He was a music teacher and one of the most striking characters of the county. We find the name of Conrad Swaney as the first prosecuting attorney. He died here in 1875.

The following quotation concerning the first prosecuting attorney is added: "Those who remember Conrad Swaney will not need to be told with what little meekness the pioneer minion of the law wore his badge of distinction. Conrad was a worthy citizen of Poweshiek county in pioneer times, and, although he was the possessor of but a modicum of that subtle substance known as cerebrum, was not deficient in the amount of cerebellum, which goes to make up the component part of an average healthy brain. Though not the most

sagacious of fowls, cerebellum predominates in the brain of the peacock, and this vain fowl doubtless paraded its gay plumage among the denizens of the barnyard with more haughtiness than did Mr. Prosecuting Attorney Swaney in his blue pigeon-tailed coat with brass buttons, on all state occasions. It is said by some that Conrad was elected as a joke, but he did not at all regard it as such. With him it was a serious fact, and although he knew no law, and even had he been a veritable Coke, as there were no law suits, and no courts during his term of office, yet he carefully preserved his blue coat, and wore it on all state occasions until the day of his death. At Fourth of July celebrations, celebrations, elections, and campmeetings Conrad was a special object of interest. Wherever a spectator beheld a large crowd of full grown men and boys gathered around a blue coat with brass buttons, he would always find upon close examination, an ex-prosecuting attorney within it."

Richard Rivers came to Iowa from Indiana in 1846, stopping one year in Keokuk county, then came to Sugar Creek township, entered land, built up a home and continued to live here until the time of his death. There was a large colony of Indiana people who emigrated to Iowa at that time. With Mr. Rivers, came Robert F. Steele, his son-in-law, Thomas Brown and family, James Reynolds and family, George Purkey and John Orr. These all came from Indiana to Keokuk county.

Mr. Rivers brought to the county with him two teams of oxen, one team of horses, forty head of sheep, and twelve head of cattle. At the time his family consisted of seven children. His eldest daughter, Elizabeth, had already married Robert F. Steele. The other children were: Jacob; Richard and Mary were twins: Sarah, William, and John.

Richard Rivers and Mary Watson were married in Jackson county, Indiana, about 1817, and there their family was born to them.

During the first summer Mr. Rivers raised ten acres of corn, and built a log house eighteen feet square, men coming from Keokuk county to "the raising." The first land he bought was a claim of one hundred and sixty acres for which he paid twenty dollars. He continued to add to his first farm until he became a large landholder, and each year increased the number of acres of cultivated land. After living in the first log house two years he built another of hewed logs and this was his home until his death in 1873, his wife having died in 1865.

Robert F. Steele. The following biographical sketch was published in 1901, his death having occurred since that time: "To mention the name of Robert F. Steele is to speak, with possibly one or two exceptions, of the oldest living resident of the county. He was born in Bath county, Kentucky, in 1817, and at two years of age moved to Indiana. He was married in 1842 and four years later moved to Iowa. In November, 1846, he first came into Poweshiek county, making a few days' stay. He spent the winter of 1846 in Keokuk county, and on April 18, 1847, arrived in Poweshiek with his family. The first land he entered was forty acres on section 8, Union township, and he added to this until he owned four hundred acres. His family consisted of seven children. His first wife died in 1877, and three years later he married Catherine Ashing, and they now reside in Union township."

Benjamin Snow entered forty acres of land on the south side of the river in section 34, November 16, 1848, and soon thereafter located on the north side of the river. There he continued to reside until 1859, when, owing to the feeble condition of his wife's health, he returned to his native state, Ohio. There Mrs. Snow died. He returned to this county and after one year's residence moved back to Ohio with his two boys.

The family of Mary Casteel, consisting of one daughter and three sons, settled on section 17 as early as 1848, coming from Keokuk county. Mrs. Casteel was a widow, and during her residence here married a young man, Charles Russell. After their marriage they purchased eighty acres of school land on which they settled. Here they resided until 1854 and then emigrated to Ringgold county. It is understood that these Casteels were near relatives of the Andrew Casteel and wife who were murdered a few miles west of Montezuma in 1856.

Garrett Bird, with a family consisting of a wife, three girls and two boys, came from Indiana in 1849, and built a log cabin on section 17. He did not enter the land on coming here, and after a residence of five years in the county moved to Missouri. On October 3, 1851, Elizabeth Bird and Andrew Haffin were united in marriage, Joseph Robertson, justice of the peace, performing the ceremony. This was the first wedding in Sugar Creek township.

Mr. Roberts, a brother-in-law of Garrett Bird, came from Indiana and settled near the river. He resided there a short time and a child was born unto him. The wife and mother died soon after. Taking the motherless child in his arms, Mr. Roberts started from here on the long journey back to Indiana on foot.

Daniel Dolph Orcutt was a resident of Sugar Creek township at the time the county was organized, in 1848, and on the assessor's first list his property was valued at \$129.00. On June 12, 1849 he entered one hundred and sixty acres of land on section 33. He was also a member of the grand jury at the October term of court in 1851. His family consisted of several sons, who did not long remain residents of the county.

Alex Stanley came to Sugar Creek township in 1850 with his wife. He was born in Virginia in 1814 and married Clara Jordon in his native state, and soon after settled in Ohio. He had purchased a soldier's land warrant for one hundred and sixty acres and came here to build up a home. He brought some stock to the county and had started improving his home, but from chills contracted while digging a well he took sick and after an illness of but a few days died, in September, 1851. His remains were buried in the Stewart cemetery. His wife disposed of the property left by him, and for many years resided with a nephew, William Jordon, in the north part of Mahaska county.

John McDowell, another one of the early settlers of Sugar Creek township, settled here in the fall of 1847. On July 5, 1848, he entered the following pieces of land from the government: forty acres in section 20, eighty acres in section 27, and forty acres in section 28. His entering land on three sections is likely accounted for from the fact that he improved land before the survey was made. After the survey was made he found his cultivated land lying in three sections and he had to make the entries accordingly.

Mr. McDowell was born in Pennsylvania in 1812, and in 1840 married Lucinda Perry, who was a native of Ohio. They settled in Ohio for a short time and then came to Sugar Creek township. His family by his first wife consisted of nine children, five boys, and four girls. His first wife died in 1866. Two years later he was united in marriage with Caroline Larson, who was born in Norway in 1844, and came to America with her parents at twelve years of age. The Larson family on coming from Illinois settled at New Sharon, and later lived on a farm in Sugar Creek township. Mrs. Larson died during their residence here, and the family removed to Shelby county.

By the union of John McDowell and Caroline Larson six children were born: Mark, George, Minnie, Carrie, Lota, and Volney.

Mr. McDowell came to this county when there were but few families here. His acquaintance was extended, and for the first few years he claimed to know every man in the county. When he came here the nearest postoffice was at Oskaloosa, the nearest gristmill, known as Whisler's mill, was thirty miles down the Skunk river. He was a man prominent in public affairs, and was one of the first justices of the peace in Sugar Creek township, serving in 1849. He helped to locate the county seat, and it was his mattock which moved the earth for the planting of the stone which marked the location. He assisted in building the first schoolhouse in his township, and after it was completed he taught the school two weeks, following William English, without compensation. He was one of the election board in 1857, and was thus ever active in all public affairs.

He continued to reside on the old homestead, which he first entered, until 1892, at which time he went to live with a daughter near Kansas City, at whose home he died soon after.

Joseph Robertson came to the county in 1847 and continued to reside here until his death in 1901. He was born in Tennessee in 1822, and united in marriage with Mary Whitney. Their family consisted of nine children, the sons being, Andrew, Pleasant, George, James, and Stephen, and four daughters.

Mr. Robertson was a soldier in the Mexican war and when the government had given him a land warrant for his service he came to this county to claim the same. He became a prominent citizen of the county when he came here and thus he continued through life. He was one of the first justices of the peace. He was a man of very strong character and influence and was widely known and respected by all. He improved a fine farm in the south part of the county, and this was his home for over fifty years.

John T. Stanley was another one of the sturdy sons of the Buckeye state, who came to Sugar Creek township. Here he lived, brought up his family of children who became honored citizens of the county, and here he died. Our subject came from Ohio to this county in the fall of 1851. He, with his wife and seven children, and a young man, A. J. Elliott, constituted the party who made the long journey for those days by team. Mr. Stanley first occupied the house built by his brother, and at once began to improve a home in this new and unsettled west. In 1852 he entered one hundred and sixty acres of land in sections 21 and 22, and the next year bought eighty acres of school land. In Ohio he had purchased a land warrant from a soldier of the war of 1812. During his first year's residence he also lived for a short time in a log cabin

which had been occupied by Benjamin L. Snow. The first summer he farmed twelve acres, which his brother had cultivated the previous year. He also broke some prairie, got out the logs, and in the fall built himself a house eighteen by twenty feet, a story and a half high. This was his residence until 1871.

By the union of John T. Stanley and Mary Baber seven children were born: Martha J., Julia A., Mary E., John H., James T., Granville N., and Lawson M. They were all born in Ohio and came to the county with their parents.

Samuel Fleener was one of a large family of children who came to Sugar Creek township in 1851. The brothers coming here at that time were, John, Joseph, Michael, Pleasant, and Samuel. Their father, Michael Fleener, came through the county prior to 1850, and entered land here. Going from here to Missouri he died soon after. In 1851 the widow and her family, consisting of five sons and six daughters, came and occupied the land.

Samuel Fleener was born in Brown county, Indiana, in 1831, and his wife was Amanda McFarland, a native of Indiana, born in 1829. By their union nine children were born, six boys and three girls. He died in December, 1891, and his wife in 1900.

#### SEARSBORO.

This little village of 226 souls is situated in the northeastern corner of the township, on the main line of the Iowa Central railroad. The town plat was surveyed by R. Sears in the fall of 1870. The town site of Searsboro is located on the northwest quarter of the northeast quarter of section 9, town 78, range 16.

The first house and hotel was built in the spring of 1871 by J. M. Powell and at about the same time the firm of J. E. & M. E. Latham opened a general store.

L. & J. G. Haink were the members of the first firm to engage in the lumber business and L. Hambleton and C. Johnson were the first grain buyers.

The first postmaster was W. E. Burrows.

The first independent school district of Searsboro consists of sections 3, 4, 9 and 10, in town 78, range 16, and the first school was taught in 1867, by Miss Samantha Sanders, now Mrs. Pleasant Hays, of Forest Home, in a room of the farm house of Thomas Morgan, now the home of Jeremiah Shehy, three-fourths of a mile northeast of the village. The attendance at this school was never over ten at one time.

#### SEARSBORO INCORPORATED.

Under an order issued by Judge L. C. Blanchard, August 20, 1876, Searsboro took on the airs of an incorporated town and under her first election the following officials were returned: Mayor, T. C. Reid; recorder, C. R. Coho; council, J. M. Powell, S. S. Stallings, W. E. Williams, J. H. Alderman; assessor, John Hobert.

## FINE SCHOOL BUILDING.

In recent years many improvements have come to Searsboro. One in which the citizens take especial pride is a handsome school building, two stories in height and containing eight rooms. Furnace heat and other modern improvements go to make this one of the modern schoolhouses of the county.

In the town at the present time are four general stores, two hardware stores, one grocery, one restaurant, bank, barber shop, two smithys, meat market, feed store, furniture establishment and livery stable. There is a physician, of course.

## CHURCHES THREE.

The Searsboro Methodist Episcopal church was organized in 1869, by Rev. J. D. De Tarr. Those of the charter members were H. W. and Mary Winder, John and Elizabeth Golden and Robert Mitchell. The church building was erected in the fall of 1877 and dedicated by Rev. D. C. Smith, presiding elder of the Oskaloosa district, January 24, 1878. He was assisted by Revs. E. L. Briggs, L. O. Housel, S. R. Ferguson and the resident pastor, S. C. Smith. The building cost \$1,000. Among the first pastors were: Rev. J. D. De Tarr, E. P. Mitchner, George Milton, S. R. Ferguson, W. R. Stryker and S. C. Smith. Until 1876 Searsboro was a part of the Lynnville circuit. At that time it was organized into the Searsboro circuit.

Searsboro has two other churches, the Catholic and the Friends. The former was organized in 1875 and has services alternate Sundays by a visiting priest. The Friends, or Quaker church, was organized in 1895.

## WEST LIBERTY CHRISTIAN CHURCH.

On the road leading to Searsboro from Montezuma, at the eastern border of Sugar Creek township, is located the church building of the Christian society. This church was organized in November, 1857, by Benjamin Lockhart and the following charter members: Sherwood Allen and wife, Jacob Rivers and wife, R. F. Steele and wife, John Holiday and wife, Lewis Holiday and wife, James Hyatt, John McIntire, George Holiday, Philip Will and Susan Will. The church building was erected in 1867, at a cost of \$1,200 and was dedicated by Rev. A. Reynolds who became its pastor. Adjoining the church yard is a burial ground.

## EARLY HAPPENINGS.

The first marriage in Sugar Creek township was that of Henry McVey and Abbie Moon. 'Squire Richard B. Ogden performed the ceremony.

The first death occurred in 1847.

The first school was taught by William English and the second by James McDowell.

Residents of the township built its first schoolhouse on section 22, in 1851.

The first regular physician was Dr. Thompson, who was a native of Scotland. He removed to Fremont county.

It is said that a Methodist clergyman by the name of Chrill held the first religious services in the township at his cabin home.

The township now has a population of 761.

#### WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP.

This township is the hundredth or thousandth memento reared by popular affection to him who was "first in war, first in peace, and first in the hearts of his countrymen." Writers through the world since Washington have taken choicest words and martialed them into most glowing sentences to express his praise. The words of that famous Englishman, Lord Brougham, please us especially: "Until time shall be no more, a test of the progress which our race has made in wisdom and virtue will be derived from the veneration paid to the name of Washington."

The honor for giving this name to a portion of this county belongs in equal measure to those who gave it to what is now Washington, Grinnell and Chester, and the west third of Sheridan, Malcom and Pleasant, and the west half of Union, and to those who retained it when its original one hundred and forty-four miles of territory were whittled down to its present thirty-six.

The early settlers in the vicinity of Lattimer's have had no fear of the Indians except on one occasion, and that was not from the Musquakies or Foxes. It will be remembered that Poweshiek thought the Great Spirit wanted the Foxes to live to kill the Sioux. The Sioux were equally sure that the Great Spirit wanted them to kill Musquakies, and when the Musquakies returned to seek a home in Tama county and were lingering about here, about 1850, the Sioux came down to fulfill their divine mission. The settlers feared they might not confine their delicate attention to their copper colored brethren, but, not finding them, they might use gunpowder on the whites. They sent their families for a few days to Forest Home or farther and awaited results in their strongest house. The Sioux missed their natural quarry, and withdrew without interfering with the whites. They found no opportunity either to shoot the Sioux or to be shot by them. Perhaps they thought the settlers were too well prepared to defend themselves, or they were as always, as they claimed, "too friendly just then to harm the pale faces." At all events, no harm was done by either party.

The original township was organized in April, 1852. The township officers chosen in May, 1852, were: Peter S. Pearce and Robert C. Carpenter, justices of the peace; Albert H. Carpenter and David M. Rutledge, constables; Daniel D. Prosser, George M. Beeler and William McNabb, trustees; and James F. Roberts, township clerk.

The groves in the west part of the township continued northward into the southwest corner of what is now Grinnell township. These attracted settlers early, and Lattimer's on the old stage road between the end of the Chicago & ——— and later between the Mississippi & Missouri railroad, as it was called in Iowa, on the east and the old Fort Des Moines on the west, became a famous stage station at an early day. Two stage lines united there, one running through Iowa City, Marengo and Snook's Grove to that point, the other in through Milledburg and Montezuma, and uniting in one line beyond Lattimer's. It was a



great delight to the boys to see the four horses dash in on a spree and see the drivers crack their whips so proudly, and then watch them as they sailed out of the stable and off afresh for the end of their run. Men are but boys of a large growth, and while the boys saw those drivers disappear in the distance they doubtless said, "I will be a stage driver." Doubtless the men, too, weary from their breaking and worn by their chopping, said: "Oh, that I could hold those reins and crack that whip all day long!" But who of them now would choose the life of the stage driver?

There were but fifteen voters when the township was organized, namely: Nathaniel Lattimer, Nathaniel J. Lattimer, William Lattimer, C. G. Adams, George M. Beeler, A. H. Carpenter, Robert C. Carpenter, Samuel Favone, Peter S. Pearce, William Prosser, Sr., Daniel D. Prosser, William McNabb, James F. Roberts and D. M. Rutledge.

Nearly sixty years have passed since that election and it was nearly two years after it before Westfield, (a small hamlet consisting of a few houses, and a blacksmith shop, sprang up just west of Lattimer's) had any neighbors in this county on the northward. In 1854 the founders of Grinnell erected a log cabin in the grove a mile or so north of Lattimer's, which they occupied till they could build on the prairie.

#### THE FIRST SETTLEMENT.

The first settlement made within the present boundaries of Washington township was in the vicinity of Blue Point on the east side of the township. Possibly among the first to settle there was one William McNabb, who was a resident of the county and entered land in October 1848. During the year 1849 two families came to Blue Point. These were George M. Beeler, and his brother-in-law, Robert C. Carpenter. These men entered land in October, 1849.

Prior to the settlement at Blue Point the Lattimer families located at Westfield, in what is now Grinnell township. This settlement was made at what was called Lattimer's Grove, by Nathaniel Lattimer, D. P. Lattimer, N. J. Lattimer, and William Lattimer, who came to the county in 1848, though they did not enter land before 1849.

The first settlement made in the center and north part of Washington township was by William Prosser, Sr. He came here in 1848, and with him his brother-in-law, Peter S. Pearce, and his two sons, Daniel Prosser, and William Prosser, Jr. In the extreme northwest part of the township in 1849 Ephriam Stevens and James Stevens entered land, and at the same time James Jenkins entered land in section 7.

In the southwest part of the township, along Sugar Creek, were the Kenworthy brothers. These were William and Jesse Kenworthy, who settled in this county. Other brothers settled just across in Jasper county, but this settlement was not made until after the organization of Washington township in 1852.

At the election for state officers held in Washington township in August, 1852, there were sixteen votes cast, and these constituted the number of settlers in the township at that time. There were some few transient settlers prior to 1852. Among these was Silas Sterling, from whom some of the early settlers purchased land.

## LAND ENTRIES.

The first entry of land from the government in township No. 79, north, range No. 16, west,—Washington township,—was made on October 27, 1849. On that date George M. Beeler entered eighty acres in section 14, and Albert H. Carpenter entered eighty acres in section 22, and eighty acres on section 23. On October 31, 1849, Ephriam Stevens entered the northwest quarter of section 5, and James W. Stevens entered the southwest quarter of the same section. On November 8, 1849, James Jenkins entered one hundred and sixty acres in section 7. These purchases of land constitute the first in the township and are all that were made prior to 1850.

## ORGANIZATION OF THE TOWNSHIP.

The fourth township in the county to be organized was Washington on February 2, 1852.

Washington township embraced all of the present township, and in addition that of Grinnell and Chester townships, and the west half of Sheridan, Malcom, and Pleasant townships. The township remained this size until March 6, 1855, when Grinnell township was organized, and at that time the two tiers of sections on the south side of congressional township No. 80, and range No. 16, west, were left a part of Washington township, and remained as such several years. The civil townships were then changed and the boundaries made to correspond with the congressional townships.

The tally list of an election held at the house of D. D. Prosser in Washington township, on Monday, the 3d day of May, 1852, follows: Justice of the peace, Robert C. Carpenter, thirteen votes; P. S. Pearce, seven votes; James F. Roberts, two votes; Constable, A. Carpenter, thirteen votes; D. M. Rutledge, thirteen votes; trustees, George M. Beeler, fourteen votes; D. D. Prosser, eleven votes; William McNabb, eleven votes; D. M. Rutledge two votes; and Samuel Favor, two votes; township clerk, J. F. Roberts, twelve votes.

There were some discrepancies in the election of the trustees at the above election, there being five candidates, and on June 4, 1852, George M. Beeler and William McNabb were appointed as trustees to serve one year from the first Monday of April last past.

## EARLY ELECTIONS.

The first election for state officers held in Washington township was on Monday, August 2, 1852. At this election the two candidates for secretary of state, G. W. McCleary and J. W. Jenkins, each received eight votes, and the other candidates for treasurer and auditor of state each received eight votes, thus showing that the township was equally divided politically at that time.

At the presidential election held on November 2, 1852, the following persons voted: James F. Roberts, Robert C. Carpenter, D. D. Prosser, William McNabb, George M. Beeler, Albert D. Carpenter, John Allen, William M. Starr, William Prosser, David M. Rutledge, N. J. Lattimer, Alanson Madison. Na-

thaniel Lattimer, Franklin Walters, Charles D. Allen, and D. P. Lattimer. Of these seventeen votes cast, Franklin Pierce received six votes, and Winfield Scott, received eleven votes. Thus it will be seen that three elections were held in Washington township during the year 1852, the township election for organization in April, the state election in August, and the presidential election in November. National politics interested these early settlers the first year, but the next year a new question came up, and the citizens of this new township spoke in most positive terms on this question. This was doubtless the first railroad agitation in the county, and it may have passed from the memory of most of the old settlers. We give the record:

"At an election held at the schoolhouse of district No. 1, of Washington township, Poweshiek county, and state of Iowa, on Monday, the 17th day of October, A. D. 1853, (in conformity with a proclamation of the county judge submitted to the qualified voters of said county, the proposition whether they will as a county subscribe to the capital stock of the Lyons Iowa Central Railroad to the amount of Twenty Thousand Dollars to be paid for by the issuing of county bonds, payable in twenty years, bearing seven per cent per annum, payable semi-annually, with an annual tax sufficient to pay the interest) there were cast in favor of such proposition two votes, and there were cast against such proposition thirteen votes."

#### SECOND RAILROAD AGITATION.

The question of issuing one hundred thousand dollars in bonds, and the first vote on the proposition in Washington township was on April 5, 1858. The election was held at the house of James K. Jenkins, and a superintendent of common schools was elected. On the railroad question there were seventy-seven votes: For railroad stock and tax, forty-four votes; against railroad stock and tax thirty-three votes. It will be remembered that the proposition carried in the county.

On June 28, 1858, an election was again held at the house of Joseph Jenkins on the four following propositions: 1, for and against the general banking law; 2, for and against the State Bank of Iowa; 3, for and against additional provisions to railroad stock and tax as adopted at the last April election; 4, for and against additional railroad stock and tax. On the banking law the vote was sixty-five for and one against; on the state bank the vote was sixty-four votes for and two against; on the additional proviso there were thirty-four votes for and thirty-two against; for additional stock there were sixteen votes for and forty-eight against.

The third election on the famous railroad question was held on November 19, 1858, and the Washington township voting place was at the Westfield schoolhouse. The question was for, or against railroad stock, or tax, and the vote in this township was fifty-five for, and five votes against the stock and tax.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The religious class known as the Blue Point M. E. church was organized about 1852, four years after the first settlers came to the community. Among

the charter members of the church were R. C. Carpenter and wife and William McNabb and wife. About the time the class was organized a building was erected, which was used for church and school purposes. Tradition does not preserve the name of the first minister of this community. The second minister was one Rev. Samuel Hestwood, who was well known to the early settlers. When Bartholomew Vestal came to the township in 1853, he took much interest in the church and its work, and preached for a time, having been an active local minister in North Carolina.

The religious services of the community were held in the log cabin building until about 1870, when the present church edifice was erected, and this has been the home of the church. The church has ever had an encouraging membership, and has been one of the strongest classes on this circuit, it being made one of the five appointments on the Searsboro circuit about 1876.

The cemetery adjoining the churchyard was laid out about the time the church was built, on land which Bartholomew Vestal purchased of William McNabb. This original lot was one acre, and the purchase price was one dollar. The first interment was that of Mrs. William McNabb. Later the yard was enlarged to three acres, James Spillman donating the additional lot. A large number of fine monuments have been erected in the cemetery, and many graves have been made therein during the past fifty, or more, years.

#### THE FRIEND'S CHURCH.

The Friend's church at Sugar Creek is one of the oldest in the county and is located on the county line in Washington township. The first organization was made as early as 1856. Among the charter members were the following: Dr. Barclay Hinchman, Mr. and Mrs. William Kenworthy, Mr. and Mrs. Jesse Kenworthy, Mr. and Mrs. Willis Kenworthy, Mr. and Mrs. Amos Kenworthy, Mr. and Mrs. John Williams, Mr. and Mrs. Jason Hibbs, and William Dingey. A building for church purposes was erected about the time the class was organized, and was used a few years. A second building was erected which served the congregation a number of years. The present church edifice was built about twenty-five years ago.

Among the first regular ministers were Rev. Truman Cooper, who located here. Rev. Anna White was also one of the early ministers. The church had a constant growth from the start. For several years it was a part of the Lynnville circuit, but later became separated and held its own monthly meetings. Rev. Robert Lincoln, a resident pastor, served the congregation for a number of years.

The cemetery adjoining the churchyard was laid out about the time the church was built. After it was decided to locate a burial ground here, and a few burials had been made, a decision was reached to change the location and move it further up the hill to the present site. The graves in the original plat remained as they were first made. The cemetery now contains a large number of graves and some very fine and costly monuments have been put in place to mark the resting place of the departed. The yard is well kept and it contains

the remains of many of the early settlers of west Poweshiek and east Jasper counties.

#### CHRISTIAN UNION CHURCH.

The Blue Point Christian Union church was organized as a district class about 1863. The church and state prior to and during the war were not entirely separated. Questions of national importance entered into church discussions at that time, and the Christian people at Blue Point in their discussions of these questions were like Paul and Mark, of old, and the contention became so sharp that they separated. Out of the once harmonious band of religious workers here a second church was organized, being known as the Christian Union church. A number of the leading citizens of the community were charter members in the new class, the organization being perfected by Rev. J. R. Ryan. The class was organized in 1863 and six years later a house of worship was erected. The class was in a disorganized condition for a few years, and during this time the church building was used by the Friend's people. Later a reorganization of the original Christian Union was made and again the work was taken up.

A burial ground was laid out at the time the church was built. A large number of the early settlers lie buried here and many beautiful grave stones mark the resting place of loved ones.

#### THE FIRST SCHOOL.

The schoolhouse known as No. 1, in Washington township, was erected late in the year 1852, or early in the spring of 1853, the April election of 1853 being held in the house. The early settlers came to the township with the intention of making for themselves homes, and their community would not be home-like until a school was established. There were but few men in the community and when it was decided to erect a public building for church and school purposes, it is said that two men volunteered to furnish the logs for the sides of the building, two to furnish the end logs, and another two to provide for the roof. The first building was 18 by 24 feet, and was fitted up in a fitting manner. The first house stood on the present site of the Blue Point M. E. church, and was used for church, school, and political purposes.

We are unable to give the date of the first school, but it is said that Miss Lucy Bixby taught the first term of school in the new house. Miss Bixby doubtless gained some practical experience in her work here, which enabled her to continue her work in the county. The second teacher was Mary Crawford, and she was followed by John W. Cheshire.

The second schoolhouse in the township was the "Westfield." It was built soon after the township was organized, being located on the township line, where it stood for several years.

#### PROGRESS AND DEVELOPMENT.

To go back to the first settlement in the township takes up to the year 1849. The first settlers came from Indiana, of the good old Hoosier stock. At the

presidential election of 1852 there were seventeen votes cast. A brief review of those early settlers is not out of place.

Chief among them was George W. Beeler, who lived and died here, and his sons have continued on the farm which he improved. Robert and Albert Carpenter remained prominent citizens of the township for twenty-five years and then located in Audubon county. The four Lattimer families remained in the community where they settled for many years, then disposed of all their property and removed from the county. William Prosser and Daniel Prosser became permanent residents here and so remained until their deaths. William Prosser, Jr., had been a resident here for three years prior to 1852, and at the time of the election that year, had left his home and gone to California. After an absence of three years he returned to the township and became a permanent citizen. James F. Roberts and David M. Rutledge had both entered land in what is now Grinnell township and continued residents here for several years. John Allen and Charles Allen were residents here at that time, but have since left the township.

Franklin Waters was also a citizen here, and on August 8, 1852, was married to Mary Elizabeth Lattimer, Rev. James B. Johnson performing the ceremony. William McNabb was also a very influential citizen for a few years previous to his death. William Starr and Alanson Madison were citizens of the township at that time, but did not long remain. Peter S. Pearce was also one of the first settlers of the township, raised his family here and continued to make this his home until his death. His sons and grandsons still reside in the township.

Daniel D. Prosser came to Washington township with his father, William Prosser, in 1858. In 1840 he married Matilda Jenkins, a sister of B. and N. Jenkins, of Grinnell, and left her a widow in 1896. At the time of his death the Grinnell Herald had the following, in part, to say of him:

"He belonged to a race of pioneers who endured the privations and braved the perils of the frontiers in Virginia, in Pennsylvania, in Ohio, in Indiana, in Illinois, in Iowa, a strong-limbed, brave-hearted, generous-souled race, who cherished those virtues most prized where men win a competence by industry and economy, and often retain what they win only by physical courage. He was on his Iowa farm five years before Mr. Grinnell came here, and at a time when Indians were numerous in the vicinity and not always friendly. At one time, at least, it was necessary for the endangered pioneers to organize in self-defense, and they chose Mr. Prosser to be their commander. It is remembered that on one occasion, in 1850, his little band was in great peril from the actual assaults of a strong force and compelled to seek the protection of a log house that served them as a fort. This log-house fort was located in what is now Grinnell township, section 32, on the hill where C. W. Pearce's residence now is. The families of the five settlers had been removed to the older settlement at Forest Home. The men associated with Mr. Prosser in this defense were N. Jenkins, William Prosser, J. F. Roberts (brother of C. L. Roberts), and P. S. Pearce.

"He loved his rifle when deer were plenty, and always loved his plow. He enjoyed the rewards of an industrious life in the bosom of an affectionate family and among those who respected his manly and generous qualities. He gladly and

without any display gave assistance to those about him and has left a large group of those who are sincerely grateful for many a neighborly service.

"In politics he was long a democrat and more recently a populist, and in church relations for many years was connected with the Christian church, though for a time that organization in his vicinity has been disbanded, but his circle of friendships was bounded by no party and no sect. The early history of Washington township and Poweshiek county cannot be truly written without an honorable place in it for Daniel D. Prosser."

These constitute the citizens of the community at the time of the organization of Washington township in 1852. From this beginning the township has grown toward its present state of development, wealth and prosperity, and when it celebrated its fiftieth anniversary in 1902, it looked back over a half century of development and progress in which its inhabitants today may well take pride.

The first schoolhouse was built the year in which the township was organized, and but three years after the first settlement was made therein. This first schoolhouse was in the east part of the township, and a second schoolhouse soon followed, being located in the northwest part. The first settlers brought with them to the township a love for education, and they were not backward in founding schools for their children. This interest in education has continued up to the present time.

The first schoolhouse was also intended for church purposes, and with the opening of the school the church was also organized. In the little log church-schoolhouse at Blue Point, about 1852, was laid the foundation of education and religious training of the township.

At the election in April 1853, another voter was present, Daniel Van Treese, a new settler in the community, and the family continued to reside in the county. During the summer of 1853 Bartholomew Vestal became a permanent settler in the east part of the township. He became one of the largest landholders among the early settlers, and continued to reside here during his life. He was also a local minister.

The name Birtes Bird appears in 1853, as also Henry Altig. The former only had a short residence here, but the latter became a permanent resident of Grinnell township. Other settlers who came to the township in the latter part of 1854 and the spring of 1855 were: Moses Bryant, A. C. Brott, Friend Dickerson, Joshua Crispin, Joshua Robins, Robert Golden, A. B. Miller, and David Dale. Some of these became permanent settlers in the west part of the township.

During the next three years the population more than doubled, for at the April, (1858), election there were seventy-nine votes cast, this showing that the settlement of the township was very rapid during the last half of its first decade. Then came the war period, and a large number of the adopted sons of Washington township enlisted in the army, and more than the usual number from one township laid down their lives while in the service of their country.

After the close of the war the population increased rapidly and the improvements were many and of a substantial nature in every way. Since the beginning, with one church and one school, advancement has been made. Now there are nine schoolhouses, and the educational advantages of the township are the pride

of her citizens. Four churches stand within the township, and five cemeteries have been laid out.

In 1870, the Iowa Central Railroad was built through the township, from north to south, and added much to its improvement. In 1875 the Grinnell and Montezuma Railroad was built, traversing the northeast part of the township. For a few years a postoffice, by the name of Tyro, existed in the southwest part of the township, but it was long since discontinued. A postoffice was established at Oak Grove on the Iowa Central line, and one at Jacob on the Grinnell and Montezuma line. A switch was put in north of Oak Grove and this proved very acceptable to the farmers for loading grain and stock.

The center of the township is somewhat broken by a stretch of timber, but the north and south parts are fertile prairie land and here have been established some of the finest farms of the county. The farmers are well-to-do and progressive. Fine country homes have been built up in every part of the township. There will be good farms and prosperous farmers in Washington so long as there are such men there as John S. Beeler in the prime of life and William Prosser in old age.

#### JEFFERSON TOWNSHIP.

It is fair to presume that Jefferson township was honored when given the name of the third president of the United States, Thomas Jefferson, the great apostle of a brand of democracy that is claimed upon all occasions by those whose loyalty to the democratic party may be called into question. Thomas Jefferson was a large landed proprietor and was chiefly instrumental in giving us the present system of organizing counties by townships and the division of townships into sections. Hence, no more apt or appropriate name could be attached to a township than that of Jefferson and the selection of that illustrious name in this instance was a happy one.

This township lies in the extreme northeast corner of the county and is bounded on the east by Iowa county, on the south by Warren township, on the west by Madison township and on the north by Tama county. The creeks run from west to east and there are so many of them as to make the water supply plentiful. In the early days timber was quite generously growing along the water courses, but much of it has responded to the needs of settlers and their posterity. The soil is adapted for corn and with the hills and slopes, of which the township abounds, this section of the county invites the breeding and raising of cattle, where they thrive and multiply. The raising of hogs here is another industry quite largely followed and the profits therefrom are ample and warrant a continuance of that phase of farming.

Jefferson township was inhabited some time before its organization. Daniel Winslow, a North Carolinian, was here as early as 1851 and settled on section 2. He had lived several years previous to this in Illinois and came from that state to Iowa in the year above mentioned.

Norman Parks was a settler from Indiana, coming in 1852 and locating on section 3. He became prosperous and a prominent figure in the community. It was at his house the first township election was held.



L. T. Blake came to Jefferson township in 1872 and located on section 6. He was born in Indiana and moved from there to Illinois before coming here.

The state of Illinois gave to the state of Iowa in 1853 a pioneer in the person of J. R. Duffield. He located on section 9 and improved it.

There were many others who came to the township in the '50s, but they cannot be remembered nor mentioned in this article. James Sumner comes to mind, as do James Brewer, S. Brewer, Jonathan Boyle, Hulett Davenport and H. L. Ainsworth. The men who answered to these names were of sturdy heart and vigorous mold. They came when the country was new, the people poor, money scarce and with but little to do with. The accomplishment of their purposes as pioneers is evidenced on every side in the township.

Jefferson township was organized on the third day of April, 1854, under the following order issued by Judge Richard B. Ogden:

"Organization of the township of Jefferson, county of Poweshiek and State of Iowa, to-wit: At a meeting of the county court, held at the courthouse in Montezuma, on Monday, the 6th day of March, A. D. 1854, it is ordered by the county court that a township be laid off, by the name of Jefferson, described as follows: Congressional township number eighty-one, thirteen west, bounded as follows: commencing at the northeast corner of Madison township, thence south to the line dividing townships eighty (80) and eighty-one (81), thence east on said line to the eastern line of said county of Poweshiek, thence north on the line dividing the counties of Poweshiek and Iowa, six miles to the place of beginning. And that an election be held at the house of Norman Parker, in said township, on Monday the third (3d) day of April, A. D. 1854, for the purpose of electing township and such other officers as the law directs.

"Witness my hand and seal, this 10th day of March, A. D. 1854.

"RICHARD B. OGDEN.

"County Judge of Poweshiek County, Iowa."

The results of the election showed the following officers had been selected by the qualified voters of the township: Justices, Norman Parker, James Brewer; constables, Eli M. Doughty, George Lukecart; trustees, G. Lukecart, E. M. Doughty, Norman Parker; assessor, James Brewer; clerk, H. L. Ainsworth; supervisor, Eli M. Doughty.

Andrew Wilson, one of the earliest settlers of the township, built and operated a sawmill, the first in the township, in 1856. It was situated on Walnut creek, on section 1. It is related of Mr. Wilson that he would work in his mill alone for days at a time, only depending on others to bring the logs to him from the timber.

The pioneer school teacher of this township was Daniel Kennedy, who later became the chief executive of Belle Plaine, in Tama county close by. The schoolhouse in which Mr. Kennedy taught, in 1854, was built of logs. He had twenty pupils. The first frame school building was erected on the northwest corner of section 12, and cost \$400. It was considered a great innovation and the contributors to the building fund considered they had made a great stride in the advancement of education.

Rev. Robert Duncan performed the ceremony that joined in marriage J. H. Doughty and Mary Jane Winslow. They were the first couple to be married

in Jefferson township. Monroe Doughty, son of William and Cornelia Doughty, was the first male child born in the township and Helen Blake, daughter of George Blake, the first female, of white parentage.

Dr. Edward Barton, who came from Ohio, was the first physician, and Rev. Jamison, of the Methodist church, the first minister. He, at stated periods, came from Marengo and held religious meetings in the schoolhouses.

#### CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

This church originated in a conversation on the cars between a resident of Warren and Rev. S. N. Millard, which resulted in several sermons in Warren by the minister and the organization of the church with Mr. and Mrs. Jacob Korn, Mr. and Mrs. John S. Kizer and others as charter members. Their meetings were held in different schoolhouses for a time, when they erected a meeting house on Jacob Korn's farm, which was dedicated, December 26, 1875, and used in that location until after the Northwestern railroad was built and Hartwick was platted in Jefferson township, when it was removed to that place.

Worship has been maintained by Dr. Magoun, Revs. Buck, Woodworth, W. H. Romig, Frederick Magoun, Richard Harrell and others, and especially by Jacob Korn and R. J. Lavender, who maintained a Sunday school there and at Carnforth, until the Sunday school at Carnforth bore fruit in the organization of the Carnforth church.

It is rare that two laymen have done so much toward organizing and sustaining two churches through so many early years as Messrs. Korn and Lavender did in Jefferson and Warren until one of them dropped farming to become so successful a pastor as Mr. Lavender did in the service of Gilman and Wittemberg churches.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The Methodist Episcopal church was organized in 1854, with a very few members, whose numbers soon increased in proportion to the growth of the settlement. In 1872 a church was built, at a cost of \$900, on the southeast corner of section 2. Rev. J. B. Hardy, probably the first person to preach a sermon in the county, filled the pulpit and was the pastor for some time.

#### MADISON TOWNSHIP.

Madison township is congressional township No. 81 north, range 14 west, and is bounded on the east by Jefferson, south by Bear Creek, west by Sheridan and north by Tama county. Its soil is varied in character and formation. Walnut creek flows across its center from west to east and at one time the timber was plentiful. A good crop of corn, oats, rye and hay can always be relied on and the raising of hogs, sheep and cattle is a principal feature of the system adopted and followed here. The population of the township in 1910 was 603, forty-three less than in 1900, and 100 less than in 1890. There is no trading point or postoffice in Madison, but Brooklyn is not far away, nor is Grinnell, for that matter.



LOG CABIN HOME OF JOHN L. BAGENSTOS

Erected in 1855, now standing on farm of son, John D. Bagenstos, in Madison township.  
The third house built in Madison township.



The first settler in Madison township was Joseph Enochs, who came from Louisa county and located on section 24. He was soon followed by George Estlick, a native of Ohio. Mr. Estlick located on section 24 also, and built the first house there. The building was constructed of logs and stood for many years after being vacated by its builder, who removed to Nebraska some years after his arrival here.

Uriah Jones also came to the township in 1852 and was its third settler, taking up his permanent residence, however, early in 1853. He came from Indiana and chose section 20 for his home.

Two others now remembered settled in Madison township in 1853. They were Moses Kent and C. N. Fuller.

Madison township was organized in April, 1855, under the following order of the court, issued March 5, 1855:

"Now comes the petition of the citizens of township 81, range 14, asking to be organized into a civil township. Wherefore it was ordered by the court that a township be organized, described and bounded as follows, to-wit: Commencing at the northeast corner of township 81, range 14, on the county line between the counties of Poweshiek and Tama, and run thence west along the said county line to the northwest corner of section 4, township 81, range 15, thence south to the northwest corner of section 33, in said township and range; thence east to the southeast corner of township 81, range 14, thence north along said township line to the place of beginning. Said township to be known and named Madison township. And it is further ordered that the first election in said township be held at the house of \_\_\_\_\_, on the first Monday in April next."

The first election was held in April, 1855, and the following officers elected: Clerk, Joseph Enochs; assessor, Uriah Jones; trustees, C. N. Fuller, Silas Frank, Stephen Young; justices, Daniel Mayer and Archibald Johnson; county supervisor, Uriah Jones.

The first grist mill in the county to be built was put up on section 13, on Walnut creek, this township, in 1853. It was primitive in dimensions and appurtenances, being but sixteen feet square and instead of having a burr or grinding stones, a "nigger head" rock brought from near Anamosa, in Jones county, was made to perform its full duty. Jacob Lockhart, the patient miller, was able to turn out for his patrons about one bushel of meal an hour, and at that rate, even though liberal to himself, of which he has never been accused, had but little for himself when his "toll" was measured at the end of a strenuous day's grinding.

While living in Illinois, Uriah Jones came to Iowa and entered the land known ever since as Jones' Grove in Madison township. In the spring of 1853 he broke twenty acres of prairie near the grove and planted it to corn, but the deer and prairie chickens got most of it. During this year logs were hewed and hauled to the south side of the grove for a house. In the spring of 1854 the family moved from Linn county and took possession of the house. He had brought fifty cents with him. Five miles away was the nearest house where the family were poorer, if possible, than his. Often without bread, stewed pumpkins and potatoes were made a kind of substitute. Meat was unknown except wild meat. But his family lived and grew fat.

When the township of Madison was organized Uriah Jones became its first county supervisor. He died April 3, 1893, and thus passed away a splendid specimen of the better sort of pioneers, muscular, warm-hearted, thought for himself and thought vigorously, believed something and believed it warmly, despised sham, and was ready to do a kindness in a bluff hearty way.

Judge Richard B. Ogden, in his official capacity made Joseph Kent and Eliza Enochs one, in the year 1853. This was the first marriage in the township. It is said that Judge Ogden first saw the applicants for his ministrations of the law from the top of a haystack, which he was building.

Bailey Kent was the first white child born in that part of the county. He made his initial appearance in 1854.

The first death was that of Robert O. Jones, son of Uriah and Elizabeth Jones. He died at the age of two years, in 1854.

Dr. Edward Barton seemed to have made his professional circuit a wide one, as it seems several localities have claimed him as their first physician. Madison township is one of them.

John Hestwood, a Methodist clergyman, preached at the home of Uriah Jones as early as 1854 and may be said to have been the first minister of Madison.

Early in the '50s the settlers erected a log schoolhouse, which afterwards became known as Kent's schoolhouse. The honor of being the first teacher either belongs to Henry Heckman or John Frazier. However, but \$8 a month was the pedagogue's stipend, which shows there was more honor than anything else paid the pioneer guardian of the Temple of Knowledge.

#### SOME EARLY SETTLERS.

Jonathan Boyle and family came from Indiana to Madison township in 1854. There were five children in the family: W. C., Minerva, Ellen, Julia and Norman. Mr. Boyle was a local United Brethren preacher. He died many years ago.

Henry Harman assisted in organizing the township in 1855. He came with his father, Jacob Harman, who was one of the first settlers of that part of Madison now in Sheridan.

Jabez Coulson was a native of Ohio and with his family located in Madison township in the fall of 1855. His father, Hervey, however, preceded him to this locality, first locating in Sheridan township and then in the central part of Madison near his son. Both of these pioneers are gone to their reward. Jabez died in 1910.

Hiram Kent was probably the first settler of this section, taken off Sheridan and organized as Madison. He located about a mile from the eastern line, in Madison township, just north of Brooklyn. Mr. Kent raised a large family and died many years ago.

Daniel Mayer came to Madison township about the same time as the Kents and became their neighbors.

Thomas Squires was a settler in the township a short time after the Kents came and located a little north of them.



KENT UNION CHAPEL, MADISON TOWNSHIP





About 1858 a man by the name of Crisler and another named Enoch located in the southwest part of the township. They are both dead.

Melrose Carpenter came to the township with his family late in the '50s and located in the central part of the township and north of Walnut creek. He brought a family with him.

George McCall came with his family late in the '50s and located northwest of Carpenter. He has passed away.

Thomas Reed and family located in the township in the '50s, near Carpenters and on Walnut creek.

Leonard Reams was a Pennsylvanian and came with his family about 1857 or 1858, and settled near the Reeds.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

This church was organized in 1856 and had for its first members Jacob Harman, Frances Harman, Jonas Harman, Elizabeth Jones and J. W. Jones. The first pastor was Rev. John Hestwood. Meetings for several years were held at Hickory Grove, Fairview and Bowen schoolhouses. In 1875, when the church was reorganized, a building was erected at a cost of \$3,500, and Rev. F. W. Evans, assisted by Rev. R. J. Kenyon, dedicated it. Many pastors have presided over this charge, including the noted veteran, Rev. J. B. Hardy.

#### DEEP RIVER TOWNSHIP.

The southeast civil township of the county was organized as Deep River, March 7, 1857, as it is now. At first it was a part of Jackson and so named because the stream running through its north part was not to be admired or feared because the water was so deep, but because it was so far down to the water.

#### EARLY SETTLERS.

The first settlers to locate in the township were Robert Taylor and family from Ohio; John Sargood, unmarried, whose father came from England; Albert Morgan and family, from Ohio, in 1848; and the Lights, who came from Virginia in 1849.

In 1849 Nancy Taylor was married to Rev. W. H. Palmer by Rev. W. H. Barnes. In that year James Light and James Rundle settled in the township.

#### THE CIRCUIT RIDER.

Ministers, and ministers so-called, were in evidence early, as I learned of Rev. W. H. Barnes, who was so conspicuous in those early days, as well as useful in church-building, in weddings, in reformatory movements and in educational business.

One Collins was a Protestant Methodist circuit rider of that olden time, whose circuit was so large that it took him six weeks to get around to Deep River. Perhaps he thought a six weeks' circuit was a small one. It is certain

that the pioneer minister whom the young Abraham Lincoln invited to preach his mother's funeral sermon, had a much larger one.

One of the "so-called" Christian ministers stopped at Mr. Harklerode's. He claimed to be a Protestant Methodist (as Mr. Harklerode was). His riding horse was a horrid "good-for-nothing." Mr. Harklerode had a very fine rider. The pretender asked Mr. Harklerode to keep his horse a fortnight till he could rest and let him ride the splendid animal over a part of his circuit. Mr. Harklerode, an accommodating man, readily consented. The scrub was "in clover," but, alas! where was the "angel of the churches?" Where the equine pride of the family? Only echo answers. No one ever saw "angel" or "horse" in that vicinity again. After that Mr. Harklerode avoided the Protestant Methodists and all the churches, as great a mistake as the army at West Point would have made if it had deserted when Benedict Arnold turned traitor in the Revolution.

If the ministerial peripatetic ever joined any church it was done when he was in the state prison, probably.

"BOBBIE" TAYLOR.

"Bobbie" Taylor, as he is called in sincere respect, has a very clear memory of early events here, e. g., the "claim" law, or "club" law, and of its enforcement by a call at night on a man who had violated the law and locked his door against the outsiders. Sanford Taylor "unlocked the door with a fence rail," and it is possible that the gentleman, in his haste to restore the land to the rightful owner never stammered quite so vigorously as just then.

Taylor could joke if he tried. He sometimes yielded to the temptation. One night he thought he heard a call as from one in distress. He went toward its source and found a man who had lost the way and wanted to stay with him all night. Taylor replied that glad as he would be to gratify him, he would be utterly unable. Request and refusal followed a little time, on the one side with growing sadness, on the other with unyielding firmness, until "Uncle Bobbie" broke the ice by saying, with a laugh, "Too much of the night has gone to leave it possible to keep you *all* night."

When asked in Pasadena, California, to describe his hardest experience as a pioneer, his son R. H. wrote for him that the winter of 1848 was the time of "the deep snow." The last particle of flour was baked, the last of corn gone and it was thirty miles to the nearest mill in any direction. The wife's only reply, when this information was given to her was, "The Lord will provide."

That very day Mr. Harklerode and Mr. Huston called, by walking on snow shoes. Although the white men had lived within five miles of each other a year, they had not known each other, but the Indians had just informed the two of Mr. Taylor's condition. They had corn to spare.

The Taylors, father and sons, were off at once and brought the corn. It was sod corn and would support life. But how shall they grind it?

"Necessity is the mother of invention." A length of stove pipe was taken apart, punched full of holes, and on it they grated their corn. The father of the family had a supply of groceries such as sugar, tea, molasses, coffee, rice, things the country did not produce.

A lot of pork engaged at Oskaloosa early in the season was not delivered till spring. "Now we must preserve it."

A trough was dug out, puncheon covered over it, and a fence built around it, and it was well salted and protected from dogs inclined to help themselves when occasion demanded.

Is it any wonder that pioneers going through such experiences remember their old-time neighbors with a respect and tenderness unknown to those whose early years have been of luxury?

#### DRESDEN.

This hamlet was laid out in 1856, near the northwest corner of section 10. The postoffice was called Deep River. The Whitney brothers opened a store there in 1856. It was the chief business center for about twenty years.

The first township election was held in April, 1857, and the first meeting of the board of township trustees was held in Whitney Brothers' store.

The first officers elected were: Ephraim Cox, Asa Cohoe and John Morgan, trustees; Myron Whitney, clerk; L. Mayo, C. M. Wolcott, justices of the peace; H. Armstrong and C. Barber, constables; and James Hillman, road supervisor.

Railroads build and tear down towns and villages, and so did the Chicago & Northwestern when, in 1884, it began its building and destroying process. When that road began to plan to haul coal for itself and for northern Iowa, it began to turn Dresden down and to turn people's thoughts toward building a railroad station elsewhere. It had a population of about 140 at one time. The fates favored

#### DEEP RIVER.

When the spur of the Northwestern from Belle Plaine to Muchakinock was being built, it was to make a depot in Deep River. Horace Phelps, with a long head and a discriminating eye for business, built a depot for the railroad and gave the company \$1,500 to secure the location there.

The people of Dresden began to move their houses to Deep River, and Dresden faded out as a village, while Deep River flourishes in the favor of business men and of the Northwestern. It is a weary walk for an invalid to go from the depot to the summit of the elevation, along whose sides the village has grown up to the beautiful outlook, with a broad expanse for a city.

#### AN ALL AROUND RASCAL.

In 1864 there was a very good looking young man, but shiftless and lazy, living near Dresden. Thomas Neal was his name, a hypocrite and a villain, a member of the church and a teacher in the Sunday school, who ought to have been in the state's prison and trained to some useful employment within its walls.

His good looks and treacherous falsehoods won the confidence of the belle of the town, but aroused the opposition of her father. As is often true in such cases, the girl surrendered herself to him more absolutely with pledges of

everlasting fidelity. Elopement was promised and planned for, but the idle wretch must raise the money by horse-stealing.

He stole two horses, started to sell them in a neighboring town, but lost the road at night, inquired the way at a farm house, giving himself a fictitious name. He was very kindly urged to wait till morning, with the encouragement that the farmer would buy one or both horses in the morning.

"Good morning, Mr. Neal," was the morning salutation at the breakfast table from the minister who had admitted him to the church. The liar was in a trap. He tried to lie out of it but was too well known to succeed. He was promptly arrested, but allowed to escape.

He concealed himself for a time, until the father of the young lady was informed that she was holding secret meetings with the horse thief. Letters, too, were found which disclosed their plans for an elopement. At the time fixed, the father was on guard. A shrill whistle was heard from a clump of trees; a decoy whistle was given in response. Soon a horseman came out.

"Who comes here," said the father.

"Tom Neal," was the bold reply.

"What do you want?"

"I want M——."

"You can't have her tonight."

"Then there'll be bloodshed," answered Neal, "for I am desperate." He drew his revolver.

The father drew his gun and pulled the trigger but it missed fire.

Neal fired, but the pistol was knocked aside by the father's companion. Neal wheeled away and escaped. A carriage was heard to rumble away. They had failed to get their bird.

A careful watch over the daughter was maintained after they found her that evening in full dress on her bed, apparently asleep. A fortnight of diligent watchfulness followed but it was believed that the lovers, so called, were having constant communication with each other.

One evening she obtained permission to visit her grandfather, diagonally across the street. The parents accompanied her. They returned soon, leaving her there. In a little time she concluded that she should go home to study her Sabbath school lesson, and asked her grandfather to go with her. In the middle of the road she said, "Grandfather, you won't need to go farther. You can wait here till you hear me inside the gate."

He accepted the suggestion, went home, told his daughter there what the plan was, but the daughter suspected that something was wrong and hastened to her home to find that she had not been there.

The little town was aroused to search. They visited the home of Neal, were met sympathetically and they said they knew nothing of the girl, but all the time she was hugging up to Mrs. Neal in bed for the night. The Neals were thoroughly lamb-like! Our shrewd little miss was undiscoverable.

Eventually, it was time for threshing on the farm occupied by the Neals. The thresher was placed beside a fine stack and work begun. A merry fellow was on top of the stack. A few bundles were thrown from the top, when the

pitcher was astonished to find himself dropping into the very heart of the stack, into a fine room down there. Investigation began.

"Hello boys, what is this? A pair of drawers, with one leg gone, as sure as you live. A pair of scissors, chicken bones, scraps of bread, a silver thimble, a gold necklace." It had been given to the indiscoverable miss by her grandmother.

The secret was out. Their assistants admitted that they had gone to Missouri and had been married there.

The outcome was that two years later the fellow, who was fit only for the fellowship of the false and the faithless, abandoned the wife, who was welcomed to her father's house again, and eventually gave her hand and heart to a respectable man in honorable and happy wedlock, while the traitor is said to have voluntarily ended his life, which had so long been worse than worthless.

When James II of England came to the throne of England and Ireland it was in the wrestle between political factions. He should have borne himself so as to calm the strife, but instead of that, he managed to convert political strifes into religious wars, worst of all bloody conflicts. The men of Enniskillen were the opponents of James and the friends of William of Orange in 16—. The men near by who sympathized with the little hamlet, strengthened the brave men of Enniskillen in their hours of peril, but battles went on elsewhere in Ireland. The men of Enniskillen were in them.

On the morning of July 11, 164—, William of Orange, claimant of the English crown, looked down upon the valley of the Boyne in northern Ireland. He saw the army of James II across the river, an army of French and Catholic Irish. He himself was surrounded by Protestant Irish and many English. "I am glad to see you, gentlemen," said William, as Macaulay tells the story.

William's army plunged into the river and crossed it with difficulty. Men from Londonderry and Enniskillen were conspicuous among them. Muskets and green boughs soon lined the banks and a new army sprang up as from the earth. Defiance answered defiance for a little time. The battle began. Soon the English Stromberg was dead, James had fled, his troops had been crushed. William met Enniskillen on the field. He placed himself promptly at their head, saying: "You shall be my guests today. I have heard much of you. Let me see something of you." William and Enniskillen won a victory that the Deep River Irish love to celebrate.

Other early settlers were William Light and family and his two sons, Mathias and James, with their families, who came from Virginia. To James was born a son in the spring of 1848, the first birth in the township.

The first death in the township was that of a young man, Cohoe by name. He was buried on land later owned by Michael Funk. The body was disinterred and deposited in the Deep River township cemetery.

#### SCHOOLS AND CHURCHES.

The first school in Deep River was located in the G. A. R. building in the spring of 1885, with Alpha Morgan as teacher. The attendance was not large, but as it was, the small room was crowded. His successor was John G. Mead.

The next building used for school purposes was the opera house, which was prepared for the spring term of 1890. Miss Mary Feight presided over the children, notwithstanding her marriage to Dr. J. J. Ball, about two years after the school building was erected, which cost about \$3,000. Professor W. E. Pratt was the first principal of this school.

#### THE METHODIST CHURCH.

Members of the Methodist faith worshiped in the church at Dresden, but a short time prior to the founding of Deep River, the building was destroyed by fire and in 1886 the members used the Presbyterian church until a very neat building had been completed. Rev. Gannon was pastor that year. The membership grew rapidly, both in church and Sunday school. During the pastorate of Rev. W. B. Marsh a parsonage was built.

#### THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

In the summer of 1886 the Presbyterian people, who had worshiped in their church at Dresden, purchased lots in Deep River and taking the Dresden building apart, removed it to its present location on the site above mentioned, and later on the parsonage building was brought from Dresden to the place. At this time Rev. E. Cooper was the pastor in charge, who has had a number of successors in this pulpit.

#### THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH.

The Christians—that is, members of that society—worshiped with the Presbyterians, until in September, 1890, when a state evangelist began a series of revival meetings. On October 5, 1890, a society of the Christian church was organized, with thirteen members, and meetings were held in the opera house until 1894, when a church edifice was erected on East Main street, at a cost of \$2,500. The beautiful temple was dedicated by Rev. F. M. Raines, of Cincinnati, Ohio, August 29, 1894. Rev. L. Howe was the first pastor. The church grew in membership and has reached a fair measure of prosperity.

#### AARON BEVAN POST, NO. 412, G. A. R.

Early in the spring of 1886 the veterans of the Civil war organized a post of the Grand Army of the Republic and named it after Aaron Bevan, a comrade. The organization was made possible through the efforts of J. A. Seaton and others. At one time the membership was thirty. This remnant of the "old guard" meets in a building belonging to the post.

#### FRATERNAL ORDERS.

Golden Rod Lodge, A. F. & A. M., No. 512, was organized in June, 1891, with the following members: E. H. Ennis, W. M. Wilson, E. Gladdin, N. J.



FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, DEEP RIVER

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.



Converse, E. M. Post, Wilson Van Fossen, Davis Tilton, C. A. Sweet, John Dunn, H. E. Emery, Elvin Tilton, J. W. Ball, H. W. Hatter, George Bushnell, Robert J. McLain.

The first meeting was held in the hall over Cox & Cochran's store and the following officers were elected: C. A. Sweet, W. M.; N. J. Converse, S. W.; H. W. Hatter, J. W.; E. H. Ennis, Sec.; E. M. Post, Treas.

In 1892 the lodge purchased six acres of land at the east limits of the town, and platted it into lots for cemetery purposes and the first body to be deposited in the ground here was that of a child of Mr. and Mrs. H. E. Emery, December 23, 1892.

Castle No. 412, Knights of Pythias, was organized, August 24, 1894, with the following charter members: A. H. Bown, E. C. Cochran, G. W. Swartz, W. J. Forby, E. A. Henzie, Brooks Ringle, W. Z. Newell, J. T. Greene, O. G. Wasser, Fred Taylor, Edgar Forby, J. S. Burgett, Lee Burgett, C. W. Pierce and Rev. W. B. Marsh.

The first officials were: J. T. Greene, C. C.; W. J. Forby, V. C.; E. C. Cochran, K. of R. & S.; A. H. Bown, D. D. G.

The castle held its meetings in the schoolroom two years and then moved to the hall over Cox & Cochran's store.

Palmetto Camp, No. 297, M. W. A., was organized January 1, 1887, with the following members: David Gordon, H. W. Hatter, Horace Phelps, J. M. Pierce, William N. Sargent, J. C. Sanders, George Cox, John H. Light, S. C. Cook and G. H. Clement.

For some time meetings were held in the G. A. R. hall, then in the schoolhouse and eventually in the hall over Cox & Cochran's store.

#### BATTLE OF THE BOYNE CELEBRATED.

In the '60s and '70s there came to this section, a few miles northwest of here and on Union Ridge, a colony of Protestant Irish from Rock Island county, Illinois. These people organized "Orange" societies, named in honor of William of Orange, of England. These societies, three in number, became known far and wide in this community, by reason of their annual celebration of the Battle of the Boyne, when Deep River has a merry holiday.

#### DEEP RIVER INCORPORATED.

The town of Deep River was incorporated in the summer of 1887 and at the first corporate election, held August 24, 1887, the following municipal officers were selected by the voters of the place: J. S. Potter, mayor; S. S. Jenkins, recorder; J. C. Sanders, treasurer; C. F. Cutler, assessor; James Sargood, marshal. Councilmen one year: A. C. Converse, Charles Lacher; two years, N. M. Valentine, J. P. Sargood; three years, E. T. Whitney, James Light.

A well was driven at the highest elevation in Deep River to a depth of 243 feet, in the fall of 1895, for waterworks purposes and the town today has ample protection from fire. A tower was erected, upon which a tank, with a capacity of 240 barrels, was placed on top. The water was elevated to this tank

by a windmill. The town has good streets; blocks upon blocks of cement sidewalks, a place to keep the unruly and an officer to look after them. The transportation facilities by rail come from a branch of the Northwestern, which was built in 1884. The town also has a good hotel and the Deep River Hustler, a "live wire," established in 1892 by C. F. Cutler, is not by any means the least of the town's important institutions.

### UNION TOWNSHIP.

To take up the history of Union township, it is quite necessary to go back to the spring of 1843. At that time William and Thomas Curlin came from Illinois and made improvements in what is now Union township. They were young, unmarried men, and no doubt thought to make homes for themselves in a new country. Young men representing two other families came at the same time. During the spring of 1847 three cabins were erected near together in what is now the south part of Union township, in an open space in the timber, and after building the three cabins the young men broke prairie and spent part of the summer here. We are safe in saying that they were the first to come into the county. But ere the summer ended they were seized with the desire to return to the old home and took their departure for Illinois.

The Curlin boys came back to the county temporarily the next summer, but did not become permanent residents.

The next comer into the county was Richard B. Ogden, who was a neighbor of the Curlin boys in Morgan county, Illinois. It is claimed that Mr. Ogden came here because of his acquaintance with these two young men, but upon his arrival in October, 1843, the boys had gone and Mr. Ogden found the three empty cabins, one of which he occupied during the winter of 1843-4. He had no children and with his wife spent the long winter there. A brother-in-law, Beckett, by name, had brought Ogden with his household goods to the county, but he had no stock of any kind, not even a faithful dog.

With the spring of 1844 three other families came in. These were the Satchell brothers, Daniel and Joseph; Richard Cheeseman, and Peter Morgan. Daniel and Joseph Satchell came from Logan county, Illinois. Daniel had a wife and three children, and Joseph had a wife. The Satchell brothers arrived in the county in March, 1844, and on the 6th of April following, the Cheeseman and Morgan families arrived. They came originally from Maryland. Mr. Cheeseman was a brother-in-law of Mr. Ogden. The Cheeseman family consisted of a wife, and three sons by a former marriage; Ezra Palmer and William Palmer, and their half brother, Rhioneer Hoyt.

William Palmer, at that time a young man, was not favorably impressed with the country and after remaining two weeks returned to Illinois, and after a lapse of four years became a permanent settler of Sugar Creek township. He died at Deep River in 1900. Ezra Palmer remained here a short time and then went east. After an absence of about ten years he also returned to the county, settled in Union township and previous to his death, in 1882, located in New Sharon. Rhioneer Hoyt, a boy of ten years when he came to the county with his

mother, grew to manhood, settled in Union township, where he resided until 1892, and then located in Grinnell.

Richard B. Ogden became one of the most prominent men of the county, and resided in Montezuma at the time of his death in 1875. Richard F. Cheeseman continued to reside in the county until his death. Daniel Satchell lived here many years, and Joseph remained a citizen here until his death in 1899. Mr. Morgan at the date of coming to the county had a family of four children. He became a permanent resident of the county, lived in Deep River several years, and later moved to Des Moines, where he died. Felix Cheeseman and his mother came to the community in 1846. He did not at once become a permanent resident, but made a trip to the Pacific coast, and later spent a year in South America. Returning to the county, he married Mary Lowen, settled in Union township and resided here until his death.

In the fall of 1845, Richard Rivers, with his wife and family came from Keokuk county and settled on a farm later known as the Albert Carpenter place, in Union township. By birth Mr. Rivers was a Virginian. In 1847 when lands in Poweshiek county were opened for homesteads and entry, he took up a tract of land in the eastern part of Sugar Creek township and built a log cabin. This is the farm now owned by W. B. Stilwell. The first hogs sold from this farm brought \$1.50 per hundred and had to be driven on foot to Keokuk. The nearest grist mill was at Oskaloosa, the trip being made with ox teams. He was a man of modest, retiring nature, was a strong believer in arbitration of disputes between neighbors and probably settled as many differences in this way as most justices of the peace, for no man wielded a greater influence than he in the community. Mary, his lifelong companion, died in 1864, after which he made his home with his children. His death occurred May 1, 1872. He was a head of one of the pioneer families of Poweshiek county, members of which follows:

Jacob Rivers married Elizabeth Powers, daughter of Andrew Powers. Mary became the wife of William Sampson, son of Ezekiel Sampson. Richard, Jr. married Jane Powers. Sarah married T. S. Applegate, son of Joseph Applegate. James died in Indiana, unmarried. Elizabeth married Robert F. Steele of Kentucky. William married Arthur Allen, daughter of Sherwood Allen. John L. married Nancy A. Ridpath, daughter of James Ridpath and cousin of John Clarke Ridpath. Of these all have passed away except Elizabeth Rivers, wife of Jacob Rivers; Nancy A., wife of John L. Rivers; and Sarah Applegate and husband.

Allen R. Farmer was a son of Ervin Farmer, who came to Poweshiek county from Ohio in 1850, and settled in Union township, eventually becoming a large landowner. In 1853 he moved to Kansas, where he died in 1896. Allen R. Farmer married Emiline Fleener in 1868. In 1864 he enlisted in Company C, Twenty-eighth Iowa Infantry. He became one of the influential men of the community.

Others who came to the south part of the county in 1845 and early in 1846, were the Elias Brown, Thomas Rigdon, Woodward, Hall and Newson families.

John and Stephen Moore were also here in 1844, coming from far-famed Sangamon county, the home of Abraham Lincoln. Both of them were elevated to positions of trust and responsibility in the township. John was a justice of

the peace sixteen years, served on the board of supervisors and represented the county in the fifteenth general assembly. He loved farming and stock-raising and on his large farm had four hundred apple trees and forty cherry trees. He was an all-around man of honor.

William Butt, a Virginian, first came to Iowa in 1841 and settled on a rented farm in Van Buren county. Here his wife died about 1845, leaving him with three small children, two boys and a girl. Soon thereafter he returned to Virginia and remained about a year. In 1847 he was again in Iowa and in the spring of 1848 married Miss Irene Jenkins, and in March settled with his family on a farm in Union township. He was practically penniless, but by the exercise of his native wit and determination, managed to secure the money to make his first payments on land, being assisted materially by his more fortunate neighbor, John Rivers. After locating here there came to this pioneer four more children: William L., Washington, Jacob L. and Susan. In 1871 his second wife died and two years later Mrs. Roena Brent became his third wife. He died in 1892, in the eighty-seventh year of his age.

Robert F. Steele settled in the township in 1846. He was a native of the "dark and bloody ground," Kentucky, and was born in 1817 and lived to a ripe old age.

Joseph Hall was another early settler. He was a native of the "Buckeye" state, his birth occurring in 1816. His wife was born in Pennsylvania in 1810. Both of these worthy people rounded out a long and well-spent life in the township.

Hereto attached is a partial list of those who were here in the '50s:

T. D. Smith, D. J. Evans, L. G. McCoy, L. A. Johnson, W. A. Bryan, W. W. Howard, Richard Bogarth, Thomas Ashing, F. F. McVey, Paschal Booze, William Beason, Hiram Colbreen, John Saunders, C. Wright, Samuel Sheeley, Snowden Myers, Isaac Myers, Nicholas H. Moore, Nicholas Kerr, John Sheeley, I. G. Dement, Aaron M. Saunders, John J. Rice, Hiram Whitney, William S. Saunders, A. J. Binegar, John James, Lemuel Hackney and G. W. Hays.

Jesse Shrader and Emma Newson were the first couple married in Union township. Rev. W. H. Barnes performed the ceremony in 1848.

The first birth was that of Hannah Woodward, in 1847, daughter of Mahlon Woodward, one of the earliest settlers in the township.

Elias Dement died about 1847. This was the first death in Union.

Presiding Elder J. B. Hardy, of the Methodist faith, was the first regular minister in the township.

The Free Will schoolhouse, built in 1849, on section 8, was the first one in Union township. There was also one built in section 28. Both buildings were log cabins. James McIntire presided over the first and Sarah A. Moore the second.

Dr. C. C. Terrill, an extended sketch of whom will be found in the chapter devoted to early physicians, came from Ohio in 1857 and was the first regular physician in the township.

#### ORGANIZATION.

Union township as first formed was one-third larger than it is at the present time. The territory it lost went over to Jackson and was, of course, that town-

ship's gain. The first election was held at the house of Mahlon Woodward, in August, 1846. This was before the township or county was organized. At that election twenty-five votes were cast.

The first clerk of the township, as now organized, was Stephen Moore, and Martin Snyder was the first justice of the peace.

The census of 1910 gives Union township a population of 600, one hundred less than it had in 1900. In 1890 there were 571.

The hamlet of Forest Home is hardly more than a memory. At one time it had about seventy people within its confines. Now it is of such little significance numerically that the census department at Washington ignores its existence entirely. Here, however, is located a Methodist church, which was organized in 1844, by the first settlers of the township, among them being John Moore, Conrad Newson, Daniel and Joseph Satchell, Nicholas and Stephen Moore. The first meetings were held in the homes of the members and school-houses and then, in 1870, a church building was erected at a cost of \$3,000 and dedicated by Bishop E. G. Andrews. Rev. W. H. Barnes was the first pastor.

The Christian church was organized at Forest Home, February 11, 1877, by Samuel A. Allen, Sarah J. Allen, D. M. Valentine, Jasper N. Marsh, Jacob Hildebrand, Frances Hildebrand, William T. Allen, Hannah E. Allen, Anna Hesley, G. L. Hildebrand, W. T. Walcott and Mary Walcott.

The Union Township Baptist church was organized in the summer of 1855, the original members being Clayborne Hays and wife, Solomon Watson and wife and Joseph Applegate and wife. A church was built in 1856, but was destroyed by fire in 1863. It was not rebuilt until 1872. The present edifice cost \$1,200, and was dedicated by Revs. J. M. Wood, G. M. Vallandingham and Martin Gregson. Rev. A. N. Atwood was the first pastor.

## PLEASANT TOWNSHIP.

Congressional township No. 79, range 15 west, is now known as Pleasant township, which is of regular size and bounded on the north by Scott, on the east by Bear Creek, the south by Union and Jackson, on the west by Washington townships. The land is generally level and very fertile. The population in 1880 was 706; in 1890, 674; in 1900, 676; and in 1910, 635. There is very little waste land in Pleasant and there is probably no township in the county that surpasses the land here in its fertility. The farmers are all prosperous, having highly cultivated fields, improvements of a character which shows a thrift, energy and enterprise not surpassed by any other community and schools and churches of the highest character known to a rural district.

Pleasant township was organized in the spring of 1858, as the following order of Judge Alanson Jones indicates:

"Now to-wit, on the 1st day of March, 1858, G. N. Wilson and others filed in this office, a petition praying for the organization of this township, to be constituted out of congressional township No. 79, range 15 west. After due consideration of the premises it is ordered by the court that a new township be formed so as to include congressional township No. 79, range 15 west, and to be

called Pleasant township, and to be bounded by the boundaries of said congressional township No. 79, range No. 15 west."

Robert, Matthew and Robinson Ewart came to Poweshiek county in 1862 and located on section 20 in Pleasant township. From one of the early settlers now living in the township, a man of intelligence and discernment, the broad statement comes that the Ewarts accomplished more in the interest of the township than any one else and were its most influential citizens. The farm on which they first located was improved when they purchased. Matthew and Robinson never married, but the three boys became prosperous, acquired several hundred acres of land, in fact, they were the largest land owners in the township, and shipped a great deal of cattle. Robinson died in 1871, at the age of twenty-three; Robert died in 1904, aged sixty-five. Representatives of the family still live in Pleasant township.

Hannibal Sutton was an early settler, coming in 1855, and locating on section 27. He moved to Nebraska and died there.

Another pioneer of the township was Alexander Palmer, who came early from Ohio and settled on section 16. He was a good farmer and for some years served as justice of the peace. Mr. Palmer retired from the farm about ten years ago and moved to Malcom.

George Burns was here as early as 1854, coming from the "Buckeye" state and locating on section 10. He died about 1891.

John Cassidy was from Indiana and came into Pleasant township early in the '50s, locating on section 21. He has long since passed away.

Amos Gregson came from the "Hoosier" state and located on section 30 in 1852. He was an industrious man and became prosperous. Mr. Gregson died about 1909.

William Cleland does not pretend to be a pioneer of the county, but he is an old resident and a very good one. He is from the North of Ireland and left the home of his birth in 1860. After reaching the United States he at once came westward and located in Rock Island county, Illinois, and from there he came to Poweshiek in 1868, locating on section 19, in Pleasant, where he still "lives in peace and plenty."

#### EWART.

This bustling little town is situated on the line of the Grinnell & Montezuma railroad, and since the advent of this means of transportation Ewart has become quite a shipping point for grain, hogs and cattle. The town was laid out by the Ewart brothers, from whom it took its name in December, 1875. That same year L. H. Harris erected the first building in the new town, and in the spring of 1876 A. B. Woods put up the first building to be used for business purposes. The same season witnessed the erection and completion of several other structures, among which was an elevator.

B. N. Warren was the first blacksmith in the village and became a man of considerable influence among his neighbors.

In 1880 the village attracted to itself Dr. W. B. Cotton, who located there and began the practice of his profession, which proved a lucrative and successful one.

## UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The organization of the United Presbyterian church of Ewart was consummated September 4, 1876. John McDill, Mrs. Nancy Donnan, James Donnan, Mary A. Donnan, Della J. Donnan, William and John Hamilton, with their wives, and Margaret Rutherford were the first members. For a while services were held in the depot and then removed to a schoolhouse. December 29, 1876, James Donnan was ordained an elder and while the services were conducted in the Daly schoolhouse, Rev. Shearer of Oskaloosa conducted the services. On April 10, 1880, Robert Cutts was elected elder, and that same summer a presentable frame church was erected at a cost of \$1,000.

The church building was burned to the ground in 1902. A new structure soon stood in its place, which was at once erected and paid for at the time the contractor turned it over to the church authorities. The cost was \$2,800. Rev. Gilmore was the first pastor and his successors were Revs. Woodburn, Allen and S. M. Hood. The last named is the present minister in charge.

## METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

Some years prior to the organization of the Presbyterian church the Methodists of the township had effected a formation of a class and later organized a church society and erected a modest but substantial building. The Methodist church at this place has not been, however, very strong and its membership at the present time is a small one. Among those have filled this pulpit may be mentioned Revs. Cowan, Matthew Hughes, Mayer, Starr, Pickworth, Hall, Fitzsimmons, Good, Druse, and the present pastor, E. O. Rankin.

## CLOVER HILL CEMETERY.

One of the best kept and prettiest country cemeteries in the county is "Clover Hill," just north of Ewart. It is the only one in the township and is under the general direction of a board of trustees.

## AROSE FROM ITS ASHES.

Most of the business portion of Ewart was destroyed by fire in 1910 and the citizens at once rebuilt it. The buildings are much better than the former ones and business in the little village keeps increasing with the advance of time.

## DEVELOPMENT OF EDUCATION AND THE PRESENT SCHOOL SYSTEM IN

## PLEASANT TOWNSHIP.

The pioneers of Pleasant township early saw the need of an organized system of common schools in their commonwealth and began by establishing schools wherever a sufficient number of pupils could be called together. Among the prime movers in this work were John Cassidy, Owen Farmer, A. M. Wisner, Joseph Munger, H. B. Royce, Alvin Jones, Alexander Porter, C. W. Gould,

R. Ewart, M. Daly and a score of others. Some of these pioneer farmers (even before the township was organized into districts) built a log schoolhouse on the west side of section 35 and supported a school at their own expense. This was the first schoolhouse in the township and was afterward known as No. 1. John Cassidy acted as examiner of teachers.

Joanna Harris, of Grinnell, who became the wife of R. M. Haines, was probably the first teacher in this school and in the township. She was engaged to teach by Owen Farmer, who guaranteed her wages. Other early teachers were Rev. Crow, Bell Patterson, M. H. Lewis, Tilla Parvin, Miss A. Cheeseman, Thomas Chase, Ella Lieurance, Sarah McAra, Mary Keeney, E. F. Palmer, Michael Davis and E. E. Snow.

The early settlers, although as poor as the poorest, could always be relied on to vote a tax for the support of their schools. As the needs of the people demanded, new sub-districts were organized on the independent plan, each sub-district building its own schoolhouse. In this manner Nos. 2, 3, 4, 5, 6 and 7 were organized and schoolhouses built. Some time in 1862 or 1863 the population having increased, another sub-district was organized, comprising the south half of sections 15, 16, all of 21, 22, 27, 28 and 33, and west half of 34. A. M. Wisner, Joseph Munger, B. W. Stilson, David McCune, G. W. Keirulff, Alexander Porter, Edwin Hughes and John Cassidy gave their promissory note to P. P. Raymond for \$150, with interest at ten per cent, and with the money bought a house in Montezuma, which was taken to pieces and hauled to the ground on the southeast corner of section 21, where it was reconstructed. This schoolhouse was the meeting place for all township gatherings for several years. About the same time No. 2 was organized, No. 3 was set off. This district included all of sections 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12 and the north half of sections 13, 14, 15, 16, 17 and 18. A tax was levied upon this land to build a schoolhouse which was located upon the southwest corner of section No. 3. From the records we find that H. B. Royce was the first director in the district and that in March, 1865, the house was finished and Miss Sarah McAra taught the spring and fall terms, receiving \$120 therefor.

By petition of M. Daly in 1864, sub-district No. 4, composed of sections 19, 29, 30, 31, 32, and all of section 20 except the southeast quarter of said section, was set off. Miss Mary M. Keeney was engaged to teach and held the school in the Daly home until about 1868, when a house was built on the southwest corner of section 29, on the old L. W. Farmer homestead. By this time there had grown up quite a population in the extreme eastern part of sub-district No. 3, in what was known as the Alvin Jones neighborhood, and a demand for a more convenient school, than the one farther to the west, was keenly felt. Sub-district No. 3 had been divided and in 1869 a new building had been erected. Miss Clara Jordan taught the first term of school in the "Jones neighborhood." In June, 1881, this schoolhouse was destroyed by a storm and was replaced by a new one.

A new schoolhouse was built in No. 6, on the northeast corner of section 26. Miss Fanny Gould taught the first term. In 1871 sub-district No. 7 was burned and in the year 1872 the schoolhouse was built. Miss M. Fagan taught the first term.



In 1873 there was set off in the northwest part of the township a new district and called No. 8, and at this same meeting the following motion was put and carried. "Motion that the sub-district meet on the first Monday in June at the residence of William Morrison, at the hour of ten o'clock to take into consideration the proper site for a schoolhouse in sub-district No. 8—carried." After the site was selected, the contract was let to Marcus Green for building the house. A house was built and Mrs. Beth Porter taught the summer term of 1874, the first in the new schoolhouse in sub-district No. 8.

The village of Ewart was being built up and with so small a house in the west part of the district it became impossible to accommodate all the pupils. September 17, 1883, a portion of district No. 7 was cut off, including the village of Ewart, from which sub-district No. 9 was formed.

This met with opposition in the township, but A. B. Woods rented a house and hired a teacher for the summer term. September 15, 1884, the board in regular session passed a motion to abolish sub-district No. 9. March 16, 1885, the electors were again asked for \$800 to build a schoolhouse, but failed again. May 21, 1887, another vote was taken, which resulted in a tie. But at a called meeting, May 28, 1887, a motion to build a schoolhouse in Ewart carried. The tax to build the house in No. 9 was by the sub-district alone and amounted to something over \$800. In a few years the building was destroyed by fire and a larger one succeeded it, in which two teachers were employed and the higher branches taught. There is now a move on foot to establish a graded school in this district.

Pleasant township from the first log cabin in sub-district No. 1 to the completion of the system has in each of the nine sub-districts good and substantial school buildings.

Some of the pupils of these schools became teachers under Professor Parker, some took examinations under W. R. Lewis, others under John M. McConnell, S. J. Buck, G. W. Cutting, J. R. Duffield, W. R. Akers, A. L. Shattuck, Rose E. Southard, S. W. Heath, W. C. Rayburn, Viola H. Schell and P. A. McMillen, and most, if not all of them, have become the best of citizens.

## WARREN TOWNSHIP.

### THE FIRST SETTLEMENT IN THE EAST PART OF THE COUNTY.

We would carry the reader back to the fall of the year 1843, to Johnson county, Iowa. There we find at that time almost the western limit of settlements. The region west to Fort Des Moines was a wilderness unbroken save by the path of the wild animal, the Indian roads and the dragoon trail.

In 1834, on the outposts of western civilization in Johnson county, lived the man who was to open the way for settlements in east Poweshiek county. He was one of the sturdy and rugged pioneers of Iowa, had been a pioneer in Johnson county and other places, a blacksmith, a farmer of average ability and more than the average industry. After the harvest season was over and possibly when "the frost was on the pumpkin and the fodder in the shock," three of Johnson county's pioneers started out with two yoke of oxen. They were the

advance guard of western progress and civilization, and so they turned their oxen westward. Trapping, hunting, fishing and bee hunting were the objects of their western course.

Scarce had the echo of the signal gun died away, which announced that the authority of the red man had ceased, when our three pioneers started west. One of these three was Henry Snook, the first settler of Warren township and of east Poweshiek county. With their ox teams they traveled west until they reached the grove of timber at the junction of Little Bear creek with Big Bear creek at Carnforth. This large grove of timber, with its broad area of rich prairie land surrounding it, at once attracted the attention of the men and they were impressed with the advantages it offered for a new settlement.

But only one of these three men was to figure prominently in county and township history. This was Henry Snook. His love for the solitude of the timber caused him to resolve to settle here. He was at that time past the prime of life, yet feeling the strength of early manhood he wanted to be the first in the new country just opened up to settlement.

What of Poweshiek county at that time? It was in the spring of 1843 that three log cabins were built in the south part of the county, in what is now Union township. Late in the fall of that year Richard B. Ogden, of Illinois, moved into one of those three cabins and occupied it during the winter, and the fact that Mr. Ogden occupied the cabin during the latter part of the year 1843 gives him the honor of being the first permanent settler in Poweshiek county.

But it is possibly true that before Mr. Ogden occupied the cabin Henry Snook had crossed over the east line of Poweshiek county and formed the intention of locating where he so soon after settled. Mr. Snook after staking out a claim along Bear creek, returned to his family in Johnson county, and early the next spring, 1844, was again in the vicinity of the grove, which from that time received the title, "Snook's Grove." During the summer of 1844 Mr. Snook broke forty acres of prairie, built a house and barn, and thus prepared a comfortable home in his new location. Returning home in the fall he arranged to move his family to their new home and early in the spring of 1845 became an actual settler in what is now Warren township.

Such is the beginning of settlements in the east part of Poweshiek county. Richard B. Ogden had settled in the south part of the county in the fall of 1843. In the spring of 1844, about the same time that Henry Snook started his breaking plow in the east part of the county, two brothers, Daniel and Joseph W. Satchell, came from Illinois and joined Mr. Ogden in the south part of the county. Also into that community about the same time came Richard and Felix Cheeseman from Maryland. Thus we see Poweshiek county as it was in 1844; in the east part of the county Henry Snook breaking prairie and building a house; in the south part of the county Richard B. Ogden enlarging improvements and the Satchell brothers and the Cheeseman brothers beginning theirs. Mr. Snook was wholly unconscious of the existence of his neighbors in the south part of the county. Contemporaneously the two settlements sprang up and extended until they joined each other in a few years. In the spring of 1845 Mr. Snook moved his family, consisting of a wife and eight children, to his new house on Bear creek.

Henry Snook was born in Maryland in 1795. He was a son of John Snook, a Frenchman, who came to America in early life, and his mother was of a German family. Henry Snook married Susan Coon, who was born in Virginia, in 1800. She was a daughter of George Coon, a German, who came to America when a young man. The marriage of Henry Snook and Susan Cook took place in Virginia in 1821, and by this union eight children were born. George married Catherine Scholes; Mary married Isaac Knox; Iva married Joseph Kitchens; Lovina married James Manatt, this being the first marriage in Warren township; Rebecca died in Warren township in 1852, at the age of eighteen years; Julia married John Bodifield; John married Ann Bodifield; Wesley married Mary C. Boden. Mr. Snook's children, except the last named, were all born in Ohio.

Mr. and Mrs. Snook moved from Virginia, where they were married, to Ohio, then to Indiana, thence back to Ohio, and in 1842 to Johnson county, Iowa. There they resided three years and then settled in Warren township. Mr. Snook was a farmer and a blacksmith. In the spring of 1845 he came with his family to this county, bringing with him three yoke of oxen, two horses, some hogs, and a good supply of household furniture. The first crop raised was forty acres of wheat. He settled here previous to the government land survey, having staked out a claim, which was located on section 23, and here they resided four years, when, in 1849, Mr. Snook sold the claim to William Scott for \$600. November 4, 1848, he entered eighty acres in section 22, and eighty acres in section 27. After selling his first claim he settled in section 22. There he lived five years.

In 1854, owing to his health, Mr. Snook sought a southern climate and went to Texas. After a short stay, he returned to Warren township, and in 1856, accompanied by his son, George, he again went to Texas. He died there in 1860.

Edward Griswold, wife and three sons, Oscar F., Edward D. and Alpheus D., were among the earliest settlers of Warren township. The head of the family first came west from Licking county, Ohio, in 1849, and with Mexican war land warrants secured a tract of land. He returned to Dixon, Illinois, where he had left his family and loading a heavy wagon, drawn by a yoke of oxen, made the trip overland from Illinois, his wife and children driving a horse attached to a buggy. They arrived at Henry Snook's cabin on the last day of March, 1851, where the family was domiciled several days. On April 1, with Henry Snook as a guide, Edward Griswold started for his claim, which was on section 27 and on the east line of section 28. There he unloaded all his goods and at once started the team for Talbott's mill, where he secured lumber to make a temporary shelter for Mrs. Griswold, the children and a few household goods. Shortly after he put up the first frame house built in Warren township.

In the winter of 1852 the first public religious services were held at the home of Edward Griswold, by Rev. Strange Brooks, a minister of the Methodist church.

#### THE FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

The Congregational church was organized in this township, May 30, 1875, by the following charter members: Jacob Korn, Mrs. Emma Korn, John S.

Kiser, Mrs. Jennie Kiser, George Bisom, George Chapman, Mrs. Catherine C. Chapman, Clara B. Chapman, Alice S. Chapman, John W. Chapman, William Dougherty, Mrs. Ellen Dougherty, Talithacumi Dougherty, Mrs. Mary E. Lee, Mrs. Anna M. Lee, Virgil and Homer Lee, Abbie S. and Icie Lee, Martin V. Sterling, Rebecca Mitchell, Emma Mitchell, Jason N. Billings and Mrs. Lamira Johnson.

Meetings were first held in schoolhouses, which were conducted by Rev. S. N. Millard, an evangelist. In the fall of 1875, a substantial church building was erected on the northwest corner of Jacob Korus' farm, with a seating capacity of 300, costing \$2,500. The edifice was dedicated in December, 1875, Rev. G. F. Magoun, president of Iowa College, delivering the principal address. The first pastor was the evangelist mentioned and among his earliest successors were Professor Buck, President Magoun, W. W. Woodworth and W. H. Romig, under whose administration the church debt was cancelled.

#### LITERARY SIDE OF VICTOR, "I. O. G. T."

There were other literary societies, or literary sides of societies, we suppose, but only one other has been reported. Dr. Manatt, before he received his doctorate, taught in Old Victor and "boarded around." Old Victor had no railroad. That drew the village northward.

"J. Irving," Manatt as familiars often call Dr. Manatt, says: "Old Victor was a church going community, and most of the people devout Methodists. The schoolhouse, of course, was the church, and it was also the lodge. Our secondary culture agency was one Mount Olive Lodge, I. O. G. T.,—if anybody now remembers what that string of letters signifies. Nominally a temperance society, it was actually a literary club. Under 'the good of the order' much spouting and debating went on and the 'Olive Branch' (if that was the title of the manuscript paper which I sometimes edited and never failed to write for) was an amusement to all and a means of grace to a few. I took as much pride in my 'Olive Branch' effusions as in my more recent *Atlantic* essays. Nor did I have the field to myself. There were two editresses, Frances Drummond and my favorite cousin Sarah Gwin (afterwards Mrs. Barker), who always got up excellent papers—though I think they never wrote the whole paper as I frequently did. The best thinker among us and most effective speaker was Levi Gaumer (of an old Pennsylvania Dutch family that I should have mentioned before); and who died but recently on his farm southeast of Brooklyn. He was not what we should now call an educated man, but I wish the average college graduate possessed half his real culture—half his interest in the things of the mind. The last thing I heard of him was that he was reading my 'Mycenaean Age;' and I should value highly his impressions of it. Other leaders among us were David Canfield, a whimsical old bachelor chock-full of Shakespeare, and Gardner White, who had a certain histrionic gift—both now *voce et preterea nihil*. The Lodge was the social rallying point for the young folks who did not go in for dancing and such rural diversions; and that with the intellectual stimulus was the chief 'good of the order' as far as my memory serves me."

## HARMONY MORAVIAN CHURCH.

This house of worship is located on the south line of Warren township, the parsonage standing just across the road from the church, in section six of Lincoln township. The church organization was formed about 1868, and the following is a list of the charter members, heads of families, at the time of the organization:

Mr. and Mrs. Nicholas Nussbaum, Mr. and Mrs. John Fry, Mr. and Mrs. Rudolph Krebs, Mr. and Mrs. Nicholas Grider, Mr. and Mrs. Abraham Fry, Mr. and Mrs. Christian Brenimen, Mr. and Mrs. John Kraft, Mr. and Mrs. John Wenger, Mr. and Mrs. Frederic Kerston, and Mr. and Mrs. John F. Schull.

To begin the history of the Moravian church we quote from the pastor's diary, beginning March 19, 1869. Under this date the new pastor writes:

"L. P. Clewell having received and accepted a call to this lately organized congregation, as its future pastor, arrived here this afternoon, and the parsonage not being finished he took up his abode at Father Gruether's. Sister Clewell meanwhile remaining with her brother in Washington county. We received a hearty welcome from the brethren."

Pastor's diary, April 8, 1869: "It was with feelings of profound thankfulness that we assisted in raising the church this afternoon.

August 1, 1869: "It becomes our painful duty to record a sad occurrence. This morning at the break of day the church (which was nearly completed), was struck by lightning, and almost entirely demolished.

October 31, 1869: "This was a day to be held in lasting remembrance by the congregation of Harmony—the dedication of their new house of worship."

## DEDICATION OF THE CHURCH AT HARMONY.

On Sunday, October 31, 1869, the Moravian church at Harmony was solemnly dedicated.

The first service took place in the morning at 10:30. Besides the pastor, Rev. L. P. Clewell, there were present Rev. Benjamin Ricksecker, of Grace Hill, Rev. F. W. Knauss, of Moravia, and Rev. Dr. Busby, of the M. E. church, Brookiyn, Iowa. After singing by the congregation, Bro. Ricksecker proceeded to dedicate the building according to the custom of the Brethren church. Bro. Knauss then offered prayer after which Bro. Ricksecker preached a most appropriate sermon. Bro. Clewell followed in German.

In the afternoon Bro. Knauss presided in the opening service and Rev. Dr. Busby preached.

At the time the church was finished there was a debt of \$1,600 upon the building. During the summer of 1870 Rev. Clewell went east to raise money to pay off this debt. The pastor was absent four months and collected \$1,520.

During Rev. Clewell's pastorate he organized church congregations at Victor and North English, and in 1873 Rev. Henry Lehman, of Watertown, Wisconsin, located at Victor as assistant pastor.

On August 17, 1873, Rev. Clewell after over four years' labor as pastor of the church departed from Harmony to assume the pastorate of the church at Graceham, Maryland.

The following list of pastors have served the church up to and including 1900: L. P. Clewell, four years; J. J. Hillman, one year; F. F. Hagen, three years; W. A. Hoet, two years; W. M. Romig, three years; David C. Smith, five years; C. R. Kinsey, two years; C. T. Oehler, three years; R. S. Wineland, one year; William Allen, one year; G. M. Schultz, two years, and John F. Kaiser.

#### THE FIRST LAND ENTRY.

The first piece of land entered from the United States Government in Poweshiek county, was in Warren township. In the original government survey the township lines were first run. After the township lines were located the work of dividing into sections was soon accomplished. It was not until after this sectionizing was finished that land could be entered. The first entry of land in the county was made by John J. Talbott, August 27, 1847. He entered the east half of the northeast quarter of section 18, township 80, range 13. The land office was opened at Iowa City, and to this office all had to go who desired to enter land. The land was all sold at the uniform price of \$1.25 per acre. No entry of land, except that of Mr. Talbott's, was made during the year 1847. For the year 1848, a large number of entries were made in Warren township. On March 20, 1848, the following were recorded:

Robert Manatt, one hundred and sixty acres in section 17.

William Manatt, eighty acres, section 18.

John Manatt, eighty acres, section 18.

Robert Manatt, eighty acres, section 18.

E. R. Metcalf, one hundred and sixty acres, section 18.

John Manatt, eighty acres, section 19.

James Manatt, eighty acres, section 20.

Thomas Manatt, eighty acres, section 20.

V. G. Smith, eighty acres, section 27.

On November 4, 1848, the following entries are recorded:

William Scott, eighty acres, section 22.

Henry Snook, one hundred and twenty acres, section 23.

William Scott, two hundred and forty acres, section 23.

William Scott, eighty acres, section 27.

Henry Snook, eighty acres, section 27.

November 8, 1848, one entry:

Silas B. Skuls, one hundred and sixty acres, section 20.

November 9, 1848, two entries:

John Manatt, two hundred and forty acres, section 26.

John Manatt, forty acres, section 23.

November 11, 1848, three entries:

Robert Manatt, Jr., eighty acres, section 20.

Jesse Gwinn, eighty acres, section 26.



WILLIAM MANATT





Robert Manatt, Jr., eighty acres, section 21.

May 1, 1848, three entries:

Edward Griswold, one hundred and sixty acres, section 19.

Thomas Fry, one hundred and sixty acres, section 20.

Edward Griswold, forty acres, section 28.

July 6, 1849, one entry:

C. B. Coffin, forty acres, section 17.

November 1, 1849, one entry:

Edward Griswold, eighty acres, section 27.

These constitute the land entries up to the year 1850.

#### THE FIRST VOTING PLACE.

Beginning with the first settlement in the county in 1843, there was soon a necessity for a voting place. From the first settlement in the county, in 1843, to the organization of the county in 1848, all of what is now Poweshiek county was included in one voting place and known as "Poweshiek precinct of Mahaska county." The voting place for this Poweshiek precinct was at Union Prairie, five miles west of Montezuma. In the election of 1847 John J. Talbott and his sons went from the east part of the county to Union Prairie to vote.

#### TAX LEVY OF 1848.

The following is the first tax levy on the citizens of Warren township, after the county was organized in 1848:

William Manatt, valuation \$789, tax \$6.02; Edward Griswold, valuation \$1,050, tax \$7.85; Robert Manatt, valuation \$1,132, tax \$8.42; William Manatt, Sr., valuation \$320, tax \$2.74; James Manatt, valuation \$320, tax \$2.74; Thomas Manatt, valuation \$320, tax \$2.74; Robert Manatt, valuation \$640, tax \$5.48; John J. Talbott, valuation \$1,138, tax \$8.78; J. C. Talbott, valuation \$250; tax \$2.25; J. M. Talbott, valuation \$175, tax \$1.72; Samuel Fry, valuation \$160, tax \$1.37; William Scott, valuation \$2,750, tax \$19.79; John Manatt, valuation \$1,487, tax \$10.90; Henry Snook, valuation \$1,280, tax \$9.46; George Snook, valuation \$93, tax \$1.15; Jesse Gwinn, valuation \$502, tax \$4.01; V. G. Smith, valuation \$600, tax \$4.70.

Jacob Yeager came to Warren township in the fall of 1846. Here he began improvements by building a log house. His family consisted of a wife and one child. At the first election held in Bear Creek precinct, in April, 1848, he was elected one of the first county commissioners. The land he settled on was a claim he held, and made no entry from the government. When Robert Manatt came to the township in 1850, he bought Mr. Yeager's claim for \$75, ten acres of land on the creek bottom being fenced. Mr. Yeager, as one of the first county commissioners, held a very responsible position in relation to the new county. He assisted in organizing the first townships, in locating the county seat, and in putting the machinery of the new county in operation. About 1850 Mr. Yeager left his home here and returned to Washington county, where he closed his life.

Stephen Bunker came from Indiana, about 1847, and located in Warren township. Mr. Bunker, his wife, and a brother, Jonathan Bunker, constituted this family of early settlers. The names of Stephen and Jonathan Bunker appear in the list of voters at the election held in 1848. After two years' residence here, they, becoming tired of frontier life, returned to their native state.

#### THE INDIANS.

The Mausquakie Indians were numerous at times along Bear Creek after first settlers came to Warren township. Some say they had a camp on the creek between Victor and Carnforth numbering about eight hundred. This is evidently a great mistake. Most of the Indians withdrew from their lands east of a line running north and south through Jasper county in 1843. Probably there is not a quarter that number of Indians ever spent a winter in this county after that date. They lived in pole sheds, covered with flag, which, when sewed together, would turn water.

These Indians were always friendly with the settlers, and Mr. Snook's house would have as many as twenty of the red men in it at one time. The greater part of the tribe would leave the camp during the summer, and return late in the fall. The winter of 1848-49 is memorable for the deep snow that fell and laid on the ground until late in the spring. The Indians in camp that winter were in great distress for food, and feed for their ponies. Their supply of forage gave out, and then they cut the hackberry trees in the timber. The snow was four feet deep and the trees were cut above the snow. The next few years new comers would ask who had topped the trees in that way. The Indians lost one-third of their ponies that winter from starvation, and their bones lay scattered through the timber for several years.

The boys and girls who were then in the Snook and Talbott families could always tell the names of the Indian boys and girls whom they had for playmates. The children of the white men and the children of the red men spent many a winter hour riding down hill together on a hand sled. The remnant of this band of Indians is now on the reservation at Tama, and for many years a small number of them would spend a few days in the fall of each year on the old camp ground along Bear Creek.

#### THE STARVING TIME.

What might be called the "starving time" in the early history of Warren township, occurred in the spring of 1851. That spring is still remembered as the "wet season," and Bear Creek was constantly out of its banks. It was impossible to go the long distance to mill, and flour and meal could not be had. The continued wet weather keeping the roads and streams impassable the supply of food was reduced to corn, to be used in whatever way it could, principally lye hominy and meal ground in coffee grinders.

#### SAWMILL.

The first sawmill along Bear Creek was one built by John J. Talbott and his sons in 1847. This mill was located on the creek near the east line of Bear

Creek township. A large amount of lumber was sawed at this mill during the years of its greatest activity. Joshua Talbott, who operated the mill, in one day cut two thousand feet of lumber, rolling the logs to the mill and carrying the lumber away himself. The saws used in those days were sash saws and were not as rapid as the modern circular saws. Mr. Talbott continued to run the mill for about twenty years when it closed down for the want of logs to feed it.

About the same year that Mr. Talbott began operating this mill, James McDowell was building and beginning to operate a sawmill in the southwest part of the county, this mill being located on the Skunk river.

#### EARLY MARRIAGES.

The first marriages to occur in the east part of the county are as follows:

William H. Wallace to Rose Ann Talbott, May 9, 1850, Rev. Asbury Collins, officiating.

Thomas Farquhar to Ruth Elizabeth Talbott, October 2, 1851, John M. Talbott, justice of the peace, officiating.

James Manatt to Lovina Snook, March 4, 1852, Joshua Scholes, justice of the peace, officiating.

Charles Wheeler to Maria Fry, July 8, 1852, John M. Talbott, justice of the peace, officiating.

#### ORGANIZATION OF THE TOWNSHIP.

Early in the year 1855, the people residing within the limits of congressional township No. 80, north, and range No. 13, west, petitioned for the organization of a separate civil township. The order establishing such township was issued March 5, 1855, and is as follows:

"Now, on this day came the petition of citizens living in Bear Creek township praying for the organization of a new township and thereupon, it was ordered by the court that a new township be stricken off, bounded as follows:

"Commencing at the northeast corner of township 80, range 13, and run thence west on said township line to the northwest corner of said township; thence south to the southern boundary line of said Bear Creek township; thence east along said boundary line to the county line between the counties of Poweshiek and Iowa; thence north along said county line to the place of beginning, said township, to be called, known, and styled, Warren, and that the first election in said township be held at the schoolhouse on the land of A. S. Ross."

Four days later the County Judge issued the following order:

*"The State of Iowa to Edward Gristvold, greeting;*

You are hereby commanded to proceed to the organization of Warren township, by posting up copies of the accompanying notice, in three of the most public places in said township, at least fifteen days before the day of said election, and fail not under penalty of law.

R. B. OGDEN,  
*County Judge."*

The election notice is here given:

"There will be an election held at the schoolhouse on the land of A. S. Ross, in Warren township, Poweshiek county, Iowa, for the election of commissioners, etc., Register of The Des Moines River Improvement Company, County Surveyor, two justices of the peace, three township trustees, one clerk, one assessor, and as many supervisors as there are districts in said township. Also vote taken by ballot for and against the prohibitory liquor law.

R. B. OGDEN,  
*County Judge.*"

This election for the purpose of organizing\* the township, was held April 2, 1855. There were forty-two votes cast. The judges of the election were Isaac Drake, Robert Manatt, and William Scott. The clerks were Robert C. Shimer and James Manatt. The officers elected were, county surveyor, Lewis H. Smith; trustees, Robert Manatt, Samuel Drummond, and Isaac Drake; justices of the peace, John Morrison, and Charles Comstock; constables, Thomas Manatt, and William A. Negley; assessor, Robert Manatt, Jr.; road supervisor, district No. 1, Robert Manatt; district No. 2, James Fry. There were two candidates for clerk. The vote was a tie, and Robert C. Shimer was appointed clerk.

At the organization of Warren township, the north half of what is now Lincoln township was included in Warren township and remained a part of the township until the organization of Lincoln township in 1861.

#### SCHOOLS.

The first school house in Warren township was built in the summer of 1853, two years before the township was organized. Reuben Scholes built the house, it being a frame structure, 16 by 24 feet, and cost \$300.00. The first term of school in the house was taught during the summer and fall of 1853, Miss Sarah Vining being the teacher. The pupils attending were as follows: Joanna Scholes, Samuel Scholes, Josua Scholes, John Manatt, Samson Manatt, Sally Manatt, Alpheus Griswold, Julia Snook, John Snook, Wesley Snook, Robert Scott, William Scott, Edward Griswold, Oscar Griswold, John Gwinn, Noah Gwinn, and Rebecca Gwinn.

The winter term of school for 1853-54 was taught by Thomas Rainsburg, who at that time was a young man recently from Ohio. He afterwards became one of the most prominent and honored citizens of the county. The winter of 1854-55 the school was taught by Mr. Westbrook. The next winter term by Rev. William Crow. The term during the winter of 1856-57 was taught by Mr. Smith, who was a railroad engineer and surveyor. The teachers of those days were not required to have a certificate of qualification from a county superintendent, or a state officer, and one of these early teachers on being questioned before entering the school as to how to multiply a fraction could give no explanation whatever. Beginning with the term of 1857-58 Horace Whitcomb taught for three successive winter terms. Charles Scott gave Warren the best school, perhaps, that it had ever had, and Eunice Langworthy's schoolhouse was

covered with sod through which the rains poured in fertile streams of earth and water. Eunice was the only teacher "put under the sod" that summer.

The first schools were subscription schools, each patron paying so much for each pupil sent to the school, and each community being an independent district of its own, under obligations to no one. In 1858 the new law came into effect and a great change was made in the schools. A school tax was levied and the schools were supported from this tax. The first school tax levied in Warren township was in 1858, one mill for teacher's fund and four mills for schoolhouse fund. The new law also created the office of county superintendent of schools. Prof. L. F. Parker, of Grinnell, had the honor of first filling that office. It is said that Superintendent Parker went to each township to examine the teachers. When he made his first trip into Warren township to meet some of the teachers here at that time, he asked one gentleman what part of the arithmetic he wished to be examined in, the front part, or the back part, evidently thinking that the young man, who had been a teacher would not want to be questioned about the principles contained and set forth in the latter part of the arithmetic. The young man was somewhat amazed at the superintendent and replied that he could be examined in any part of the book. Supt. Parker sent the young man his certificates marked four and five-eighths, a marking of five per cent being perfect.

James Manatt was appointed the first treasurer of Warren township and for the years 1858-59 he received from the county treasurer school funds amounting to \$1,360.60, and paid out \$1,366.81. He gave bond in the sum of two thousand dollars. The old bond, which is still preserved, bears the one dollar revenue stamp required at that time.

In 1867 A. O. Deihl was chosen treasurer, and in 1869 Robert C. Shimer was elected, and served as school treasurer of Warren township until he resigned in 1898. Mr. Shimer's bond, bearing date of March 15, 1869, for five thousand dollars still had the one dollar revenue stamp attached.

During the years of the subscription schools prior to 1858 no records have been preserved, but the records are quite complete since the new law took effect. Teachers contracts at that time required a ten-cent revenue stamp, and the township secretary was required to give bond in the sum of five hundred dollars.

We give in full a list of the pupils attending Hazel Green school for the term ending February 20, 1862:

Samson C. Manatt, John Manatt, Irving J. Manatt, Edward D. Griswold, Alpheus Griswold, John W. Winchester, William Carmichael, James Winchester, Sylvaneus Winchester, John R. Wheeler, Jacob L. Wheeler, Samuel Scholes, Joshua Scholes, Robert Felton, John W. Manatt, Oscar L. Griswold, Levi Marks, Cary W. Deihl, William L. Snook, John W. Scholes, John Riley, James Cahill, Mary Clark, Lovina Marks, E. A. Clark, Morgan Clark, Mary M. Snook, Sally Winchester.

#### THE MURDER OF CLAIBORNE SHOWERS.

Within the bounds of Warren township, in May, 1863, was committed one of the foulest murders that has ever occurred in Poweshiek county. But two

persons were connected with the deed, the murdered boy, and his assassin. As dead men's lips tell no tales, and the lips of the living ever remained sealed concerning the tragedy, no account of the murder as witnessed by human eyes has ever been written.

The two persons connected with this tragedy were Claiborne Showers and Kirk G. Vincent. These two men were cousins, being born and raised in Cambridge, Henry county, Illinois. Showers was yet in his teens, and Vincent was but a few years his senior. They both came of respected parents, but as young men grew up to be what was termed reckless boys. In the spring of 1863 they procured a team and started for Iowa. As they traveled west they were noticed, and later when inquiries were made concerning them their route was definitely traced.

On the evening of about May 6, 1863, these two young men stopped at the house of Mrs. Robert Manatt, on the state road west of Carnforth, and asked the privilege of camping in the yard over night. This privilege, of course, was granted. They had with them cooking utensils, Vincent doing the cooking and Showers tending the team. Mrs. Manatt's sons were young men, at home at that time, and a very pleasant evening was spent by the boys. Vincent was a violinist, as also Sampson Manatt, while Showers played the tambourine. The evening was spent in harmony, but it was learned by the Manatt boys that the two travelers had had an altercation coming from Marengo, Vincent boasting of having choked Showers, and the finger marks appeared on his throat. It was not learned if the travelers had any particular destination, though some claimed they had relatives here in central Iowa.

The next morning at Manatt's, while Showers was hitching the team, it broke away from him and ran out into the field. Vincent censured Showers for his mismanagement and a clash of words ensued. As they drove out of the yard and turned west on the state road angry words were being used. As the team and covered wagon passed along near the creek, a man in a buggy, coming not far behind, heard a deathly scream issue from the wagon, but he paid no attention to it. The covered wagon crossed the creek and turned to the left on a by-road, stopping not far from the main road. The gentleman in the buggy saw the wagon stop and a man at the side of the wagon reach inside as if to take something out, but he passed on and his suspicion was not aroused. During the forenoon the covered wagon arrived in Brooklyn, and Vincent seeing the gentleman who had been so near him at the creek, asked as to who he was and what his business was, evidently trying to find out if he had noticed him in the morning. Vincent leaving his team standing on the street in Brooklyn, went to the livery barn, hired a saddle horse, was seen to go to his wagon and conceal something beneath his coat and ride away. Being gone for sometime he returned with the horse, took his own team and left Brooklyn, going west.

Eight days after the events above recorded, Mrs. Arabella Tinker, who then lived southwest of Carnforth, was out in the evening hunting her cattle. Riding her pony through a cluster of hazel brush she was horrified by coming upon the body of a man (her attention being called by the barking of a dog), lying in the brush with the head severed from the body. The feelings of Mrs. Tinker can better be imagined than described as she looked upon the ghastly form of the

dead man, decomposition having already set in. She hastily rode home and gave the alarm. Soon a group of neighbors were upon the scene viewing the lifeless body. A shirt, trousers and socks were on the body, but the head was missing. Two of the men present, while seated on a log about twenty rods from the body, were horrified to see their dog pull out from the forks of the fallen tree on which they were sitting, a human head. This head was at once recognized as that of the younger of the two men who had stayed at the Manatt home over night the week previous. The proper county authorities were notified, and as soon as they could arrive an inquest was held. Between the temples was plainly seen the mark of a blow as from a hatchet, or a small ax. A knife wound just below the chin extended through the throat, and the head had been severed from the body. below this knife wound with a hatchet, or dull ax.

The dead man's lips told no story of the crime and the most reasonable supposition of the case was that the two young men kept up their quarrel on the road after they left the Manatt home that morning, and before reaching the creek, less than half a mile, Vincent struck Showers with a hatchet, possibly not with the intention of killing him, but the deadly weapon in the hands of an angry man doubtless ended the life of the boy. Vincent seeing what he had done evidently drove into the by-road and there left the body. It is believed that after his arrival in Brooklyn that he then returned to the dead body and severed the head from the same, from fear that life might not be extinct, or in severing the head from the body to cover up his crime and identity. Then returning to Brooklyn he departed without any suspicion being aroused.

The head of the murdered boy was taken in charge by Dr. John Conaway and preserved. The body was buried at Brooklyn. Some effort was made to follow the covered wagon, but all trace of it was lost a few miles west of Brooklyn, and the case had to drop from the lack of knowledge with which any one could go ahead with the prosecution.

Three years passed and the facts of finding the dead body were being forgotten. In the month of June, 1865, in the old Wood's hotel, in Brooklyn, William H. Price, in conversation with a stage driver, was informed that three years previous, two young men had left Cambridge, Illinois, to come west. That one returned and the other had never been heard from. Further inquiries and information from the stage driver, whose name has been lost, showed that the two men who left Cambridge corresponded with the description of the two men who had been in Poweshiek county in May, 1863. Mr. Price secured information which convinced him that he had some clue to the murder and went to Cambridge, Illinois. He there laid what facts he had before the County Judge of Henry county, Illinois, who issued a warrant for the arrest of Kirk G. Vincent. Mr. Price accompanied the sheriff out into the country four miles and there found Vincent on the banks of a creek, fishing, his wife by his side. A preliminary trial was held, Sampson Manatt being called by telegraph from here as a witness. Mr. Manatt identified the prisoner as one of the men who had stayed at his mother's place three years previous. Mr. Price came home, secured the proper requisition papers, took them to the Governor of Illinois, proceeded to Cambridge, Illinois, and brought Kirk G. Vincent to Poweshiek county to stand trial for the murder of Claiborne Showers.

The trial was held in Montezuma and twelve days were consumed, eight days on examining witnesses, and four days on the arguments in the case. During the trial it developed that in May, 1863, Vincent, after leaving Brooklyn on the morning before mentioned, went out a few miles west of town and then circled off to the south part of the state, and returned to Cambridge, Illinois. At one place, before getting out of the county, he secreted some of the clothes of the murdered man, and at other places along his return route he left other things.

A number of witnesses were brought from Illinois, among them Mrs. Showers, who testified that the head which had been preserved by Dr. Conaway was that of her son, Claiborne Showers, who had left Illinois with Vincent. The defense presented Illinois people who testified to the good moral character of the prisoner. When Vincent returned home, and Showers not being with him, he represented that Showers had gone to the army, and to satisfy Mrs. Showers he showed her letters which he claimed to have received from her son. One of the strange things in the trial was the defense presenting one witness who testified that in the summer of 1864 he met Claiborne Showers at Atlanta, Georgia, and talked with him, they both being soldiers.

All the evidence was taken into account and carefully weighed by the attending lawyers, the defense having some of the best lawyers in Illinois. Hon. M. E. Cutts, well known to the people of Poweshiek county, led the prosecution. Those who knew him well say that his plea to the jury in this case was the strongest he ever made before the bar. The jury returned a verdict of murder in the second degree and the prisoner, Kirk G. Vincent, was sentenced to eight years in the penitentiary. This sentence was materially shortened by good behavior.

Vincent, after his return to Illinois from this county in 1863, and before his arrest in 1866, married. As his wife was coming to Brooklyn to attend the trial she was in a railroad wreck near Davenport, in which her child was killed. She had secured a divorce from Vincent during his imprisonment. Vincent, after his release, married again, and is said to have lived an honest and respected life.

#### FIRST DEATH.

The first death to occur within the present bounds of Warren township was that of Mr. Bivens. He had no family, but stayed in the community with no permanent occupation. While out hunting he was lost in the timber and remained out over night. From this exposure he died at the home of Jacob Yeager in 1848. He was buried in a newly laid out cemetery, but the grave was not marked.

#### FIRST MARRIAGE.

The first marriage to take place in Warren township was on March 4, 1852. Mr. James Manatt and Miss Lovina Snook were the contracting parties. The marriage was solemnized at the home of the bride's parents, Mr. and Mrs. Henry Snook, Joshua Scholes, justice of the peace, officiating. A large number of guests were present on this occasion and the wedding festivities were duly celebrated. Mr. and Mrs. Manatt, the bride and groom of that day, lived for many years in the township, and later located in Brooklyn where both have died.



## THE POST OFFICE.

The Carnsforth post office was opened for the delivery of mail in November, 1884. The office was first named Manatt, but this is now called Carnforth. The office was opened before the mail trains were running over the railroad, and for a short time the mail came from Victor. Mrs. M. E. Martin was the first postmistress. During the early years of the office the sales reached as high as \$40.00 per quarter.

## THE ROCK ISLAND RAILROAD.

The first survey for the railroad was made about 1856. Then for two or three years nothing was done. A second survey was then made along Bear Creek about 1859. Another survey was also made through the south part of the county, and the settlers at Brooklyn and Grinnell were fearful lest they would lose the road. The road was graded in 1860, and during the year 1862 the rails were laid as far as section 18 in Warren. Here a turn table was put in and for one year this was the western terminal of the road. The soldiers from the west, during the first two years of the war, came this far and took the train here for Davenport. In 1863 the track was laid on west through the county. Soon after the track was extended the name was changed to that of the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific, and has so remained. There is 25.68 miles of track of this railroad in the county, and just a trifle over six miles in Warren township. The assessed value of the road in the county in 1900, was \$11,000.00 per mile, making the assessed value of the C. R. I. & P. railroad in Warren township at that date \$66,000.00.

## THE CHICAGO &amp; NORTHWESTERN RAILROAD.

The Chicago & Northwestern railroad, crossing the east part of the county runs through Warren township. This line of road was surveyed and was to be known as the Ottumwa, Cedar Falls & St. Paul railroad. Before the line was completed the North Western company secured control, and made it a branch of the main line south from Belle Plain. The object of the North Western in securing control of the road was to reach the coal fields in the south part of the state. The road was surveyed in 1883 and built the next year. In its somewhat zigzag route through the county it extends 27.21 miles. Its assessed valuation in the county in 1900 was \$3,000.00 per mile. Its total assessed valuation in Warren township on that date was \$19,000.00. When the road was built across the township the company established the depot on section 22, eighty rods south of the crossing of the C. R. I. & P. R. R. The two lines jointly maintain a ticket office and waiting room for the accommodation of the traveling public at the crossing. The company since the road was built has put in two water tanks, also a stock yard. In 1895 the interlocking switch tower was erected at the crossing.

## CHESTER TOWNSHIP.

Chester was a part of Washington township in 1854, when William Sherman bought his first land in the township. It was included in Grinnell township, when Grinnell was organized in 1855, and had been a part of Sugar Creek, July 3, 1848, and at the organization of the county it was made a part of the immense township of Bear Creek, which embraced three-fourths of the county.

William Sherman bought a farm there before he saw it, and when he did see it, he liked it so well that he added a thousand acres to his assets from Uncle Sam's dollar and a quarter territory. He was a live Yankee with three lusty boys, and every one of them born to be a man and to make a capital farmer in Chester. A grandson, Ralph Sherman, then unborn, was predestined to be our state representative in this year of grace.

About eight years ago William Sherman's granddaughter, Mrs. Fannie Sherman Rutherford, read an interesting sketch of Chester before the Grinnell Old Settlers' Association, in which we notice Mrs. Rutherford's compliment to the Hays family. It is richly deserved, for the Shermans and the Hays families were so numerous and so worthy that the high character of Chester was, in the pioneer days, but the character of those two families "writ large." The Hays family, or families, came from Maryland and were more numerous than the Shermans. They were mainly Methodists, while the Shermans were Congregationalists, but they pulled steadily and together for the things that were best in politics, (as they saw them) in morals and in business, and the results have been clearly given by Mrs. Rutherford. Some will wonder how they could agree in politics when slavery was so central in political policies at that time, and, especially, when the Hays family brought with them a live Maryland slave, the only one (with a single exception) who was ever brought to our county. But that was easy, for no warmer anti-slavery men ever settled here. Their old slave was brought to give him a good home in his old age. He highly appreciated the kindness he received.

Joseph Sherman took the southwest quarter of section 5. John T. Hays, Samuel Hays and Darius Thomas, one of the family, came to Illinois in 1854. There was no doubt about titles there. They came, liked and bought. They bought land in township 81, range 16. John T. chose the southwest quarter and the east half of section 4; "Debby" the southwest quarter of section 3; Samuel Hays, the northeast quarter of section 10; Abram Hays, the northwest quarter of section 10; M. Hays, the northwest quarter of section 9; D. Thomas, the northeast of section 17 and east half of section 3.

The township is so near Grinnell that no large business has been introduced, and farming is almost the exclusive industry of its people. It was a part of Grinnell township from 1855 to 1860.

The first family would have organized a church the first year if there had been adults enough in the township, and a school the first quarter if there had been children enough.

Rev. Job Cushman is to be remembered as a real "son" of Plymouth Rock and he was always glad to have it known he would never be accused of forget-



FIRST HOUSE IN CHESTER TOWNSHIP



ting that he was human. If any one who ever heard him conduct a religious service on Sunday morning recalls him, he is sure to remember one trisyllable that always crept into his long prayer. "We re-cog-nize," etc. He owned land there and came occasionally to look after his interests, and gave a liberal share of it to Iowa College before his death.

#### THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

The Congregational church was organized June 25, 1865, with sixteen members: William Sherman and Mahala, his wife, Jason W. Sherman and his wife, Mrs. Laura J. Sherman, Henry Sherman and wife, Mrs. Almira D. Sherman, Wilson Sherman and his wife, Mrs. Sophronia A. Sherman, William A. Carter and his wife, Mrs. Martha M. Carter, Miss Carrie A. Carter, John Lightner and his wife, Mrs. Cynthia M. Lightner, Mrs. Cynthia M. Wheelock, Edward Fisher and his wife, Mrs. Mary E. Fisher. Its building was erected in 1868, at a cost of \$2,500. This church enjoyed the pastoral service of Professor S. J. Buck, President G. F. Magoun, Professor C. W. Clapp and G. H. White before 1886. Rev. L. C. Rouse served the community in 1863-64 before the church was organized. The congregation increased rapidly, and compelled them to erect a larger building in 1868. The non-residence of the college preachers impaired their usefulness, and the residence of Mr. White enabled him to be within easy reach at all times. This was very agreeable. Mr. White had been a missionary at Marash, Eastern Turkey, until he was forced to return to this country by broken health. He remained fourteen years, attracting all classes and was a benediction to all. Some said they owed more to him than to any human being, excepting only the mother. His health again failed and he retired to Grinnell to suffer more or less during twenty-four years in a long decline. Other good men followed.

The Methodist Episcopal church was organized in the northeast part of the township, at Sonora, by Rev. Dennis Murphy, March 18, 1867. Among those connected with its organization were such persons as Daniel F. Hays, Salvador Hays, Joseph Hays, Thomas Hays, B. F. Brownell, E. E. Honn, Edwin Parish, Asbury Parish, Mrs. Jane Cotton and U. Granville.

They met in the schoolhouse or in private houses during their first seven years, when they erected the second church building in the township, at a cost of \$3,000 or more. It will seat 250 persons. Rev. Dennis Murphy was active in promoting the building and a diligent pastor, and his wife is remembered most gratefully, as one who gave them most excellent sermons occasionally.

#### "CAPE COD BOYS" AND OTHERS.

In 1854 John Hays broke some ground and planted a number of locust trees and that same spring Henry Lawrence erected a "shack," 16x18 feet, for the accommodation of men employed to plow the land contiguous thereto. This was the first house built in Chester township. In 1856 this house was occupied by two men from Cape Cod, Massachusetts, Atwood and Rich by name, but

designated by the settlers as the "Cape Cod boys." They raised the first crop of corn in the township.

In the summer of 1856 a small habitation was erected by a man named Campbell, of Poughkeepsie, New York. That winter it was occupied by George Farnham and his mother.

About September, 1856, Jason W. Sherman and wife located in Chester and made their abode in the first "shanty" until a more suitable house could be constructed. That fall the little home gave shelter to the Jason, Newton and Henry Sherman families, Harrison Wheelock, and visitors at times.

In 1857 Henry Sherman married and built a home.

Acquisitions to the settlement in the spring of 1858 were made by the appearance of Joseph and John Hays and families from Maryland. The next generation of these families, Daniel F., Joseph F., Thomas, William M. and Joseph B., have become worthy citizens of this prairie country.

In 1859 Cornelius Skiff, Abram Hays, Wilson Sherman and Edward Fisher became settlers in Chester. The year 1861 brought John Lightner and the year 1862 the Stockwells, Albert Williams, the Wheelocks, Rutherfords, Rickards, Fullers, Shackleys and Bigelows. In later years came the Parishes, the Sanders brothers, A. R. Heald, William Sherman and R. W. Clark.

#### METHODIST CHURCH.

George N. Roth, a native of Germany, came to the United States in 1843 and settled in Pennsylvania. In 1857 he located in this township. The lumber for his house was brought by wagon from Davenport. Mr. Roth proved a valuable acquisition to the young community and organized the first Sunday school in the township. He also drew the first load of stone for the Methodist church building.

#### A FATAL CHARIVARI.

The horrid discord of tin pans, horse fiddles, rattling drums, squeaking fifes and every other instrument that can aid in producing a noise, when played together by wild boys or wilder men, which most nearly resembles the tones of mules that have taken a severe cold, constitute the musical part of the charivari. What may be added to the music will depend on the spur of the moment in a crowd of excited youth who have met in the darkness of the night to give a newly married couple a good send off.

The charivari may have been originated as a rebuke to an aged widow for accepting a second husband. In this country it has become a welcome quite as much as an insult, probably more, and is a greeting for a young couple perhaps more frequently than for the old.

At all events, the young people in Chester had indulged in the sport, and it usually ended in a treat of cake and coffee, or of apples, or whatever was at hand, with a brief social, and with a cordial "good evening."

On one occasion a few years ago the discords of the charivari were well under way. The evening was bright. All were well known. No special injury was done. There was some bantering between parties in the house and those

on the lawn. However, the actors outside were asked to withdraw. They failed to do so. A young woman in the house caught a gun, thrust the muzzle through the open door and pulled the trigger at random. The cap did not explode.

"Try it again, Sissie," some one called out. She tried again; no aim was taken. A charge of buckshot filled a young man's face. He died in a few hours. The young lady was horrified, offered to care for him and was anxious to do so.

An indictment followed. The petit jury failed to convict. There was no malice. The deadly possibility of such a sport was illustrated. The wisdom of non-indulgence in it was manifest. The natural effect followed in Chester, perhaps more widely. It horrified. The "sport" ceased to be popular.

#### AND STILL THEY COME.

Other settlers came later and were welcome, like one who, on inquiring for a good farm, was told, "If you want the best farm, in the best township, of the best county in Iowa, go to Chester," or the Forehands, so named, perhaps, because they are always "forehanded," or the Dempsters, whose leader came from the state legislature to his farm here, or Charlie Booknau, who gets a good idea in his head and knows how to cherish it, but rarely knows when he ought to stop work.

The first marriage ceremony to be performed in this township was between Frank Burleigh and Mary Thompson, daughter of William Thompson, in 1863.

The birth of Sarah Sherman, in November, 1857, was the first in the township. The child was a daughter of Jason W. Sherman and died at the age of six. Fannie Sherman, daughter of Henry Sherman, was the second person born in Chester township. The birth occurred in June, 1859.

The first death to take place in the township was that of Deborah, daughter of Joseph Hays. The young lady died at the age of twenty and her body was interred in the Grinnell burial grounds.

Miss Jennie Howard was the first school mistress of the community. She taught the first school here in the spring of 1861, at the home of Samuel Hays, on section 10. The following year a building was erected for school purposes, most of the work being done gratis—by the neighbors. This building stood for many years and within its four walls many of the children of early Chester received training in the three R's, and became the bulwark of the community.

The first election held in Chester after its organization, October 22, 1860, took place in the home of Henry Sherman the following November. At that election thirteen persons voted: J. W. Sherman, J. Hays, Cornelius Skiff, J. A. Hays, S. G. Page, D. F. Hays, A. W. Hays, J. T. Hays, Wilson Sherman, Henry Sherman, Samuel Hays, W. M. Hays and H. P. Strain. The officers elected were: Clerk, Cornelius Skiff; assessor, William M. Hays; justices of the peace, Joseph Hays and Salvador Hays; trustees, Wilson Sherman, Daniel Hays, J. Hays; constables, John J. Hays, Abram W. Hays; road supervisor, Henry Sherman.

The Chester burial ground is on section 9, almost in the center of it, and the first burial there was that of Harry Stockwell, four years of age, who met an

untimely death by falling under the wheels of a wagon. The grounds have long since been turned over to a board of trustees.

Chester has not been slow in adopting improvements. Soon after the township was organized it was made one road district, and two or three men were hired to work the roads with graders, beginning where most needed. The roads were materially improved at once.

A town hall was built early, used for a school for a time, another story was added, and it is now devoted entirely to township purposes.

The town library has been noticed. It is rare that rural districts can maintain one.

The farmers have taken advantage of the improvement in methods and in implements. Silos are now cooking cattle feed for grateful herds, hogs are furnishing best of pork on the best of fare, and the young men of today are not appreciating how far they are removed from the methods of their fathers, when they began independent lives toward the Paradise of farming. They began as mere "farmers," only that and nothing more. Now they are gentlemen "agriculturists." They ride where their fathers walked and drive machines where their fathers used to flail, and roll away to town in their autos, or go farther, where their ancestors were glad to have a nag to ride.

But enough of this. It is so common in all townships, yet we cannot forget the early days of the Shermans and the Hays, in Chester, the Fishers and the Fullers, the Stockwells and the Sanders.

#### ESTABLISH A LIBRARY.

Chester organized a library association in 1877. It was just like Rev. George H. White to be active in such a movement, and it was just like Chester to devote itself to providing books for the young. The difficulty attending the case of a public library in a rural district can be readily appreciated, and those who maintain one should be the more cordially honored.

#### THE HAPPY SLAVE AND HIS MASTER'S FAMILY.

By William M. Hays.

The earliest record we have of the Hays family is of one Jonathan, who came from England to America some time during the reign of Queen Anne, and settled in what afterwards became the state of Maryland. May 8, 1854, three families, chiefly his descendants, left that state for Schuyler county, Illinois. The first family consisted of John T. Hays, his wife, their three sons, J. A., W. M. and J. B., and their two daughters, Martha and Mary; the second was composed of Deborah and Mary J. Hays, sisters of John T., with his nephews, Abram and Lemuel, and niece, Catharine; and Edward Delaney, an old slave who had been in the Hays family from childhood. The third family was made up of Darius Thomas and his wife, their daughter and mother.

They went by the great national road, commencing at Hagerstown, Maryland, and ending at Terre Haute, Indiana. It is needless to say that they noticed the





HOME OF E. W. FISHER. CHESTER TOWNSHIP



difference after leaving this magnificent "turnpike" and plunging into the mud of the Wabash bottom. On arriving at their destination in Illinois, they found the price of land much higher than they had expected, so they delegated three of their number—John T. and Samuel Hays, and Darius Thomas—to go to town and prospect, and if thought advisable, to enter land for the whole company. At Iowa City they were told of the "Yankee Colony" at Grinnell, and concluded to try their fortunes there. When they arrived at Grinnell they were piloted by Henry Lawrence to what is now Chester township, where they located about 1,400 acres. So great was the rush of immigration at that time that they found it prudent to take the numbers of about twice as much land as they wanted, lest some should be taken before they got back to the land office at Iowa City. On returning to Illinois all decided to betake themselves once more to their square-rigged "schooners" and start for their new home in what was then the far west. They arrived at Grinnell late in October and were warmly welcomed by the citizens. There were no houses to rent (there being only about a half dozen in the town), they were obliged to camp in their moving outfit during the fall and a part of the winter. Pine lumber had to be hauled from Muscatine at that time, and all other building material was brought over bridgeless roads, or tracks, a day or two's journey away. Mr. Thomas succeeded in getting a home ready to move into about the middle of the winter. John Hays bought an old log cabin at Hickory Grove and hauled it to town to make a shelter for the winter. In order to get boards to enclose the gables, he went to the grove on Bear creek, cut a saw log and hauled it to Montezuma to a horse power mill to be sawed. In this—the only log house ever built in Grinnell—the family and "Aunt Debby" spent the winter and the next summer. "Aunt Mary" taught school at Sugar Grove, Samuel and Catharine Hays and "Old Uncle Ned" finding shelter with Mr. Thomas for the winter. John Hays started a blacksmith shop in a part of "the old town," as it was called—the first blacksmith in the place.

In 1856 the Hayses were reinforced by the arrival of the family of Joseph Hays, consisting of himself and his three sons—D. F., Joseph T., Thomas H., a daughter, Deborah, and a widowed sister, Elizabeth Hann, or "Aunt Betsy," as we all called her. D. F. and Samuel Hays owned and operated a blacksmith shop for a couple of years, just about opposite where the old Manitou House, on Main street, now stands. In the spring of 1857 the family of John T. Hays removed to the farm of Mr. Sutherland, near where Gilman now is, and in the following spring he and Joseph Hays removed to their land in Chester, where both resided until their deaths, John T. in 1881, and Joseph in 1899. D. F. and Joseph T., sons of the latter, and Joseph B., son of John T., still reside in Chester. In 1861, at the breaking out of the war, W. M. Hays enlisted in the Fourth Iowa Cavalry and served until the close of the war. D. F. Hays enlisted in the same company in 1862, and served his term—two years—being debarred from reenlisting because he had not served long enough at the time.

The Hays family were originally whigs, "after the most straitest sect," but, at the beginning of the free-soil movement, joined that party and voted for John P. Hale in 1852, Joseph and John Hays and Darius Thomas casting the only free-soil votes in their respective districts. Although residing in a slave state and owning one or two negroes themselves, they were bitterly opposed to slavery.

John T. Hays bought a colored woman from a neighbor, because she was said to be abused by her owner, and finally sold her to her own mother. She was very unwilling to leave the Hays family even to go with her own mother, and could hardly be induced to do so without using force.

"Old Uncle Ned" was quite a character in grandfather's family, being treated in nearly all respects as one of the family, and was trusted to go to Baltimore and to York, to Pennsylvania, sometimes, with a considerable sum of money, and was always true to his trust, even though advised sometimes in Pennsylvania to sell the team and take the money and "skip." Sometimes in his later years he would get a little "riled" at something and would say he would "be hanged to death" if he wouldn't run off, and accordingly would pack up some of his belongings and strike out, none of the family making any objections. In a few days he would return, feeling very much ashamed, and would go on as if nothing had happened. When the family concluded to remove west it was decided Ned should go along as a matter of course, as it would almost have broken his heart to have been left by "Debby or Mary" to the care of others. He jokingly said before we started that when we crossed the Ohio river he would jump up and crack his heels together and be a free man, so when we got into Ohio some of the boys held him up and let him do so. He was kindly cared for by "Aunt Debby" and "Aunt Mary" until his death, and is buried in Hazelwood on the same lot with "Aunt Debby" and Deborah Hays, sister of Daniel F.

The sons and daughters of Joseph and John Hays are still living, except Deborah, daughter of Joseph, who died in Chester soon after the family moved there. Some are in Chester, some in Grinnell, and some in other states.

#### LINCOLN TOWNSHIP.

"Lincoln township was taken equally from Warren and Deep River, or, perhaps, the south half of 80, 13, was previously transferred from Deep River to Warren, in which case Lincoln came entirely from Warren," says a state publication that ought to be exactly right. It was organized January 4, 1861, and received its name from the modern "Abraham" whose name adorns so many states.

It was settled very largely, at first, by families from Ohio, New York and Illinois. Milo Morgan began work here when it was in Bear Creek township in 1853, became a Union soldier and is now spending his riper days in Grinnell. William Harklerode had preceded him to the present township in the grove that bears his name—in the western part of it—and built a house there about 1850. J. B. Robertson came from Ohio in 1854, James Barker followed him from the same state the next year and settled on section 35. J. B. Forby came from Albany, New York, in 1855. George L. Bramer, from New York, came the same year, found a fine farm in section 9 and there "he stuck." Captain Phillips followed from New York in 1856.

The first marriage was solemnized in this township in 1856, by which Milo Morgan and Susan Robinson became one.

The first death was that of John Morrison in 1858.

The township was organized January 4, 1861, just after the election of what the south called a "sectional candidate," and while Lincoln was pondering over

that wonderful inaugural of his which he closed two months later, with reference to the north and the south, in the words which will be golden through all our national history:

"We are not enemies but friends. We must not be enemies. Though passion may have strained, it must not break our bonds of affection. The mystic cords of memory, stretching from every battlefield and patriotic grave, to every living heart and hearthstone, all over this broad land, will yet swell the chorus of the Union, when again touched, as surely they will be, by the better angels of our nature."

That township will never be ashamed of its name. Its name commemorates its noblest sympathies. It was just like the Forbys and the Bramers, the Wherrys and others to choose it. The township was brimful of patriotism.

Four Forby brothers left Hull, England, for this country in 1804. George was only eight years old then, and became the ancestor of the Forbys who came with him to this county, about April 5, 1855, after spending many years in Albany, New York. Then the railroad ended at the Mississippi. A team was purchased. They came to Lincoln overland, rented twenty-five acres on the Harklerode place where a house, barn, etc., were ready for them. They put in their own grain, broke on their own place and got out material for a house on it. The autumn gave them a house-raising of the pioneer style, for which the mother prepared a city dinner, and all went merry as a marriage bell, the house-raisers enjoying the rare dinner which only Mrs. Forby (of German origin) could prepare, and the Forbys as happy as larks among their kind neighbors, their prairie activities and prairie novelties.

The Indians came and lingered and one of them talked for all, exchanging game for food from their table—always very friendly. They were the Musquakies.

The Forby daughter, Mary, lingered in Albany a little when the family left, to graduate from a female seminary. She soon learned in Lincoln to do pioneer work and to tramp five miles—ten in all—to the postoffice and back, to hear from the older world. Her basketful of mail was as pleasant as the droves of deer, the flocks of prairie chickens and the timid quail coming about to supply their table. Her memories of Iowa and her people are very delightful. She is now Mrs. John W. Irwin, a widow in New Sharon. Mr. Irwin was a jeweler and a gentleman.

#### THE FIRST SETTLERS.

In 1852 Milo Morgan became the first permanent settler in Lincoln, and others coming in prior to the organization of the township in 1861 were Joseph B. Robertson, Andrew Layton, George L. Bramer, James Barker, Corydon Barker, James Hillman, Patrick Gallagher, Cyrenus Rice, Charley Phillips, Robert McWilliams, D. J. Wherry, John W. Wherry, Hugh Cannon, James Cannon, and Nicholas Grider.

Hon. John Moore was the one who suggested the name "Lincoln" for the township. In accordance with the notice issued by the clerk of the court, the first election was held at the house of Robert McWilliams, on the second Tuesday of October, 1861, and on that day the resident voters of congressional town-

ship, No. 79, and range No. 13 west, cast their ballots at the house of Robert McWilliams, there being twenty-seven in all.

#### EARLY MARRIAGES, BIRTHS, AND DEATHS.

The first marriage in Lincoln township was that of Samuel J. Robertson and Mary Jane McAllister, September 4, 1853, the ceremony being performed at the residence of her brothers, with whom she made her home.

The second marriage in the township was that of Milo Morgan, and Miss Susannah Robertson, July 31, 1856.

The first death in the township was that of a little child, George Robertson, who died September 4, 1853, aged ten months. This child was the first born in the township. The second birth was doubtless that of Edgar Hillman, son of Mr. and Mrs. James Hillman, June 11, 1857.

Lucy, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Corydon Barker, was born June 28, 1857.

Albion, son of Mr. and Mrs. Milo Morgan, was born June 30, 1857.

#### PLEASANT RIDGE M. E. CHURCH.

During the year 1869 a United Brethren church society was organized at Union Ridge school house, and Rev. Mr. Graves was the minister who officiated at the time. The charter members were: Mr. and Mrs. Daniel Swain, Mr. and Mrs. George Thompson, Mr. and Mrs. Alex Scoville, and two daughters, Mr. and Mrs. E. R. Richman, Mr. and Mrs. Edward Scoville, Mrs. Redman, James Wadsworth, and Richard Johnson.

Rev. Graves served the congregation two years. The following ministers served one year each: McVey, Rungan, Shifflett, McBride, DeMoss, Culloms, and Fisher. After the pastorate of Rev. Fisher the class disorganized and later associated with the new organization.

In 1877 Rev. George W. Robinson, a Protestant Methodist minister, organized a class at the Union Ridge school house. The society was made up of many of the former members of the U. B. congregation, and continued under the pastorate of Rev. Robinson, who was succeeded by Rev. E. R. Cramer. After the departure of Rev. Cramer the society disorganized.

The Methodist Episcopal church of Pleasant Ridge was organized in 1882, under the pastorate of Rev. John Davis. Among the charter members of this congregation were: Mr. and Mrs. Daniel Swain, Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. James Wadsworth, Mr. and Mrs. Richard Johnston, Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Mulligan, Mr. and Mrs. William Johnston, Mr. and Mrs. Isaac Swain, George Thompson, and William Thompson. Rev. John Davis served as pastor two years, and was succeeded by Rev. Lewis. Other pastors were E. Cannon, and John Swanson. Rev. W. B. Marsh came and was followed in 1894 by Rev. Isaac Borts, who served two years. In 1896 Rev. D. Phillips took charge of the work. From the organization of the society all meetings were held in the school house until 1898. That year a church building, with a seating capacity of three hundred people, was erected, and dedicated free from debt on the 24th day of July. The cost of the building was \$1,100.

Rev. D. Phillips, the pastor of the church at this time, was born in Wales, and came to America in 1889, having been engaged in ministerial work seven years. His first pastorate in America was at Lynnville, in Jasper county.

#### GUERNSEY M. E. CHURCH.

The Methodist Episcopal church society of Guernsey, was first organized in the Griswold school house in Warren township. The first house of worship was erected on the north side of section 4 in Lincoln township, and known as the Sunset church.

The beginning of this organization was in 1872, when Rev. D. C. Smith and Rev. Francis, of Victor, preached at the Dougherty school house. A class was organized in 1873. This class continued to meet in the school house in Warren township for six years. In 1879, under the pastorate of Rev. G. W. Story, the Sunset church was built, at a total cost of \$1,640.00. The pastors of the church were Revs. J. E. Corley, Watters, Wright, D. C. Beven, and J. A. Sinclair.

After Guernsey was laid out in 1884, and built up, a majority of the members of the Sunset congregation desired the church located in the new town. This was accordingly done under the pastorate of Rev. W. H. Heppé. The Sunset church was razed to the ground, and rebuilt in Guernsey. The main building was reduced in size, and a class room added, all at a cost of \$2,250.

In 1895 Rev. C. H. Montgomery, began his work which continued for three years. He was succeeded by Rev. C. R. Zimmerman. The Guernsey congregation has always been associated with the Victor charge, and had been included in the Muscatine district of the M. E. conference, but in 1898 the Victor charge was set off from the Muscatine district and annexed with the Oskaloosa district.

#### UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

Among the early settlers of Lincoln township who came from Ohio were a number of United Presbyterian families. These first identified themselves with the Presbyterian congregation at Dresden, in Deep River township. Those residing in Lincoln township withdrew and organized themselves into a separate congregation. The following is the earliest entry in the session records:

"December 1, 1866, at a meeting previously announced at the Thomas Grier school house, after a sermon by Rev. J. K. Black, he in connection with Nathan McKinney, an elder in the U. P. congregation at Millersburg, proceeded to organize a congregation. The following persons were received on certificate:

"George E. Sanders and wife, their daughter, Mary J., and sons, James E., and George E. Sanders, D. J. Wherry and wife, J. H. Wherry and wife, Obediah Wherry and wife, Joseph P. Wherry and wife. The congregation then proceeded to the election of ruling elders, which resulted in the call of George E. Sanders, and D. J. Wherry to the eldership."

On December 6th, the first communion was held at which time six more members were added to the church. From this time on preaching services were

held in the Grier and Wolf school houses, and for a few years in a granary belonging to J. D. Wolf. By 1870 the membership had so increased that it became necessary that a house of worship be built. A plat of land was given by J. D. Wolf, and here a church building was erected at a cost of \$3,250.00. The house was built on the west side of the lot, and a cemetery, named and still known as the North English cemetery, was platted on the east half. November 8, 1872 the new church was dedicated. Rev. John A. Burns was installed as the first pastor at the time of the dedication. He was a young man and had been captain of his company in the war. He gave up his commission and his sword, and took up the banner of his Savior. After three years service as pastor of the congregation, Rev. Burns, in 1875, located at Quincy, Mass., where his widow still resides. Rev. J. B. Goudy, now of Knoxville, succeeded Rev. Burns and remained six years.

In 1882, Rev. S. I. Lindsey was placed in charge of the work. Many changes took place during his pastorate. One was the separating of the congregation, in which those in the west part of the township organized themselves into the Fairview congregation, and elected Benton Grier, John Angus, and James Henry as elders. A new preaching point was opened up at school house, No. 1, in Lincoln township, and this was known as Mission No. 1. This opening was necessary owing to the fact that there had been a rapid increase of members on the north side of the river. In 1884, Mission No. 1, was located in Ficht's Hall, in Guernsey, and in 1885 a parsonage was built. The old building was torn down and used in building the present church edifice and on February 7, 1886, the new building was dedicated by the pastor, S. I. Lindsey, assisted by Rev. W. G. M. Hays.

In the fall of 1886 Rev. Lindsey gave up his pastoral work here taking charge of the church, and also the college located at Garner, Iowa. He was succeeded by Rev. Joseph Petigrew, of Pittsburg, Penn., July 1, 1887, the Fairview congregation asked for a pastor to give to them his full time and Rev. Petigrew became their pastor. Rev. John Lackey, of Washington, Iowa, was the next pastor. Rev. Lackey was not a stranger to the congregation. His first acquaintance with them dated back to November, 1870, at which time he made the trip from his home in Washington county to North English on horse back, and in those early days he had serious trouble in finding North English. His second visit to the congregation was soon after the first church was built, and during the pastorate of Rev. Burns. Then on April 1, 1890, Rev. Lackey became the pastor of the congregation. He continued in charge five years.

At the time the church was re-located in Guernsey the name of the congregation was changed from North English to that of Guernsey, and has so remained. When Rev. Lackey took charge there were forty-two members, and at the close of his work they numbered sixty-one.

April 1, 1895, Rev. Lackey gave up his pastorate and retired from active ministerial work. Rev. Andrew McBride succeeded Rev. Lackey, but owing to serious illness of himself had to give up his work, and was succeeded by Rev. W. T. Cochran, the present pastor.



The Sunday School work in connection with the church has been carried on since the congregation has been organized. Mrs. John Irwin was for many years a faithful superintendent.

#### CEMETERIES.

The first cemetery laid out in Lincoln township was on the west side of section 4. The first burial here was that of George Morrison, who died in 1858. This was the only graveyard in the township for a number of years. About twenty graves fill the small lot and the exact location of some of them has been lost.

#### MORAVIAN GRAVEYARD.

The cemetery in connection with the Moravian church was laid out in 1870. The land, one acre of ground, was deeded to the Moravian society by Christian D. Breniman. The first burial was that of Mrs. Abraham Fry, in 1869, who was buried before the lot was permanently laid out. The second burial was that of Nicholas Nussbaum. The cemetery is beautifully located on the knoll east of the church. It is kept in perfect order and contains some costly and beautiful monuments.

The Ottumwa, Cedar Falls & St. Paul railroad having been surveyed, the railroad built, with the depot and all buildings completed on the part of the railroad company the laying off of a town was begun. The name selected for the town was Guernsey. A large number of the settlers of Lincoln township were Ohio people, and many of them were from Guernsey county, of that state. From the old home county they selected the name.

The town being laid out in 1884, during the presidential campaign, the streets were named for the candidates of that year. The one named for John P. St. John, the prohibition candidate, was the one next to the river so that the St. Johnites might have plenty of their favorite beverage. The street named for Grover Cleveland, the successful candidate of that year for the presidency, was located in what became the main business street of the town. Blaine street was located up on the brow of the hill, high and dry, the way Blaine was left when the ballots were counted. Butler street, named for Benjamin Butler, runs parallel with the railroad, while Lockwood street is at the foot of the hill, as was Miss Belva Lockwood at the foot of the presidential race.

#### SCHOOLS.

The first meeting in reference to school matters held after Lincoln township was organized was on April 12, 1862. John Morrissey was president, and A. W. Morrison secretary. At that time there were two sub-districts in the township, the north half being district No. 1, and the south half being district No. 2. There were two school houses in the township, the Bramer school house which stood on section 4, and the Morgan school house which stood in the southeast part of the township.

The summer of 1862 Miss Anna Drake taught the school at No. 1, and Miss Elizabeth Swearingen taught at No. 2. The winter of 1862-3 Cyrus Griswold taught at No. 1. These first teachers were allowed ten dollars for the summer and twenty-five dollars for the winter terms. The fall term of 1863 at No. 1 was taught by Susan M. Welch, and at No. 2, by Charlotte M. Hall. Cyrus Griswold again taught at No. 1 for the winter of 1863-4. Teachers for the summer term of 1864 were, No. 1, Susan Welch; No. 2, Charlotte Hall; No. 3, Mazilla Couch. Teachers for the summer term of 1866 were, No. 1, Jane Morris; No. 2, Jane Lane; No. 3, Fanny Correll. In 1867 a school house was built on section 23. This house was built by J. T. Harper, for \$690.00, from plans approved by county superintendent, S. J. Buck. Teachers for the summer term of 1867 were, No. 1, Anna Pierce; No. 2, Joanna Bailey; No. 3, Mattie E. Sanders.

Beginning with 1868, there were five sub-districts, and the first board under the new arrangement was: J. A. Daugherty, John Wherry, John W. Irwin, John Atherton, and W. A. Ferrell. In September, 1869, seven sub-districts were created, and that year three new school houses were built, one known as No. 2, on section 11, No. 6 on section 7, and No. 7, on section 29. No. 2 was built by J. L. Forney for \$517.00; No. 6 was built by Uriah Jones for \$573.00; No. 7 was built by Barker Smith for \$588.00. Sub-district No. 8 was created in 1869, out of sections 15, 16, 21 and 22, and in 1870 the house was built by Uriah Jones for \$493.50. A new house was built in No. 1 the same year, Mr. Jones putting up the structure for \$489.00. In 1876 sub-district No. 9, later No. 4, was created and a new house built. No. 6 was moved north to its proper location, now No. 3. About 1890 the school house numbers were arranged in regular order.

#### DISTRICT NO. 1.

The Fairview school house was built in 1867, the first teacher being Joanna E. Bailey. Among the early teachers were A. E. Osburn; Mrs. M. F. Morton taught several terms. The present school house was built in 1882. J. W. Bramer, a Lincoln township boy, was among the first teachers in the new house.

#### DISTRICT NO. 2.

The first school house in Lincoln township was built in district No. 2, and for many years this house was known as No. 1. The first school house built was in 1859 and was known as the Bramer school house. It was located on the west side of section 4. Miss Emma Chapman was the first teacher, and Edward Dee the second one. This house served the people of northwest Lincoln for school purposes for several years. It was then made into a residence. The second school house in district No. 2, was built in 1869. The winter term of 1870-1 was taught by Clara Jordon.

#### DISTRICT NO. 3.

The school house in district No. 3, was first built on the south side of section 7. Residents of the district at that time were Andrew Layton, who served as

the first director, Frederic Kerston, John Cullom, Owen Mulhern, Nicholas Grider, Reuben Breniman, Christian Breniman, Patrick Gallagher, and Daniel Roarty. The first teacher in the new house was Miss Emma McCormick, and during the term forty pupils were enrolled.

#### DISTRICT NO. 4.

The first schoolhouse built within the boundaries of this district was in 1877. That year a re-location of the schoolhouses on the west side of the township was made and a new schoolhouse built in district No. 4. This house was known as Ivy Green, the first teacher being William Sergeant. The house built at that time served for school purposes for twenty years. The present temple of knowledge in district No. 4 was built about 1898.

#### DISTRICT NO. 5.

The center schoolhouse, then known as No. 5, was built in 1870. The first term of school in the new house was taught by Anna Binson. The school at No. 5 was for many years the largest in Poweshiek county, it being the district in which the town of Guernsey was located. In 1890 an addition to the house was built. After the schoolhouse was built in Guernsey, the enrollment at No. 5 decreased.

#### DISTRICT NO. 6.

This district in early school affairs was known as No. 4. The first record for the district gives Hannah Griffith as the teacher for the winter term of 1867-68. Jane Johnson summer of 1868. The winter term of 1869-70 was taught by Lottie M. Hall. The first settlers within the bounds of No. 6, were James and Samuel Robertson, who came there in July, 1852.

#### FIRST LAND ENTRIES.

The first entry of land in congressional township, No. 79, and range No. 15 west, in what is now Lincoln township, was made by William Harklerode, November 5, 1849, in section 21. The second entry was by Vincent Wilder of forty acres in section 21, December 2, 1850. Robert Neal, on October 27, 1851, entered one hundred and sixty acres in section 30, and the same day S. W. Brady entered one hundred and sixty acres in section 31. J. G. Berryhill entered forty acres in section 25, December 12, 1851, and forty acres on section 21, on August 30, 1852. Morgan Reno entered three different tracts in December, 1852, forty acres in section 28, eighty acres in section 22, and one hundred and sixty acres in section 20. J. C. Culberton entered forty acres in section 21, October 19, 1852. These entries were all made prior to any settlement, and but few of these men ever located in the township.

William Davis and Henry Gifford entered together three hundred and twenty acres in section 2, December 3, 1853. The three following entries were made on October 24, 1853: James Stockdale two hundred acres in section 27, and two

hundred acres in section 28; Albert Sherwood three hundred and twenty acres in section 29, and Ethan Michael three hundred and twenty acres in section 32. James Johnson four hundred and eighty acres in section 19, and four hundred acres in section 20, April 19, 1854. D. B. Updegraff two hundred and forty acres in section 12, April 22, 1854. George E. Sanders, three hundred and twenty acres in section 23, April 22, 1854. James Robinson three hundred and twenty acres in section 20, June 2, 1854. A. F. Hastings three hundred and twenty acres in section 34, and three hundred and twenty acres in section 35, on June 2, 1854. George L. Bramer two hundred and eighty acres in section 9, June 15, 1854. W. T. Forby all of section 26, June 22, 1854. James Stockdale three hundred and twenty acres in section 22, October 18, 1854. The three following entries were made October 19, 1854: James Wherry three hundred and twenty acres in section 13, and three hundred and twenty acres in section 14; Thomas Grier two hundred and eighty acres in section 15; Morris Morton three hundred and twenty acres in section 15. October 21, 1854, Henry Chittenden and W. S. Sears three hundred and twenty acres in section 17. June 3, 1855, Hugh Cannon two hundred and forty acres in section 18. Many of these men who made large entries in 1853 and 1854, became permanent citizens, and they and their direct descendants are still residents of the township and all have taken an active part in public affairs.

#### FIRST LOG HOUSES.

The first log houses in Lincoln township were built on sections 21 and 28. The date of building is not known. One of these log houses was put up by William Harklerode in 1849, in the grove which still bears his name. It was occupied temporarily by several families who came later. The early settlers say that there were three graves near the Harklerode cabin. Who made the graves, or whose remains rested there was never learned. In the disposition of land in later years when inquiries were made for said William Harklerode it was learned that he died somewhere on the western plains.

A log house stood on section 28, not far from the Harklerode house and was known as the Huston cabin. John Huston and William Harklerode came to this country from Tennessee, Huston being a relative of Governor Sam Houston of Texas. He was a "squatter" on the land and emigrated elsewhere prior to 1855.

#### THE FIRST PERMANENT SETTLER.

Milo Morgan was the first permanent settler in Lincoln township. In December, 1851, Mr. Morgan, in company with his brother-in-law, John Hillman, came west from Iowa City to look for land. They got as far as the east line of Poweshiek county, and then returned to the land office at Iowa City, where they entered one hundred and sixty acres. Three forty-acre tracts of this entry were in Iowa county, and one forty acre tract in section 25, Lincoln township. In the spring of 1852 they came to the land which they had previously entered and broke prairie, a few acres being in Poweshiek county. Leaving their possessions and the cabin they had built, they went east during the summer. In November both returned, Mr. Hillman bringing his family. Mr. Morgan lived with his

brother-in-law. Late in the fall of 1852 Morgan entered eighty acres in section 36. Part of the land was timber. At this time he was a young man and in the winters of 1852 and 1853 he split rails, in the timber east of Brooklyn for Thomas Gwin, to get corn to feed his oxen.

George L. Bramer (now deceased), perhaps was one of the most useful and influential men of Lincoln township. Always alert to the best interest of the township, he was an ardent promoter of public matters, especially that pertaining to education. In politics always a Republican. He died Nov. 5, 1900, at his home in Lincoln township, at the advanced age of 81 years, and was laid at rest in the cemetery at Brooklyn. Mr. Bramer was born in Orange county, New York, Dec. 8, 1819. Was married to Miss Almyra Jones Oct. 6, 1846. Six years after he moved west and lived two years at Pilot Knob, Mo. June, 1854, found him in Poweshiek where he entered 240 acres of prairie land in section 13. He and his family lived the first year in a log house on the south side of Harklerode's grove (afterwards owned by Robt. McWilliams), while he was building a log house on his land in the fall of '55. It is said he hauled his first grist of wheat to Iowa City, where it was ground at Parks Mills, at one time the property of ex-Gov. Kirkwood. Mr. Bramer was one of the first at the organization of the township, served as one of the judges of election, was elected to the office of trustee, and probably served the township more continuously as an officer than any other man. The old buildings on the homestead have long since given place to modern and more substantial ones, the family of children are somewhat scattered, yet Mrs. Bramer still has her home (at this writing April, 1906) in the homestead with her eldest daughter, Mrs. Stryker.

Robert McWilliams and his amiable wife at whose home the first public election was held, were both of Scotch descent, were born and grew up in Scotland, and on coming to this country first settled in Ohio, and later came to Iowa. Mr. McWilliams came to Poweshiek county in 1855 and bought land, partly improved, in section 28, 79, 13, on south side of Harklerode's grove. In the spring of 1857, with his wife and family, he settled permanently here. Mrs. McWilliams declares that on arriving she was a very homesick woman. There were only two improved farms within a radius of three miles of her. The clapboard shingles were partly off of their cabin and one of the windows was gone entirely. Worst of all, the woods were full of Indians. But against all these things there stood out the prospects of a home in a new land; so improvements began, difficulties were overcome, and with the free use of the ax, the plow, and the blacksmith hammer, they succeeded admirably, as the sturdy Scotchman usually does. The McWilliams' raised a large family, added more land to the farm, the log cabin gave place to a good, substantial farm house, two barns, granaries and other buildings, so that in the midst of plenty and surrounded with good neighbors, they enjoy life at the age of four score years or more.

#### SCOTT TOWNSHIP.

Scott was taken from Bear Creek and organized as an independent township, June 6, 1861. The hero of Lundy's Lane at twenty-eight and a major-general, was about to retire from the command of the federal army at seventy-five when

the new township was organized. To name it for him was a gracious and a patriotic act. Washington and Lincoln had been appropriated, and Sheridan had not become the hero of the Shenandoah. No military man then deserved the honor more than Winfield Scott, son of the old Dominion, who acknowledged supreme allegiance to his nation and not to his state.

A prairie township, among the later settled, before railroads could bring us coal, it was a forbidding region for the farmer or any one else, but now with the Grinnell & Montezuma railroad crossing one corner of it, fuel and market are within easy reach of the men who are growing rich there from their herds of cattle and their masses of fat swine. There are few, if any, more prosperous than those on "Irish Ridge" as a body.

The somewhat unique record of the organization of that township, as left by the clerk, was as follows:

"This is to certify that Scott township, Poweshiek county, Iowa, was organized October the 8th, A. D., 1861. Whereas, Melvin Wigton was appointed chairman; Eli Shook, Addison Bone, W. B. Harden, judges; L. V. Torrey, J. K. Rayburn, clerks of election. The following township officers were elected: Assessor, Addison Bone; clerk, L. V. Torrey; supervisor, N. B. Tilton; justice of the peace, Melvin Wigton; trustees, Dennis Bryan, Eli Shook, John Early."

This township is bounded on the north by Bear creek, on the east by Lincoln, on the south by Jackson and on the west by Pleasant. The North English river crosses the central portion of the township from west to east and with its many affluents drain and water the land quite generously. The land is more rolling than in Pleasant, but not so much as in Lincoln. The soil is very fertile and here are to be found some of the most highly cultivated and most productive farms in the county. The improvements on these farms—modern homes and spacious barns, well-kept fences in the fields and along the best of prairie roads—are the evidences of the prosperity and consequent independency of their owners. Most of this land is prairie and there is scarcely an acre of it that cannot be utilized for some purpose.

In the early '70s, when the Grinnell and Montezuma railroad, now operated by the Iowa Central, was built, the road swerved enough to cut across the extreme southwest corner of the township. There is no town or postoffice within its borders, but in this regard the people of Scott are not conscious of any loss, as Grinnell is but a few miles to the northwest, Brooklyn not so far on the north and the county seat closer than either on the south; and all of them accessible and splendid trading points.

Neri Bryan was probably the first settler in Scott township. He emigrated from Ohio in the early '50s and located on section 31.

Dennis Bryan, now living in Montezuma, came from Ohio in 1855, with his wife and daughter, Rosella, both of whom are dead. They first located in Mahaska county—in 1849—and upon coming here lived with Mr. Bryan's uncle, Neri Bryan, one month, when a small house was built for them on section 31.

John K. Rayburn was a settler here in the '50s, and so were John Early, Eli Shook and J. B. Buttles.

In the '60s came R. S. Willett and brother, George. Addison Bone settled in the central part of the township and D. J. Evans also settled there about the

same time. Others now remembered were Robert Shannon, Mr. Lytle and George Shipley. All of these people came mostly from Ohio and Indiana.

William Buck lived in Scott township in an early day, and Neri and Andrew Bryan, brothers of Dennis, after serving their country in the Civil war, joined their friends here and became residents of the township. Neri went on to his Uncle Neri's farm where he left it and Andrew still owns his farm on section 31, but lives in Montezuma.

Other settlers, probably of the '50s, were Matthew Hardin, from Kentucky; William Menlo, from Ohio; and John Shearer, from Pennsylvania.

### SHERIDAN TOWNSHIP.

The first settlers in Poweshiek county came to its timbered regions in the east and south parts in 1843, and twelve years later permanent settlers found their way to the unbroken prairie land of Sheridan township. The government survey of land was not completed until 1847. Therefore, little land was entered in the county until 1848, the year in which the county was organized.

The first entry of land in congressional township, No. 31, north, and range 15, west, was in 1854. On May 7th of that year John Korn's, Jr., entered the southeast quarter of section 5. On May 17th, Benjamin L. Smith entered eighty acres on section 13, and eighty acres on section 24. On the same day Frederick Moseley entered the west half of section 25, and Eli P. Judd entered two hundred and forty acres on section 35 and four hundred and eighty acres on section 36, and Smith, Moseley, and Judd entered together two hundred and forty acres on section 24. In June, 1854, there were eleven entries, during the month of July there were sixteen entries, and by the close of the year one hundred and sixteen entries had been made, mostly large tracts. During the year 1855 there were thirty-six entries. This land was all purchased at the uniform price of \$1.25 per acre.

The township was organized, September 5, 1866. H. I. Davis was made the first township clerk, October 8, 1867; Asher Shifflet was chosen township supervisor; E. E. Cleveland, assessor; M. M. Snyder, town clerk; John Meyer, constable; and four road supervisors were chosen. The next year the number of road supervisors was doubled, and the building of the first bridge across the Walnut was let at the sum of \$212.

### SCHOOLS AND SCHOOLHOUSES.

The first schoolhouse in what is now Sheridan was a log building, 20x20 feet, built by Uriah Jones, on section 24, for \$249. The first term of school began there, December 21, 1858, and ended March 13th following. John McCarney was the teacher and was followed by Mary Ball from July 11 to October 18, and was paid \$42 for services during the three months and a half. Fortunately for the teacher, perhaps, the free school law of 1858 was just coming in force.

The number of sub-districts increased until there were nine in the township, each eminently self governing, after 1872. These sub-districts declared independence, March 1, 1873, and sent the following resolution of the township

board of directors: "Resolved, That the county auditor and county treasurer be informed that the district township of Sheridan is organized into nine independent school districts," and that the county treasurer is instructed to pay the "schoolhouse fund to the treasurer of Independent District No. 5 and all teachers' fund and contingent fund to be paid to the separate districts where the said tax is paid from." These independent districts are now self-directive and well pleased with self-government.

Sub-district No. 1 was called Ottawa. Its house was built in 1868 by Uriah Jones. Its first teacher was Abbie Martin. Among the early teachers were Minnie Dawes, Lucinda Graham, George Reed, Minnie Hartsell and Nellie Jones. Lightning struck the house during school time in June, 1896. It was injured but slightly and teachers and pupils were unharmed.

No. 2, Pleasant Prairie schoolhouse, was erected in 1868 and was rightly named although Sheridan abounds in pleasant prairies, none more pleasant. Hattie Fuller, ——— Snow and Mary Storm were early teachers there. The lightning sought out this house also and an insurance company paid the district \$40.

No. 3, the Enterprise, was the last house to be erected for a school in the township. Early teachers there were William Beatty, Sarah Carlin, Mary Graham and Ida Reams.

No. 4, the Orion schoolhouse, was begun in 1872, while George W. Campbell was sub-director. Alida Mosher was the first teacher. She was followed by C. W. Poster, Rosa E. Devenney, W. A. White and others.

No. 5, the Center house, was built in 1872 and served twenty-four years. Its successor was built in 1893, just before the Columbian Exposition, and photographs of it, inside and out, were on exhibition there.

No. 6, the Hickory Grove house, the first in the township, was built in 1868. That grove attracted the first settlers. It was carefully watched, nevertheless it disappeared, often without the consent of the owner and no one could tell where the trees went. The grove was greatly exposed. It was like other groves in prairie regions, much inclined to travel.

No. 7, the Excelsior building, was erected in 1869 and the school maintained there is said to be the best in the township. (Is that a dangerous remark to make?) The teachers especially remembered are Helen Jordan, Ione Rogers, Anna Pierce, Dell McWhorter and Messrs. Martin, Polk, M. T. Funk, William Chapman. Ida Taylor taught fourteen terms there continuously.

No. 8, the Star school, was taught by Edward McLaughlin three years, and by Jennie Welch four years. And still the girls are ahead!

No. 9, the Bear Creek schoolhouse, was built in 1871. The first teacher was a Mr. Anderson, and among those who came after him were Mary Bradley, Richard Jones, Edward McLaughlin, Lettie Meyers, Gertie Richardson and William Beatty.

#### CHURCHES.

The Methodist Episcopal church was organized in this township in the spring of 1868, by Samuel Snyder and wife, Morris Snyder and wife, Harry Cobun and wife, Wesley Cobun, Edward Snyder, John Poster and wife, and Mrs. Margaret Coulson. The dedication of a church building, the construction of



which was begun in 1875, took place on the 6th day of May, 1877, the services being in charge of Rev. A. V. Kendrick, who was assisted on the occasion by the presiding elder, Rev. D. C. Smith, of Brooklyn. The church is in a prosperous condition. Across the road burial grounds were laid out.

A society of the Latter Day Saints (Mormon) was organized in Sheridan township in the spring of 1879, with about ten members, who held their meetings for some time in a schoolhouse, about two miles east of the Chester Methodist church. It has been removed to Richland, Tama county.

#### FIRST PERMANENT SETTLERS.

Three families came to what is now Sheridan township in the spring of 1855. These were Mr. and Mrs. Johnathan Boyle, Mr. and Mrs. Herve Coulsen, and Mr. and Mrs. Jacob Harmon. Mr. Boyle built a log cabin on section 24, in Hickory Grove, but did not secure a perfect title to the land and was forced to leave it. He then entered land on section 23, built a log cabin and moved into it in the fall of 1855. After a few years residence here he removed to Jefferson township. Mr. Coulsen entered land on section 22 and moved on to it in May, 1855. His wife died in October of that year. Three years later Mr. Coulsen married a second wife, and she died in 1860. This same year the family moved from the township, Mr. Coulsen going to Pike's Peak, where he died in 1861.

Mr. Harmon entered land on section 23 in the fall of 1854. He was living in Missouri at that time. In October, 1854, with his family, Harmon left Missouri, stopping at Nauvoo, Illinois, during the winter. In March, 1855, they started across Iowa with two wagons. The weather was very unfavorable during the entire journey. They crossed into Poweshiek county, March 31st, and the next day reached the home of Uriah Jones, of Madison township, whose house was open to all travelers. That week they began living in Hickory Grove, having constructed a temporary residence of rails, covered over with slough hay. He at once began the erection of a house on the land which he had entered the year before, getting the logs from Hickory Grove. The house was twenty by twenty feet, one story and a dirt floor. This farm, improved by them, continued to be the home of Mr. and Mrs. Harmon during their life time and they were thus the first permanent settlers of Sheridan township.

The Harmons moved into their unfinished house on May 1st, 1855. That spring Mr. Harmon broke ten acres of the virgin prairie sod, and planted it to corn. He brought with him to the township twelve head of cattle, and seven horses. One team of horses was traded for a yoke of oxen, and the other horses died within a year, not being able to endure the climate of Iowa. This pioneer had twenty-five cents in cash when he arrived in the township which shows that money was a scarce article. The first winter was a very hard one, deep snow and very cold. Mr. Harmon hauled some grain to Keokuk for a man in Montezuma, it taking two weeks to make the trip. At that time there had been no settlement in Chester township, and only the year before, Hon. J. B. Grinnell had located at Grinnell. There were a few settlements in Malcom township, and not to exceed a half-dozen families in Madison township. The year previ-

ous the first residence had been built in Brooklyn, and the railroad extended as far west as Davenport.

It was in the summer of 1856 that Jonas Harmon and Emlin Coulsen plowed a furrow from their homes in Sheridan to Grinnell, as a guide for travelers. Other settlers came during the year. The crop of this season was hauled to Iowa City, and the pay for one load of dressed hogs, sold there, was in wild cat money, and proved to be worthless. The nearest mill at this time was on the Skunk river, above Oskaloosa. The Indian had gone from these parts, but deer were frequently seen and killed, and rattlesnakes were so numerous that "Mother" Harmon found one of them in the chips on the dirt floor by the cook stove one morning.

In 1856 Mr. and Mrs. Harmon, and their son, Jonas, were charter members in the organization of the Methodist church in Madison township. Jonas Harmon and wife moved from Sheridan township, to Wayne county in 1859. In 1861 he enlisted in the army, and his family returned to Sheridan during the early part of the war. Later they located in Kansas. Henry Harmon, at the opening of the war enlisted in Co. E, 4th Iowa.

At the organization of the township in 1866 Mr. Harmon took an active part in public affairs, being elected one of the first trustees. In 1866 he built an addition to his first log house, and a few years later erected a comfortable frame house, which was his home until the close of life. He also increased the size of his farm from the original entry in 1854. He died March 21, 1891, and his wife followed him to the grave a few years later.

#### EARLY YEARS OF SHERIDAN.

The family of Mr. and Mrs. Jonathan Boyle, who located here in the spring of 1855, consisted of four children, Crul, Ella, Norman, and Julia. The family of Mr. and Mrs. Hervey Coulsen, who also located in the township the same spring, consisted of eight children, Jabez, Emlin, Martha, Ruth, Saul, Luranah, Catharine, and Forest. Mrs. Hervey Coulsen died on October 20, 1855.

Bartholomew Carney located on section 28 in 1856 and began improvements on the land which he had entered two years before. Here he lived until his death a few years later, and then the family removed from the township. This year Mr. and Mrs. Harmon and their son were charter members in the organization of the M. E. church in Madison township.

In 1857, Cris Schultz began improvements on section 25, on land owned by Frederick Moseley. Mr. Schultz soon after located in Malcom township.

Early in 1858 Messrs. Gust and Fred Schultz located and began improvements on the E. P. Judd place on section 35. Later they purchased land in Malcom township, and became permanent residents there. This same year Mr. Hervey Coulsen, and Mrs. Jones of Iowa county were united in marriage. On August 28, 1858, Jonas Harmon and Louise Drury, of Madison township, were united in marriage. It was during the year 1858, the first schoolhouse in the township was built.

Mr. and Mrs. Henry Schultz came from Bureau county, Illinois, in 1859, and located on land owned by Frederick Moseley. On March 27, 1859, John Reh-

berg, who came to Sheridan with the Schultz brothers the year previous, and Miss Susan Harmon, were united in marriage at the bride's home, Esq. Uriah Jones performing the ceremony.

On October 22, 1859, Miss Martha Coulsen, and Donald Fraser, of Madison township, were united in marriage, Esq. Marvel officiating. This same month John Coulsen died and was buried at Kent's cemetery. A son, Clayborn, was born to Mr. and Mrs. Herve Coulsen, this same year. During the latter part of the year twin daughters were born to Mr. and Mrs. Jonas Harmon, who were then living on section 35. These daughters were named Lucy and Frances. They were the first children born in the township. Lucy married Abraham Stwall, and Frances married Charles Lincoln.

In 1860, a daughter was born to Mr. and Mrs. John Rehberg. The child was named Mary, and later became the wife of August Schrader, of Malcom township. Tena, a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Henry Schultz, was born in February, 1860.

In 1861, Noah, son of Mr. and Mrs. Jacob Harmon, died of diphtheria. Dr. John Conaway, of Brooklyn, was the physician in attendance on this case.

Every township needs a blacksmith. The first settler in Sheridan was the first blacksmith there,—Jacob Harmon. He was the first and only blacksmith during many years. Mr. Martin served the people near "Sheridan Store" in that capacity several years. William Poorman, from Pennsylvania, located on the site of Ottawa City in 1872 and did general blacksmithing till his death in 1881. His son William continued his work until 1889. William Currie purchased the shop in 1894 and united wood work with the business in iron. The business was always good.

#### SHERIDAN IN THE CIVIL WAR.

Henry Harmon, son of Jacob Harmon, and John M. Carney, son of Bartholomew Carney, were two Sheridan boys who enlisted in Company E, Fourth Iowa Cavalry, in 1861. Mr. Harmon returned to Sheridan at the close of the war. Mr. Carney's family, during his absence in the service, removed from Sheridan to Grinnell and he did not return to the township.

Andrew Pflaum, Lawrence Pflaum and Francis Murphy were three Sheridan boys who enlisted in Company H, 28th Iowa Infantry, August 17, 1862, and at the same time with them was J. M. Mills, and his brother, who had been in the employ of Judd and Moseley during the summer of 1862. These five young men remained in the service until the close of the war and all returned home. Andrew Pflaum lost an arm in the engagement at Champion Hills. After a few years in Sheridan after the close of the war, all, except John M. Carney, went to other states. Carney became a resident of Gilman and its mayor.

#### VETERANS' ASSOCIATION.

The Veterans' Association of Sheridan township was organized in October, 1892. The first officers were: President, James P. Chapin; secretary, Henry A. Dee; quartermaster, Rufus Conger. The interest which the ex-soldiers had

in their war record was shown by the organization of this society, and the fact that nearly every one of them were members of the G. A. R. In June, 1893, the cemetery association donated the lot in the cemetery as a soldier's lot, and the ex-soldiers erected the monument on the lot the next year.

#### SOLDIERS OF THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR.

When President McKinley called for volunteers in the spring of 1898, there were five Sheridan boys who were members of Co. K, 2d Regiment, I. N. G., this company being located at Grinnell. These five young men were, Francis Henry Stickle, William Avery Stickle, George Arthur Stickle, Theodore J. Mehlin, and John Wesley Lynch. In that year when Governor Shaw called the I. N. G. to Des Moines these young men answered to the call. George Stickle had just previously been thrown from a horse and slightly injured, and because of this he failed to pass the rigid army examination, and could not go with his brothers. The other four above mentioned enlisted in the United States service in the 50th Iowa. The regiment went from Des Moines to Jacksonville, Florida, and their remained in camp, until they were discharged at the close of the Spanish-American war. The boys returned home and since that have been residents of the county.

Mathew Carroll, Jr., a Sheridan boy, was living at Sheldon, Iowa, at the opening of the war, and on June 4, 1898, he enlisted in Co. M, 52d Iowa Volunteers, and went at once with his company to Camp Thomas, Chickamauga Park. He remained with the regiment until August, when he returned from Chickamauga to the hospital in Des Moines, sick with typhoid fever. Here he lingered four weeks and died September 29, 1898. He was the first Sheridan soldier to be buried in Sheridan.

#### THE GRANGE.

The State Grange society was organized in Sheridan in the early '70s and had a flourishing existence for several years. Daniel Hayward was county organizer and he was present at the time of the organization here. Pleasant Prairie schoolhouse was used as the home for the society. During the life of the organization in Sheridan one hundred and three members were initiated, thus showing the popularity of the organization. Considerable property was accumulated, such as a handsome bible, flag, curtains, regalia, chest, etc. These were parceled out among the members after the disorganization of the society.

#### THE POSTOFFICE.

The postoffice in Sheridan township was established under the name "Sheridan Centre," August 17, 1877, J. W. Trainer, as postmaster. January 6, 1879, Sidney Conger was appointed postmaster and the office moved to his residence. In June, 1883, the word "Centre" was dropped from the name and the office known as Sheridan. On June 21, 1883, Miss Mamie Foley was appointed postmistress and the office was moved to the residence of Mrs. Mary Foley. April

11, 1884, Mrs. Eliza Decker was appointed postmistress and continued in charge until the office was discontinued at the time when the rural delivery was extended to cover Sheridan township.

At the time of the establishment of the office the mail came from Grinnell tri-weekly. After six years it was changed to a daily mail. In 1900 a total of four hundred and eighty-five papers came to the office weekly, including Chicago and Des Moines daily papers.

#### LYCEUMS.

The old country schoolhouse lyceum was at one time a great favorite in Sheridan, and at several of the schoolhouses such a society was held during the winter season. Sheridan could boast of as good literary and debating societies as any country district, and many pleasant and profitable hours were spent by the early citizens in the evening lyceum. But they have ceased to exist. The lyceum flourished when the early settlers had few newspapers, and they enjoyed gathering together in the evening for social converse, but under the changed conditions of things they no longer exist. Also the "old-fashioned spelling school" to "stand up and spell down," was at one time a favorite evening entertainment at the schoolhouses. To be able to "spell the school down," was a high honor. Then for years these oral spelling contests became unpopular and not considered tests of scholarship, but in more recent years they have come again into popular favor and have even led to county spelling contests

#### TOWNSHIP DEVELOPMENT.

Sheridan township being the last one organized is, therefore, the youngest of the sixteen townships in the county. The name, "Sheridan" was suggested by Hon. Erastus Snow, at the time he presented the resolution before the board of supervisors for organization of the township. The township is one of the most fertile in the county. It is unbroken by any stream except Walnut creek, which flows in an almost easterly course through districts 4, 5, and 6. Bear creek crosses section 31. On section 24 there were eighty acres of natural timber, mostly hickory, whence came the name Hickory Grove. The entire township, with this exception, is a rolling prairie, nearly every acre of which has been brought under cultivation, the low ravines when tilled being the richest soil. There is no point or spot where the soil is not of good depth.

The first surveys were very accurate and there are no fractional pieces of land, except on the north line of the township. The roads are all properly located on the section lines and the highways have all been opened up along those lines, except a few miles on the south line of the township. No farm is cut up by a road zigzagging through it. The schoolhouses are all located in the center of the respective districts.

No wealthy settlers located here, but many of them were very comfortable. Those who had only limited means advanced more slowly, but where one had a determination to succeed his efforts were crowned with success, the soil always yielding an abundant crop of any variety he chose to plant.

A wonderful transformation has taken place in the township since it was organized in 1866. On March 1st, of that year, there were eight houses in the township occupied by Jacob Harmon, Henry Schultz, John Rehberg, Conrad Reidash, Bartholomew Carney, Asher Shifflet, H. I. Davis, and C. E. Bosler. There was not a residence in the north half of the township at that time. The broad prairie land, with no dwellings, has been changed to the beautiful country now dotted over with fine residences, surrounded by large groves of trees. It is not going beyond the truth to say that Sheridan township has as fertile a soil, as valuable real estate, as well improved farms, many of the finest dwelling houses, among the largest and best arranged stock barns, and as progressive and active a people as any township in the county. The houses built by the first settlers have all been replaced by larger and more comfortable homes, and the old hay-covered stables have given way to large and substantial frame barns.

The growth and development has been very rapid, with no going backward in any way, except a slight decrease in population from 1890 to 1900.

#### RAILROAD AGITATION.

The northeast part of Sheridan is about as far from a railroad as any point in the state. Several efforts have been made by the people of Sheridan to secure a railroad through the township. The following shows the first effort:

"Sheridan, Iowa, March 11, 1871. The trustees met according to notice. . . . It was ordered that an election be held on Saturday, April 1, 1871, . . . in compliance with the request of petitioners to vote a tax of five (5) per cent to aid in building, equipping, and maintaining the railroad known as the Ottumwa, Tama City, and Minnesota railroad, when the question of 'Taxation,' and 'No Taxation,' will be voted upon.

"S. W. SNIDER, Chairman,

"M. M. SNIDER, Clerk."

At this election there were twenty-four votes cast, all being against the tax. There was no more definite railroad action for nine years.

At a meeting of the trustees June 9, 1880, a special election was ordered to be held June 26, 1880, to vote on the question of a railroad tax. This tax of five per cent was to aid the Iowa and Mississippi railroad. The tax, if voted, was to be collectible on condition that the road be finished by January 1, 1882, from Tama City, through Malcom on south to the coal fields of Mahaska, or Keokuk counties, with a depot within two miles of the center of Sheridan township. At this election one hundred and twenty-three votes were cast, fifty for the tax, and seventy-three against it.

It is evident that the tax of five per cent was considered too high, for at a meeting of the trustees August 31, 1880, a second election was ordered to vote on a three per cent tax to aid the same railroad under the same conditions, except this time the depot was to be within one mile of the center of the township. This second election was held September 13, 1880. One hundred and forty-six votes were cast, seventy-five being for the three per cent tax, and seventy-one against it. The road was never built, therefore the tax was not paid.

Railroad surveys have been made through the township at different times. The earliest one was at the time of the location of the Iowa Central railroad. Also one at the time of the proposed location of the Ottumwa and Tama City railroad. The third survey was through the northwest part of the township about 1883. During the past ten years there has been some railroad agitation, and meetings have been held to discuss the possibility of securing a railroad.

#### THE SHERIDAN CEMETERY.

The first action taken towards the location of the present cemetery was July 19, 1875. A meeting was held on this date of which George C. Campbell was president, and A. M. Waufle was secretary. It was voted that ground for a cemetery be procured of Amos Krise. The first officers of the association were: President, Edwin Wolcott; secretary, A. M. Waufle; treasurer, F. L. Orcutt; trustees, Amos Krise, James P. Chapin, and George H. Stocking. Resolutions and by-laws were adopted, article 1 being, "Resolved, That the name of the association shall be Sheridan Cemetery Association."

The deed given by Mr. and Mrs. Amos Krise for the ground now occupied by the cemetery calls for a little over two acres of land, and was made to Sheridan township and recorded in June, 1878. This deed conveying the land to the township gave the control of the cemetery into the hands of the trustees of the township. For three years they cared for the cemetery and the association ceased to exist. On September 22, 1881, the association organized anew with C. H. Maxfield as president. At a meeting of the township trustees October 3, 1881, the following minute is made by the clerk:

"Members of the Sheridan Cemetery Association applied for a quit-claim deed of the cemetery grounds situated near the church, which was granted.

I. B. BALDWIN, Township Clerk."

From that date the association has had an active existence. All persons owning a lot or lots in the cemetery became voters in the association. C. H. Maxfield served the association as president until 1884, then Rev. John Randall until 1892. At a meeting held March 1, 1892, this motion was adopted: "That all officers, except the secretary, of this association shall be ladies." Officers elected at that time were: President, Mrs. J. C. Reams; treasurer, Mrs. J. H. Smith; secretary, P. A. Krise; trustees, Mrs. William Wrage, Mrs. H. A. Dee, and Mrs. E. C. Graham. The ladies entered upon active work in caring for the cemetery grounds and made it a lovely spot.

The east half of the cemetery was platted into sixty-five lots, and the west half into thirty-nine lots. At a meeting of the association held in July, 1893, Lot No. 20 was set aside as Soldier's Lot. A monument to the soldiers was erected on the lot and added much to the beauty of the grounds.

Previous to the location of the present cemetery a burial ground had been laid out on the east side of section 4, on land then owned by Doctor Mann. Several interments were made there. After the church was built and the present cemetery located, those who had been interred in this burial ground were removed, some to Sheridan cemetery, and the others to Grandview cemetery in Tama county.

OTTAWA, OFT'-CALLED HUMBUG CITY.

Ottawa City has an interesting history, in having no history at all, the most novel record of any part of the county. Most of the land on which this city (?) was laid out was entered by Hiram Pattee, July 26, 1854, the year that the first house was built in Sheridan township and a year before the first family made it their home.

The facts, as near as we can learn them, have been that 400 acres of land were laid out for a city, in sections 1 and 12. In May, 1859, L. Perry, of Philadelphia, by his agent, J. F. Head, caused a plat of the "City of Ottawa" to be recorded, as shown by a part of the surveyor's record, which is as follows:

"Ottawa City—June 9, 1859."

The city as laid out included about 2,600 lots and the circular, or prospectus, indicated the existence of fine buildings, a navigable stream, with a floating steamer upon it. This plat was liberally distributed beyond the borders of Iowa and lots were sold chiefly by lottery. Buyers came hundreds of miles to see their land and observe the development of "Ottawa," but for years they found only as beautiful a prairie as the sun shone upon but no inhabitants except gophers, and not even a slough large enough to float a plank. Some of the purchasers paid taxes many years without seeing their real estate and others patiently paid the taxes on their town lots while "squatters" utilized some of the land by cultivating it.

Men have included "Ottawa" lots in their assets until very recently; perhaps, even yet. The plat alone shows that it was a "city." The site is excellent farming land. We do not know the humbugger or the humbug. They are not men of Poweshiek.

No water yet runs in the river outlined on the plat and it still remains about the farthest in the county from a railroad.

The following communications are self explanatory in this relation:

"GRINNELL, Iowa, March, 1911.

*"Hon. J. F. Head, Jefferson, Iowa.*

"MY DEAR SIR:—I notice that you were the attorney for G. L. Perry, for recording the plat of Ottawa City in this county in 1859. Can you tell me who that Perry was? How did he happen to make the plat with a navigable stream in it on the prairie, &c., &c. Was he a shyster?

"Y'rs very truly,

"L. F. PARKER."

"JEFFERSON, Iowa, March 25, 1911.

*"Hon. L. F. Parker, Grinnell, Iowa.*

"DEAR SIR:—My father, W. M. Head, now deceased, was at the time this plat was received, treasurer and recorder of the county and I was acting as his deputy. This man Perry, claiming to be of New Jersey (I think Jersey City), and his civil engineer, who accompanied him, appeared and filed the plat referred to for record. We had not been in the county long and I didn't know how near the Iowa river run to the land platted and didn't then comprehend what there might be to it; but later discovered he used my name, on circulars he is-



sued, as his agent here. I don't now remember of ever having any correspondence with him. It later appeared to me a scheme to sell the land, as he advertised to give the lots away, the purchasers to pay for making deeds and recording. If I remember right he charged five dollars for the deeds and a fee of fifty cents for recording them. The whole thing as it developed, was a fake and he was, as you guess, a shyster.

"Yours etc.,

"J. F. HEAD."

"GRINNELL, Iowa, 4/29, 1911.

"Hon. J. F. Head, Jefferson.

"MY DEAR SIR:—Your confirmation of the land fake in Sheridan confirms what I had supposed to be true as to Perry, and shows your connection as a purely business act of recording what came to you in your official relation.

"One man—only one—tells me he thinks Perry was an honorable man.

"I would like to publish your letter in my book—the History of Poweshiek Co.—at least to give the facts as you state them.

"I have the impression he did not make much by his scheme.

"Yours very truly,

"L. F. PARKER."

"JEFFERSON, Iowa, May 3, 1911.

"Hon. L. F. Parker, Grinnell.

"DEAR SIR:—I stated in my reply to a former letter from you concerning the paper town in Sheridan township, Poweshiek county, 'Ottawa,' I believe it was called, my best recollections of the affair, and do not object to you publishing the facts as stated from what personal knowledge I have of the matter and as I remember it after a lapse of so many years. I think your impressions of the scheme are correct.

"Respectfully yours,

"J. F. HEAD."

If all the lots, as laid out, had been sold at \$5.00 each, Mr. Perry would have received about \$6,000.

The careful reader will notice that neither "Cumquick," nor "Carsner," nor "Perry" were citizens of this county!

Whatever may be true of "Ottawa City," the Sheridan farmers found no fraud in their homesteads. They are selling now, and they are worth it.

## GRINNELL TOWNSHIP.

### GRAND PERSONALITY OF MAN WHOSE NAME THE TOWNSHIP BEARS.

J. B. Grinnell loved to talk and to say what he thought. In 1853 he had been among the "Badgers" and enjoyed them and their home, and was traveling in Illinois, thinking of a place to locate. He fell into conversation with two men on the train. One theme had convulsed congress and the country in 1850 and was then reddening the nation with the hues of war. That theme was started, how, it is not known. Those gentlemen were accustomed to settle a difference, if with

a negro by the use of the lash, if with a white, by pistols, which were the most effective argument on slavery—and pistols were soon drawn.

The passengers were alarmed. The conductor informed those in another car that a passenger's life was in danger. A venerable looking man took part in the affair, and wired that the slaveholders should be arrested at La Salle. The southern gentleman closed the controversy by dropping off the train at the first stop and perhaps Mr. Grinnell's life was saved.

But who was the Goffe who appeared in that hour of peril? He was Henry Farnam, a director of the Chicago & Rock Island road, on which they were riding. That incident made Grinnell and Farnam life long friends, determined the location of the town, secured many favors in its building and made Mr. Grinnell a railroad director, interested in the two roads running through the town and much more. Mr. Farnam always remained a power for good to Grinnell, man and town.

#### A TOWN PLANNED.

Grinnell was no accident. It didn't "happen." It was born in the brain of one man, and then transferred to the Eighteen Mile Prairie by himself and others. That "one man" was Josiah Bushnell Grinnell, of Vermont directly and from the Huguenots more remotely. He was active as a young man, a lively colporteur in Wisconsin, had preached in Union Mills, New York, and in Washington, D. C., had charge of boys in New York city and won the confidence of such men as Horace Greeley and Henry Ward Beecher, and sympathized with both of them.

He planned to found a town in the growing west. He published a call in the young Independent of New York for the cooperation of men, who would be "persons of congenial, moral and religious sentiments, embracing mechanics, and pecuniary ability to make the school and the church paramount and attractive institutions from the outset." He had preached to "nabobs and niggers," it was said, at Union Mills, and been invited, with mobocratic energy to leave his church in Washington because he and it thought slavery an undesirable condition for master or his slave. His call in the Independent was enough to indicate who would be congenial.

#### GRINNELL.

Five townships in this county are named for presidents, four for American generals, but Grinnell alone has received its name in honor of one of its first settlers. This honor was well deserved. J. B. Grinnell was practically the originator of the town, its leader, and leader in all best things. The first thought of the town was his. His was the call to cooperation in political, industrial, educational, religious and benevolent enterprise, and with natural ability to become the Romulus of a new city, and his call brought men of kindred feeling and purpose together, and in a large degree held them together.

Josiah Bushnell Grinnell had "good blood in his veins," rich in Huguenot character and in enterprise that produced results. A rollicking boy, an enterprising man, generous, sympathetic, an anti-slavery man like Beriah Green, not like Garrison, he had been invited to leave a Washington pulpit because he said there what he thought of slavery.



MR. GRINNELL'S PIONEER LOG CABIN HOME  
(From an old sketch)



J. B. GRINNELL RESIDENCE



He published an invitation in the young Independent of New York to men of kindred spirit to go west with him to build a town where church and school should be paramount from the first.

Dr. Thomas Holyoke, of Maine, Rev. Homer Hamlin and H. M. Hamilton, of Ohio, joined Mr. Grinnell in this movement. A son of Dr. Leonard Bacon, then a civil engineer on the Mississippi & Missouri railroad, on its survey through Iowa, told them of the "highest point between the Mississippi and Missouri rivers," as the most desirable on the line of their road. They accepted his recommendation and built their temporary log hut in Mattison's grove in Jesper county just west of the Poweshiek county line in March, 1854. Church and school were their central attractions.

Dr. Thomas Holyoke left his good practice in Searsport, Maine, to join those seeking a prairie home, as soon as they could build it east of their first shelter. He was soon their "beloved physician," their first banker, and ready for any service.

Homer Hamlin had looked up from reading his paper in Wellington, Ohio, one January evening, saying to his wife, "How do you know but that this is just the place for us?" She replied: "A man wants to start a settlement in the west with church and school paramount." Mr. Hamlin was an invalid, desiring health, a Christian philanthropist, seeking to be useful in the world. He was in a cabin in the grove before spring became warm.

Henry M. Hamilton, a young man of twenty-nine, just out of Western Reserve College, read that number of the Independent. He had a mind for large business and great were the opportunities in the west. Four were soon building the "Long Home," on the "Eighteen Mile Prairie," the beginning of Grinnell today, long in space, and long enough for individual homes, and long enough in time to serve as a temporary shelter for still others who soon joined them.

They put their original plan into early execution, holding religious services on Thursday and on Sunday without missing a day. Their services were held in private houses until they built a house for "church and school," in 1855, and for \$200. It was made ready for use in six days, and without paint or plane. The green boards, fresh from the sawmill, touched each other when put up, but not long. They yawned and gaped as if inviting the wind and rain to come in, and wind and rain promptly accepted the invitation, leaving nothing dry unless it should be the sermon, and, if Mr. Grinnell should preach, that would not long remain so if Mr. Grinnell himself was obliged to introduce a smile. He would have plenty of company in a genuine laugh, too. Doubtless he might have the right often to answer a critic as Henry Ward Beecher answered one who criticised him for the same offense. He suggested that no one would complain of a laughter provoking sentence, if he knew how many he repressed.

Each one of these men had acquaintances in the east and winning power to bring others across the Indians' "Massa-Sepe." R. M. Kellogg left a plat of the city as it was in June, 1855. It contained fifteen houses and other buildings and four joining the plat. On the plat were Mr. Grinnell's house, L. C. Phelps, two Hays houses, Messrs. Bartlett's, W. S. Leisure's, Henry Hill's, L. H. Marsh's, Bodurtha's and A. Whitcomb's. Those beyond the village lines were Dr. Holyoke's on the east, Mr. Hamlin's on the northwest, A. F. Gillet's on the west

side of East street and half a mile south, and Amos Bixby's a quarter of a mile southeast.

Individual interest compelled those pioneers to build, and plow, and plant corn in the sod for their cattle and to chop pumpkins and squashes and melons for themselves. Their first winter was a very mild one, welcome to cattle in their slough hay barns, and to men who had only fuel cut from green trees by drawing it three miles over the prairie. The second winter was mild, but less so than the first, while the third winter, that of 1856, "Old Boreas" did his worst.

Three men responded in a short time. Dr. Thomas Holyoke, of Searsport, Maine, a moderate anti-slavery man, Henry M. Hamilton, a student from Western Reserve College, who became a railroad builder in the west and in the east, and Homer Hamlin, a Birneyite in reform and a seeker after health. All were Congregationalists or ready to become so, and warm friends of education. They chose the site where Grinnell now is, through the assistance of Henry Farnam, the hero of the railroad incident just given, a director of the railroad which was completed to Rock Island in 1854, the year Grinnell settlers came west, and by the advice of a son of Dr. Leonard Bacon, a leading minister of New England. A picture of their first cabin appears in these pages as it was built in Mattison's grove. No one can tell the exact date in March, or April, 1854.

Their historian says: "That cabin was built of dead logs which Hamlin chopped, Hamilton drew with oxen, and Dr. Holyoke as chief architect hewed into place; E. D. Griswold drew the lumber for covering from a water mill east of the present Brooklyn of this county about twenty miles away. The dimensions of this new house were about fourteen by sixteen feet, and it served as a cook room, dining room, land office, hotel and sleeping room for ten or twelve persons, the bed frames supported in tiers by pins, which were driven into the logs and covered by painfully gaunt straw beds. Amos Bixby and Sumner Bixby, from Maine, Henry Lawrence from Ohio, and A. F. Gillette, late of Western Reserve College, were soon added to the company." It was occupied in June. The green oak boards for the sides bent over the top for a roof, made a fair protection when it did not rain, and was warm enough in summer.

Thus quickly did eight or ten men locate themselves in that little cabin, and unite in wonderful cooperation for the dawning tomorrow.

But they must have more lumber and a good deal of it at once, they must push out upon the prairie. Oak trees must be hewed or sawed into shape and size for their use. The larger timbers could be hewed into usefulness, but they must saw the timber into boards. A mill must be secured. Twenty miles away there was a horse sawmill, which was brought by the temptation of an extra price for sawing and set up just east of the grove. After a few months of good service, Captain Clark and his son Rodney continued to run it advantageously.

#### THE FOURTH OF JULY.

On the Fourth of July those settlers had the "Long Home," Anor Scott's store, a flag and a bell erected on the townsite, and great preparation made for a grand celebration. Invitations had been sent out to all the groves in the vi-

cinity, and their dwellers turned out generously. The children came to strike the bell and to run away, the men and women came to see and hear what could be done on the prairie. The speaking came from a lumber wagon and was concerning the grand country, in which they were, and its sublime prospects. Mr. Hamlin, Dr. Sanford, Amos Bixby, J. B. Grinnell, Levi H. Marsh and others delivered stirring speeches, such as only very happy men could make. The music was furnished by Dr. Holyoke, Mr. Benjamin and Mesdames Bixby and Holyoke. The dinner was relished and the toasts even more. The coming railroad interested them greatly but it was eight years in coming!

"Where did you come from?" followed the toasts to every one. It was found that twenty states were represented, and Canada, England and Scotland. Ireland was called again and again without a response till a native American shouted, "There's not an Irishman within ten miles of here," and another, equally ardent, shouted back, "Bless the Lord." They forgot Montgomery and Sheridan for the moment. Then the crowd broke loose. The merry time closed the day.

#### MEN AND MILLS.

The Fourth of July celebration accomplished the result desired. The little Yankee group made itself known widely through the state. Friends of those already here were stimulated to come and others were told of the lively Yankee colony coming across the Mississippi.

The houseless group became carpenters, more or less skillful. George W. Chambers was a prominent builder and every man who wanted a house tried his "prentice hand" on it. During 1854 the founders arrived,—L. C. Phelps, Anor Scott, Amos Bixby, Captain Clark, Sumner Bixby, George W. Chambers, John Bailey, Benoni Howard, Levi H. Marsh, Abram Whitcomb, E. S. Bartlett, Henry Hill, A. F. Gillett, H. Wolcott, Henry Lawrence, many with their families, and the largest group of all were the members of the Hays families from Maryland, sixteen of them that fall, and six more of them two years later.

New Hampshire began to send its valued group in 1854 and 1855, when the Bartletts, Sutherlands and Masons were the forerunners of the largest number that ever came from one small town, when the later years added so many.

John Bailey rendered appreciated service by erecting his sawmill, with its grist mill attachment, near town, in the fall of 1854. Indeed, in that little community every industrious man was appreciated and his presence was manifestly useful. In addition to these, others came in 1854. The inpour continued and among those who came in 1855, were the families of Samuel F. Cooper, S. N. Bartlett, William Beaton, J. M. Ladd, W. S. Leisure, M. W. Williams, David Sutherland, F. Morrison, A. P. Cook and others.

The pioneers must have lumber. The nearest grove was three miles from the site of the town. The nearest sawmill was four miles west of Montezuma and of eight-horse power. Grinnell and Hamilton tried to induce the owners to remove it in the spring of 1854 nearer Grinnell. They failed then but soon after Mr. Grinnell called again, offering ninety cents a hundred for sawing in place of seventy-five they were receiving, to board their "hands" and feed their wives,

then said, "You may as well begin to load up, for you are going." That was in May and in May the work was begun in the grove west of town by the miller, C. H. McDonald. That mill furnished material for "dimension stuff" and sometimes for all the lumber in a house.

The second sawmill was built at the north end of the grove, in the fall of 1854, by Captain Clark, and run by him for a time, when his son Rodney took charge of it for a few years, till saw logs became scarce.

Three Bailey families came to Grinnell early and from New York, John James F. and Lorenzo. John came in June, 1854, James a few months later. His horse-power sawmill at the west edge of the townsite broke down while sawing the second board. His steam sawmill which quickly followed, furnished lumber for the first schoolhouse and for many of the buildings.

T. B. Clark bought the first site for a grist mill in 1855 and his mill was in operation in 1856, with Putman Danner, as his miller, both of them live and capital men. The steam mill stood on the south side of a slough and close east of the present location of the United Presbyterian church. The first wheat crop raised was in 1855, the second, a very good one, the third a "bumper," and the next three years produced but little and the blight, smut, and chinch bugs made that little of such poor quality that the mill was closed through 1859 and 1860. The war followed with its four years of financial depression, except for those with government jobs, and railroads soon made flouring mills in a small town of little value.

#### LUMBER DEALERS.

Edward Griswold, of Warren township, furnished the first sawed lumber used in the building in the grove. No man started a lumber yard in Grinnell until near the '60s. Oak lumber was sawed in the local mills, and each man who built a house drew his own pine lumber from the Mississippi, and there would have been little or no local sale for it here, not enough to support a local yard.

Oak made so large a part of building material that, in the beginning, every man who built a house drew his pine lumber from the end of the railroad for himself. Levi H. Marsh did considerable hauling, and after a few years began to keep some lumber on hand to sell. When the railroad reached the town he sold out his lumber stock to C. Carmichael.

Charles Hobart from New York started a yard near the close of the Civil war. A year or so later Alonzo Steele, also from New York, asked a friend for an honest young man who would join him in the lumber business, for which the New Yorker would furnish the money and let the young man do the work. The answer was: "Charles Hobart has the man you want, active, honest, and has the confidence of the public."

Craver and Steele began business, did well, added the manufacture of Randolph headers, needed a legal adviser and soon Michael Austin, an ex-soldier and a hustler, became the third member of the company. Chicago tempted them from an excellent business here and there they dissolved.

Iowa College was better off from their business by a direct gift of \$25,000 from Steele and about \$100,000 from Austin.



The lumber business now brings profit to three strong firms, to E. W. Clark, D. R. Warburton and to B. Jenkins, who has resided in this county about sixty years and came originally from Virginia.

#### VILLAGE AND COUNTRY BLEND.

The plan to promote individual and community interests was central in the purpose of the early settlers. "Church and school" in their plans impelled them to build their homes near together, that "church and school" would be more easily possible and profitable. "Land hunger" impelled settlers to buy farms; town attractions induced most to build their houses in a cluster or a village. Of course it was a notable inconvenience for people to drive out a mile or more to their daily work, yet their home near the center insured them many a convenience and, very early, the benefits of a town and of cordial cooperation at once.

The farmers and mechanics made a kind of bee-hive cluster residing in a village and going out in the morning to their farms to do much of their work.

#### THE TOWNSHIP ORGANIZED.

The territory of what is now the township of Grinnell was a part of Bear Creek at the organization of the county, April 3, 1848. It was made a part of Sugar Creek, 1855, next a part of Washington township and, March 6, 1855, it was named Grinnell. It then embraced all of present Chester and a part of Sheridan and Malcom, which were cut off when those townships were organized.

#### A PIONEER LYCEUM.

There were ten college graduates in Grinnell in 1856, about two years after the first house was built here. They knew no better way to take the mental measure of one another and of their neighbors than to maintain a lyceum. They were willing to range through the industrial, the political, the social, and the religious world for topics. All were permitted to take part, and any side of any theme. The women were welcome and encouraged and presented papers on any theme they chose.

The hours so spent were very profitable. All became better acquainted, found what their neighbors were thinking and enjoyed it, and acquired a broader and a profounder respect for one another by getting their real opinions in this free and easy way.

There were old questions enough to keep ordinary men busy, but temperance had its queries as to prohibition and license.

Slavery and anti-slavery filled all the air, and John Brown was arousing every man to thought and action in Kansas and on his way to or from there when he came through Iowa with an offer of thousands of dollars for his arrest hanging over him, and a dozen fugitives in his care.

Congress furnished material perpetually by daily discussions of the compromise of 1850 and by talk of personal liberty bills of the north, by Keith's at-

tack on Sumner, the only reply he was able to make, by the efforts of southern men to read Douglas out of their party, by the "Great Debate" between the "Yazoo" of the west and "the Little Giant," by the audacity of Ben Wade, who would have been glad to receive a challenge from a fire eater, which he would quickly accept and then choose his rifle with which it was said he could pick out a squirrel's eye in the top of a tree. There was enough to be said in that lyceum even if one made no effort to be original.

There were ten college graduates in Grinnell when it was two years old. Quincy A. Gilmore, who never recovered fully from overwork in Dartmouth, was a widely informed man, and Dr. Holyoke, a calm, firm man, who talked little yet straight as an arrow to the point. Amos Bixby, a lawyer from Maine, like all the Bixbys was a radical reformer and ready for any intelligent action. R. M. Kellogg from Vermont, spoke rarely and briefly, and then somebody's head was in danger.

The Blisses, and Whitcomb, Gillett and Beaton, Herricks and Baileys, Bartletts and Clarks, Cooper and Gilmore, Kellogg, and nearly every man in town, and the women, too, were in that lyceum with their essays and their remarks and all were glad to have them there. Thus they became acquainted, and more than ever disposed to become cordially cooperative.

#### GRINNELL VILLAGE AND TOWNSHIP.

The site of Grinnell village was laid out very promptly, May, 1854, on the northwest quarter of section 16, in congressional township 80, and range 16 west. All the streets were eighty feet wide, excepting Broad street, which runs north and south, and lies west of the park block and the church, and is 100 feet wide. The lots were 165 feet long by 75 feet wide, and there are six on each side of an alley 28 feet wide. On this site not a shrub was growing and from it not a tree could be seen except on the west.

The civil township was organized April 2, 1855. The first election was held in the house of G. W. Chambers, as no other place was then suitable. The officers chosen, not one of whom now lives, were as follows:

Trustees: L. H. Marsh, Sumner Bixby, Anor Scott.

Township Clerk: Anor Scott.

Assessor: Henry Lawrence.

Justices of the Peace: Darius Thomas, G. W. Chambers.

Constable: J. B. Woodward.

It is said that every vote at the first election was cast for prohibition, and that Buchanan received only four votes, while Fremont had one hundred and five, and the voting precinct then embraced nearly three times as much territory as at present.

We can give but a moment to the changes of the years since then. One-third of the way back there, trees were cut down in the city three feet through when the prairie was then treeless, when it was said that Anor Scott crept through an open space left in his bower to get the goods for his few and feeble customers; there are such tradesmen as George H. McMurray and his brother J. H., such

as A. McIntosh and J. A. Stone, as Grant Ramsey and W. T. Moyle, and where there are such women in business even as Manatt and Wineman, who are doing more business even than Anor Scott ever dreamed of.

It is possible, indeed, that Scott's booth never crept out of the grove upon the prairie as some say it did, or as others say it did not, yet his trade was wonderfully small.

Some tell us that Henry Hill and Henry Lawrence kept Scott's store supplied with goods, while Hill cut half of the dimension lumber for most of the early city, and yet took time to be the first man here to get married. And yet that was fifty-six years ago and he resides here still.

#### COLLEGE AND TOWN.

"Church and school paramount" in Mr. Grinnell's advertisement of his plan for a settlement in the west was something larger than he thought. It was in the minds of those who came here, and the school led them to talk of a university and plan for it when not half of the pioneers took in the full meaning of the word, or appreciated what it meant to the town. They had not thought it meant an enlargement of their own families, but when such men as Joseph Lyman came from the banks of the Missouri, such as Russell Eugene Jones from near the Mississippi, both waiting for a short time, one to come back with an adjutant's epaulet and a congressman's honor, and the other to win a captaincy in the Civil war and to fall at the head of his admiring company, when such men as Charles Scott came here from Scotland and Montezuma to study mental arithmetic, geometry and surveying, and graduated from the college after having earned a lieutenant's commission in Colonel Henderson's regiment, and the admiration of every one in the college and out of it, whom he met, and when such women as the angelic Hester Hillis, our first missionary, and the strong sisters of the present secretary of agriculture, James Wilson, another Scotchman, blessed us by their presence, our young people appreciate the choice spirits which the young college drew into our town.

Parents, too, appreciated that the college intellectualized the association of their sons and daughters. Students were welcomed to families and they became attached to one another as mutual benefactors.

"Town and gown" brought no collision of interests but created abiding friendships on both sides. The rule for such young people is that the better class is sifted out to seek the best in life and to fit themselves for it. A college education is helpful, and they are eager to acquire it. College ambitions stimulate to noble effort, and the college furnishes the best opportunity.

Such a call has just brought hundreds of thousands of dollars into the college. No other proof is needed to show that Grinnell College has been a benediction to the town, or that the town is happy in the prosperity of the college. Its missionaries and its business men are scattered over the world and the world is receiving gracious influence from it.

## WHO'S WHO IN EARLY GRINNELL.

J. B. Grinnell's call to join him in forming a new settlement in the west was an appeal to men who were ready to cooperate in building up a town that did not limit itself to direct individual profit, but a writer long recognized the fact that a man, and especially a group of men, "may withhold more than is meet and it tendeth to poverty." Selfishness may be so selfish as to overreach itself. A man or a town may build so generously as to attract men of like spirit. Such men will look about to promote common interests, and it will not take men, even selfish men, long to see that that is a good community to join.

Mr. Grinnell's call was to men who could see that throwing away wheat on the ground in the spring might be a way of getting a crop in the autumn, and that he who does not sow will have nothing to reap. Men with such vision heard the call and responded. "The Long Home" was an indication of that spirit. Those here at the first needed it for themselves at once, and when they moved out into their individual houses, they needed it or a temporary home for newcomers. Dr. Holyoke illustrated that spirit by scattering white clover seed as he rode over the prairies. The return would be many fold when the bees gathered their honey for the public. Mr. Grinnell exhibited the feeling when he met a would-be settler by saying: "You have no grain for bread. Go to my granary and get what you need."

Was it bread cast upon the waters? And did it come back ere long? Wait and see. A few years later he wanted to go to the state legislature or to congress. He could depend upon the vote of every man whose first meal in town was made better from Mr. Grinnell's larder.

L. C. Phelps was here early. He meets a man in search of a home. "Come right in and stop with me till you find a place. We are going to have a good town right here." He calls. Mrs. Phelps welcomes him as cordially as if he were an old friend. She has made a new one.

Deacon Bartlett, the older deacon, we mean. It is not time for the younger one. That will come all too soon, for it will not be till the father is dead. That father superintended the erection of the first building for "Grinnell University." The family is excellent. There is a professor in it for the State Normal College bye and bye, and an assistant pastor for the first church.

Deacon Abram Whitcomb and family, the deacon part, husband and wife, were models, like all our deacons and their wives, but this deacon sent off the first five dollars on record for benevolence and he was so honest that he was believed to have paid the largest tax in town according to his means. The children, too, gentle in speech, how beautifully they write, and the boy is now Professor Selden Whitcomb, of Kansas State University.

The Bailey brothers, John, James and Lorenzo, honorable and useful, knew what to do and they did it well in manual labor and in molding the thought of the community.

Rev. Stephen Leonard Herrick followed Mr. Grinnell as the most frequent preacher for the church in 1856, contrary to his choice. He was a Yankee of course, New England educated; he had preached twenty-five years in Crown Point, New York, when a ministerial throat forced him to resign and to speak



FIRST CABIN IN GROVE BY GRINNELL SETTLERS, 1854



in public rarely. Soon ill health forced his daughter, Mrs. Frank Wyatt, to leave her organ service near Washington, D. C., when her physician sent her "to the west." Friends sent her to "Grinnell." They arrived in 1855. The family was a most valuable acquisition. The father preached most acceptably as long as he was willing, and taught several years in college. Mrs. Wyatt presided at the church organ and taught music, and Mr. Wyatt, a son-in-law, was a musical genius, playing on the double bass in church and ready to play on almost any instrument. A younger son entered the school in Grinnell, graduated in its first class, in 1865, and the husband of another daughter, Rev. Joshua M. Chamberlain, was a college trustee, as the father was, till his death, and as the son, Stephen Henderson, now is. Mr. Chamberlain was also college treasurer nineteen years, and lost less money by unfortunate loans than the ordinary bank officer who handled less money.

The Hays group left Maryland early in 1854 for a home in the west. Illinois did not please them. They heard of the "Yankee colony at Grinnell" and a committee started for it. They could get no house there in October and had a dull prospect of getting one ready for winter. But they liked the region and those whom they met so well that they bought fourteen hundred acres. They occupied their covered wagons until into winter and secured lumber for a shelter from Brooklyn and Montezuma.

They were John T. Hays and wife, J. A., William M., J. B., their sons and daughters, Martha and Mary, and a friend, Darius Thomas. The second family consisted of two sisters of John T., "Debby" and Mary J., a niece Catherine, and an old slave who was too old and too unwilling to leave life-long friends and remain behind. Joseph Hays came here in the spring of 1856, with his three sons, Daniel F., Joseph T. and Thomas, a daughter, Deborah, and a widowed sister, Elizabeth.

What a large family! And yet, on acquaintance, all there wished it was larger. Most of them finally settled in Chester. The blacksmith shop of Daniel F. and Samuel Hays was very timely. Each man had been a blacksmith for himself until that was opened.

Oliver Langworthy arrived here from New York in 1855 and aided T. B. Clark in building his flouring mill. His son-in-law, C. D. Kelsey, came in 1857. They were eminently worthy men, and most active in founding the Baptist church, and in building up the town. The families were admirable and winsome. Mr. Kelsey was one of the most active in keeping whiskey as a beverage out of the town.

L. G. C. Peirce came to the vicinity in 1863, a wide-awake man, who did his own work and much of it, and his own thinking on all subjects, did much to improve the stock of this region, as is shown by his article on "Cattle" in this volume. His family are writing their own history in active, public service.

A. J. Blakely came from Vermont somewhat later to lead in improving our sheep, and with a large field before him, which he worked successfully. He has been active and successful in promoting the interests of the farmers.

George W. Chambers, a pushing pioneer, a builder and a business man, left his mark on early houses and early enterprise.

James Harris and his family deserve personal mention. He was a builder in the hamlet in 1855, and a soldier in the "Gray Beard" regiment in the Civil war. His children and his grandchildren have been leaders in good deeds, and in progressive movements, and they never took hold of any enterprise except earnestly. His son, Dr. E. H. Harris, has been noticed already. James is an enterprising business man. One daughter, Mrs. Worthington, is always brilliant, and Mrs. R. M. Haines, another daughter, would have shone in Washington if her husband had gone there, as he should have done.

Henry Hill's hand and help was in everything that was done in those days in the way of manual labor, when the "manual" was occupying the thoughts of all, first, too, to find a wife. She was from the Harris family which included several who were in the Civil war when it came, a physician mentioned elsewhere in these pages, one of the first college graduates here—a merry group of children, indeed, growing up into happy usefulness.

Quincy A. Gilmore, a Dartmouth graduate with health broken from over study, was bright minded and ready handed for anything called for, a speech in the Lyceum or to carry materials in building a house, or to serve the town in office. Mrs. Gilmore, too, was sometimes quaintly original and always one of the brightest thinkers in the town. When dying she was asked if her bed was as comfortable as it could be made. Her reply was characteristic. "How should I know? I never died before."

S. K. Fuller was at Lattimer's Grove in May, 1854, when he was told that a company of Yankees was locating a town out on the prairie, and "would all be frozen as stiff as mackerels before another spring."

#### GRANGE STORES.

When the people began to think of railroad charges and to plan to limit them they broadened their inquiries. "Are not the store-keepers demanding excessive profits? Why not have stores of our own and put the gain these stores are making in our own pockets rather than in the dealers coffers?—was a widespread thought, and to think was to act. Stores were established widely by groups of men unaccustomed to that kind of business and the inexperience of many caused many to fail. The Grinnell grange store was in the hands of those accustomed to business and was maintained twenty years. It is well to have its history written by one who was an officer in it.

#### "THE FARMERS' EXCHANGE" OR GRANGE STORE.

By A. J. Blakely.

This institution was organized in Grinnell, in January, 1874, by the cooperation of fully one hundred stockholders, nearly all farmers of Grinnell and surrounding townships. Like the Poweshiek County Mutual Fire Insurance Company, it was an outgrowth of the grange movement in the county, which commenced two or three years earlier. It was a general merchandise store. A full line of groceries was kept, a considerable stock of dry goods, ready made cloth-



ing, boots and shoes and some hardware. Nearly \$4,000 was raised during the first two years and certificates of capital stock to that amount was issued. No more capital was ever invested. Shares of stock were \$12.50 each.

Erastus Snow was elected agent at a salary of \$1,200, and held the office by reelection for eleven years. Seven directors were elected which number was later reduced to five.

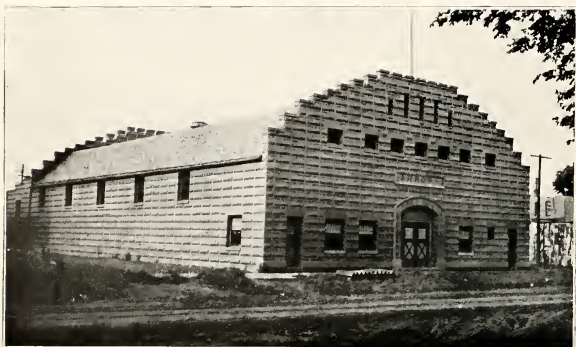
For three or four years the organization was simply a common partnership of all stockholders, after which time they became incorporated for a term of twenty years, so that private property would not be liable for debts of the concern.

It was provided in the constitution that no dividends should be made while the store was paying interest on borrowed capital. Accordingly, for about five years, dividends were made in capital stock until the capital stock amounted to nearly \$14,000. Nearly every year afterward, dividends were made in goods from the store. Tilson H. Bixby was agent from January, 1885, to January, 1889. George E. James was agent during the remaining thirteen years, when the store was discontinued by reason of expiration of the charter. We always had efficient and honest agents.

The store was a great success. The annual sales ran from \$35,000 to about \$48,000. More than three-fifths of the sales each year were for cash. The immediate effect on organization was a considerable reduction of prices in Grinnell. The merchants had been crediting large amounts and losing heavily in bad debts and so felt compelled to get high prices from customers who did pay. Greater care immediately was taken by merchants to give credit only to responsible purchasers and all reduced prices, and Grinnell became the cheapest town in which to buy goods. Closing up the store in 1898, after three or four years of hard times in which farmers, manufacturers and merchants made very little money, as president of the concern, I divided over \$10,000 among the stockholders.







GRINNELL ARMORY

## CHAPTER XIX.

### GRINNELL.

CHIEF CITY OF POWESHIEK COUNTY—A BUSY INDUSTRIAL AND MANUFACTURING PLACE—THE SEAT OF IOWA COLLEGE—HER SCHOOLS, CHURCHES, LIBRARIES, ETC.

At the January term, 1865, of the county court of Poweshiek county, Iowa, a petition signed by seventy-five citizens of Grinnell township was presented to the court, asking for an incorporation of the town of Grinnell. The petition was granted by the court in April of that year and, on July 21, 1865, the town was organized by the election of proper officers. Grinnell remained an incorporated town until March, 1882, when a city government of the second class was organized and Grinnell became a city.

Under its first organization Samuel Cooper was elected mayor; W. W. Sutherland, recorder and treasurer; S. N. Bartlett, assessor; trustees, S. F. Pruyn, C. G. Carmichael, L. C. Phelps, S. N. Bartlett, S. Needham. In 1866 Samuel Cooper was reelected as the chief executive of the town and his successors have been the following: Charles G. Carmichael, 1867-9; Henry G. Little, 1869-73; L. C. Phelps, 1873-5; G. M. Hatch, 1875-7; S. H. Herrick, 1877-8; Charles H. Spencer, 1878-80; J. B. Grinnell, 1880-82.

#### CITY GOVERNMENT.

Under its charter as a city of the second class, Grinnell elected for its first mayor, in March, 1882, C. N. Perry, who served until 1884. His successors in office have been: Darwin Forbes, 1884-5; J. P. Lyman, 1885-7; George M. Christian, 1887-90; C. R. Morse, 1890-91; J. R. Lewis, 1891-3; E. W. Clark, 1893-7; W. C. Rayburn, 1897-9; Samuel Nelson, 1899-1901; H. W. Spaulding, 1901-03; B. Jenkins, 1903-05; R. G. Coutts, 1905-07; E. B. Wiley, 1907-09; L. D. Kemmerer, 1909-10; J. H. Patton, 1910-11.

#### MUNICIPAL POSSESSIONS.

Financially, Grinnell, for a city of its size and character, is in good condition, notwithstanding certain obligations it must meet when they become due.

Its municipal possessions, as indicated in dollars and cents, amount to \$221,700. These consist of land and public buildings, fire department and apparatus, detention hospital, cemeteries, waterworks, library, and included in the first item a beautiful park of three acres within the heart of the city.

#### CITY HALL.

Grinnell is seriously lacking in a building for city purposes. In 1889 a so-called city hall, a building constructed of brick and two stories in height, costing \$5,000, was erected, but it comes far from meeting the demands upon it. On the ground floor is installed the fire department and firemen's hall in the second story. The city jail is also on the ground floor. This consumes all the space, consequently, the mayor's office, city clerk and the city engineer's offices are rented rooms in the basement of the Citizens National Bank. The city council meets in the superior court room.

As the city is a quiet and peaceful one, with no saloons, dives or other places to cause trouble, a small police force is all that is necessary. This consists of the marshal, or chief, who performs the duties of a police in the daytime, and two night men. The fire department is made up of volunteers who are paid a small stipend when in actual service. Their apparatus consists of the fire engine, hose cart, hook and ladder and hose.

#### WATERWORKS.

On the 18th of June, 1892, by a vote of 382 to 69, the city was authorized to issue bonds in the sum of \$30,000, for the purpose of building a system of waterworks. Operations at once began on the plant and in a comparatively short time it was completed. Since then many improvements have been made and today the waterworks are computed in the valuation of the municipal possessions to be worth \$145,000. There are four artesian wells, Nos. 1 and 2 were bored down through clay and shale and harder rock. It was thought that this harder rock would need no casing and consequently the casing was in several strips with intervals of greater or less length between the parts. The wells began to fill up through these open spaces and now they are entirely useless and have been abandoned. The other two wells, each about 2,022 feet in depth, have six inch casings to a depth of 1,440 feet. In connection with these wells are two storage reservoirs, one holding 90,000 and the other 180,000 gallons of water. This water is forced to a height of 116 feet, into a forty-foot steel tank, which is supported by a brick tower. This tank holds 32,000 gallons of water. Near the tower is the pumping station, a one-story brick, in which are installed the necessary boilers, engines and two pumps, each having a forcing capacity of 1,000 gallons per minute.

The water itself is clear, and good for family use, although quite hard. It has many of the qualities of Colfax water and is somewhat medicinal. Its use as a drink tends to prevent rheumatism and fevers, and is popular.

## ELECTRIC LIGHT WORKS.

The Grinnell Electric Light Works were started in 1882, by Professor Willard Kimball, now an instructor in the Nebraska University. The plant was located near Neely's coal office and after Professor Kimball's retirement it was operated by Crain, Still & Austin until about 1892. In 1902 the concern was incorporated by Dick L. Benson and Archibald Cattell as the Grinnell Electric & Heating Company. Its first board of directors were Dick L. Benson, Fred W. Willson and C. C. Jamison. Its first officers were—C. C. Jamison, president; Dick L. Benson, vice president; and Thomas A. Meyers, secretary and treasurer.

On August 31, 1904, the control of the company was acquired by O. K. Cole and at the same time the following directors were elected: O. K. Cole, C. M. Lawrence and Howard Cole. O. K. Cole was elected president and treasurer; and C. M. Lawrence, vice president and secretary.

On October 1, 1909, the entire stock of the company was purchased by John A. Radford, and at a special meeting held October 12, 1909, the following directors were elected: John A. Radford, S. H. Knight, and J. S. Knight. The officers elected were: John A. Radford, president and treasurer; S. H. Knight, vice president and secretary.

This company furnishes the city of Grinnell with a Tungsten street lighting system. The number of lights supplied are 100 80-candle-power lamps and thirty-nine 48-candle-power lamps, all of which burn every night from dark to dawn. In addition to the above there are twenty-eight electrolier posts, with three lamps per post, located on three of the principal business streets. These lamps burn to 10:30 P. M. every night except Saturday, when they are kept lighted until midnight. Distributed over this post lighting are eighteen of the city lamps, which burn all night.

## PUBLIC HEATING SYSTEM.

The company supplies steam heating through a system of underground mains, covering the business portion of the city. The total radiation supply is 30,000 square feet to about 105 heating—.

The generating station is located on the southeast corner of Third and Main streets and at the present time the building is a one-story frame. Many changes will have taken place within the next two years in the plant. Among them will be the construction of a modern, fire-proof power house, and installed therein machinery and apparatus of the most modern and approved pattern.

## PEOPLE'S LIGHT AND FUEL COMPANY.

This is a new and valuable utility for Grinnell, having been established in 1909, by an incorporated company composed of E. B. Brande, J. W. Keerl, of Mason City, A. L. Child, H. W. Davis, O. B. Matthews. J. W. Keerl is the president; and O. B. Matthews, secretary and treasurer. The company is capitalized at \$50,000.

The plant consists of a two-story brick building, double settings of generators, every machine being duplicated, and up to the present time its mains cover a territory of fourteen miles. The product is water gas and the enterprise has proven a success.

#### FIRE OF 1889.

At noon of June 12, 1889, an alarm of fire was turned in. No one anticipated that fire engines and apparatus would be brought from neighboring towns, or that in spite of all efforts, the major part of the business section of Grinnell would disappear in a few hours. Yet such was the case. Popular opinion cited as the cause of the fire the fall of a spark from a passing engine upon the elevator operated by Mr. Dickey. But this opinion was not sustained by a decision in the courts—perhaps from lack of proof.

An "Oklahoma Row" on the west side of the park furnished space for temporary stores until new business blocks rose from the ashes of the old, among which there was no frame building.

Before the last timbers were burned all the building material in town was engaged for rebuilding, and the Phoenix like town was better than its predecessor.

#### POSTOFFICE.

The postoffice at this point is the most important in the county and in the past few years the business of the office has increased to a most flattering extent. As a matter of course, the college has a great deal to do with the affairs of the office, but the factories having grown and enlarged their dealings means that they have contributed not a little to the growing importance of the Grinnell office.

The establishment of rural free delivery in 1902 is also another factor to be considered. Since that time rural free delivery routes have been extended until now there are seven from Grinnell, four from Brooklyn, Montezuma has four, Malcom three, Searsboro two, Guernsey two and Hartwick one. These routes extend to every part of the county and have materially increased the circulation of daily and weekly papers. They have made it possible for the man on the farm to receive his letters and papers daily at his door.

The importance of the Grinnell office has been made manifest to the lawmakers at Washington and through the persistent effort of Congressman N. E. Kendall an appropriation of \$100,000 was recently made by congress for a federal building and soon Grinnell will have a postoffice building of its own.

When one considers that more than a half century has passed since Grinnell became a distributing point for the mails, but comparatively few men have held the position of postmaster. There has never been a woman appointee of the office.

The first postmaster at Grinnell, as shown by the records at Washington, was A. K. Lowry, who was appointed August 30, 1856. His successor was George W. Crain, appointed February 3, 1857. And then in their order come: A. K. Lowry, September 27, 1857; George E. Holyoke, September 27, 1858;





STEWART LIBRARY, GRINNELL



Charles G. Adams, December 13, 1858; John Delahoyde, October 22, 1859; L. C. Phelps, April 22, 1861; George W. Crain, October 17, 1866; William S. Leisure, February 13, 1867; D. S. Beardsley, July 26, 1886; S. A. Cravath, June 23, 1890; James R. Lewis, August 2, 1894; C. L. Roberts, July 19, 1898; William G. Ray, December 13, 1906; Arthur C. Norris, January 13, 1911.

#### PUBLIC LIBRARIES.

The first effort to secure a public library in Grinnell was made in 1857, by the superintendent of the public schools. A bookcase was made by a local cabinet-maker out of oak lumber, moderately seasoned. As the town was only three years old, money was scarce. The hard times of 1857 in the east reached this county in 1858. Some families were willing to donate books from their meager libraries. Some fifty volumes were gathered up and placed under the care of the superintendent in the schoolhouse. The books were neither fresh, nor choice. The doors of the bookcase shrank out of all usefulness; the books were scattered, or withdrawn; the effort was suspended.

#### IOWA COLLEGE LIBRARY.

In 1859 Iowa College was transferred from Davenport to Grinnell, and brought its small library of books given to it mainly by ministers and by men who could spare volumes of least value from their own collections. This library was especially for the college faculty and students, yet it was semi-public, inasmuch as its books were loaned freely to those who sought them. Alonzo Steele created quite a flutter of interest in it by the donation of \$100 to it,—the first cash donation that is remembered. It meant one hundred dollars worth of new books! The library now numbers over 44,000 volumes and is still semi-public.

The books have been chosen especially for college use, each professor choosing for his own department.

Through the beneficence of Andrew Carnegie, who at the suggestion of Dr. Albert Shaw, an alumnus of the college, contributed \$50,000 for the purpose, a modern, finely equipped library building has been provided and has been occupied since April, 1905. This library has a growing collection of photographs and masterpieces of classic and modern art.

#### THE STEWART CITY LIBRARY.

The Congregational church passed a resolution, March 31, 1882, to invite general cooperation in creating a town library. The town had other uses for its few dollars, uses, indeed, that seemed more imperative than the call for a library.

The public-school library was made up of reference books and other volumes selected especially for the use of students in the public school. When the Stewart Library was well housed and cared for, most of the volumes were transferred to that library from the public school, although some volumes are still

retained in the school building for the special use of the students, i. e. as reference books.

The Stewart Public Library is so-called because it is sheltered in a building given to the city by one of its philanthropic and public-spirited citizens, the Hon. Joel Stewart, and his wife, Mrs. Anna Stewart. Mr. Stewart furnished the money, made the contract for the building, superintended the work of construction, and turned it over to the city a completed structure, free from all incumbrances and one of the daintiest and most convenient library buildings in this land of culture and refinement. The cost was \$15,000, and the lot, reserved for a parsonage, on which the gift stands, is another valuable piece of property now belonging to the public, which was a donation from the authorities of the Congregational church. In all, the Stewart Library property is valued at \$20,000, and the location, on Broad street, cannot be surpassed in Grinnell.

The origin of the library proper resulted from the effort of church members and their churches, especially the Methodist, Baptist and Congregational. A mass meeting in the Methodist church, August 1, 1894, decided to open a free library and a reading room, and appointed a standing committee, consisting of Mayor E. W. Clark, Professor Jesse Macy, J. C. Vigneaux, A. F. Barnes, Rev. M. Bamford, Mrs. T. Brande and Miss Iowa Benson. The committee made E. W. Clark president, M. Bamford vice president and J. C. Vigneaux secretary and treasurer. Rev. E. M. Vittum was made chairman of a committee to gather books and to care for them. The Priscillas, the Book Club, the Historical Club, the Drummonds, the Young Men's Christian Association and the Congregational church contributed books promptly and 250 volumes came from Dr. G. F. Magoun's library. The enlarged library was opened to the public before the year closed. Committees from the Christian Endeavor, the Epworth League and the Young People's Union, volunteered to take charge of the reading room. In 1895 they were reminded of Adam's fall, when the treasurer left town without notice and with some one hundred dollars of library funds in his pocket!

The year 1896 opened with 1,200 volumes in the library and financial embarrassment, and closed with the library as a protege of the city, and its future was assured. In April, 1897, the city took complete control of the library, and the mayor, Hon. H. W. Spaulding, appointed nine trustees as follows: Mrs. Ed. Kemmerer, Mrs. W. S. Roby, Rev. E. M. Vittum, Mrs. A. McIntosh, A. F. Barnes, Dr. E. W. Clark, Mrs. D. W. Norris, C. C. Keister and L. F. Parker. Mr. Vittum was president of the trustees until he left town in 1907, and Mrs. Roby was made secretary, and still holds the office.

Those residing outside of the city can draw books for a small fee. The number of volumes now in the library is 9,000. Additions of books are made constantly from taxation and by individuals and societies. The library is highly appreciated, the tax is paid cheerfully and Mr. Stewart, although now a resident of Missouri, takes pleasure in keeping the building in repair.

#### LIBRARY SUPPORT.

The Stewart Public Library receives its chief maintenance from appropriations made by the city each year. Under the law a levy of three mills is per-

mitted, but that amount does not now seem to be necessary, hence, the levy is made for two mills and this, with fees and fines collected by the librarian, brings the income up to about \$2,500 a year, which is expended in meeting expenses and purchasing books, and current literature of various descriptions. And when the reader is apprised of the fact that in the year 1910 from this library were circulated among the citizens of Grinnell and of the township 28,000 volumes, an estimate can readily be made of the character and tastes of the people who make this garden spot of Christendom their abiding place.

The librarians have been: The Misses Mary Wheelock, Flora Carr, Edna Sears and Stella Wiley.

#### ARBOR LAKE.

Through the efforts of a company composed mainly of the Spaulding Manufacturing Company and Paul Meyer, lakeless Grinnell now has a soft water lake which even possesses a name—Arbor Lake—a body of water which combines the merits of use and beauty. This company which has been since so reorganized that the Messrs. Spaulding and Meyer own about three-fourths of the stock, bought of the Grinnell heirs and of Messrs. Frisbie, Marvin and Price, a tract of land in southwest Grinnell. By damming a creek of modest size, a considerable body of water was formed which has since been furnished through pipes for the boilers of all the manufacturing plants of the city, for the railroad engines, Hotel Monroe and for several other establishments.

Plans were made for beautifying the vicinity, fulfilled in a liberal planting of trees by benevolent citizens. Though owned by the company, the lake and park are for the use and pleasure of the public. A pavilion built by the Outing Club furnished a center of enjoyment for a time. Boating and skating have been the sports most enjoyed, the latter for various reasons having proved the more popular.

#### FINANCIAL.

The first banking house in Grinnell was organized by Thomas Holyoke and Charles Spencer, in 1859—a very modest affair. The entire banking business and drug business was conducted by them for the hamlet until 1865, when they concluded that both kinds of business demanded more attention. They began a movement for the First National Bank in Grinnell, under the act of June 3, 1864, and on June 6, 1865, the organization certificate was signed by E. Rogers, an eastern capitalist, by J. B. Grinnell, C. G. Carmichael, Bliss & Cooper, L. C. Phelps, P. P. Raymond of Malcom, George I. King, John Brown, Thomas Holyoke, P. G. C. Merrill, D. T. Miller, Quincy A. Gilmore, E. H. Harris, L. J. Chatterton, Erastus Snow, L. C. Rouse, Newton L. Sherman, Scott & Potter and L. F. Parker. It was chartered January 15, 1866, and began business with a capital of \$50,000. W. F. Coolbaugh of Chicago and Alonzo Steele of New York, then owned stock in the bank.

The presidents of the bank have been Erastus Snow, Thomas Holyoke, J. B. Grinnell, Alonzo Steele, Charles F. Craver, H. K. Edson and J. P. Lyman.

Charles H. Spencer served as cashier until 1892, when he was killed in a railroad accident. His son, Henry, then succeeded him until the bank was closed in 1904.

It had been believed that the bank was prosperous, and that its stock was worth 135 per cent, until the death by drowning, of the cashier, and his assistant compelled a careful examination of its assets. Two hundred thousand dollars in fraudulent notes were discovered. The stockholders lost every dollar and the depositors about twenty per cent.

#### MILLIONS IN THE BANKS.

The inquisitive always has some means of satisfying his curiosity. The writer was desirous of learning the amount of money deposited in the banks of Poweshiek county, but there being no clearing house from which figures might have been obtained, the next resort was one of the intelligent bankers of Grinnell, who very willingly made a rough estimate and found that in the fifteen banks of the county there is now on deposit the splendid sum of \$3,600,000.

The millions of money in the banks of the county speak well and in no uncertain terms of the community. The figures show the people are prosperous, both in the towns and farming sections.

#### GRINNELL SAVINGS BANK.

This financial establishment was organized in the fall of 1877, by Joel Stewart, J. B. Grinnell, A. R. Heald, C. W. Hobart, M. Snyder, S. H. Herrick, J. P. Lyman, D. G. Frisbie, E. Snow; and the first officials were: E. Snow, president; J. P. Lyman, vice president; H. Lawrence, cashier. The capital stock was \$50,000. The present officials are: G. L. Miles, president; D. S. Morrison, vice president; S. J. Pooley, cashier; George H. Walker, assistant cashier.

The bank is strong in the make-up of its officials and the confidence of the community. The last report showed the following: Capital stock, surplus and undivided profits, \$90,000; deposits, \$383,000; loans and discounts, \$424,000.

#### C. W. H. BEYER & COMPANY, BANKERS.

The private banking house of Grinnell, with the title appearing in the caption, is a resultant of the first business arrangements of C. W. H. Beyer, who, in 1877, established a real-estate loan concern here, having as a business associate A. C. Burnham, of Champaign, Illinois. The firm name was Burnham & Beyer, and continued so until 1882, when the private bank of Cooper & Beyer was founded and made a part of the loan business. This was made possible by the retirement of Mr. Burnham, his interests in the loan business being transferred to James R. Palmer, who sold his interests to the new firm. In 1883, the banking was separated from the real-estate loan business, Colonel Cooper taking charge of the former and eventually starting the Merchants' National Bank, of which he became president.

The loan business was continued by Mr. Beyer, with Charles R. Morse, of Grinnell, and J. H. Merrill, then president of the Des Moines Citizens National Bank, as an associate, under the firm name of C. W. H. Beyer & Company. In 1896 Mr. Merrill retired, but the name of the firm was not changed.

After Mr. Morse's death, in 1905, Harold L. Beyer and Leonard Walker were admitted to the firm and in June, 1907, a general banking business was inaugurated. Mr. Walker retired in 1910 and the firm is now made up with C. W. H. Beyer and his son, Harold L., as the sole members. The bank is capitalized at \$50,000.

#### MERCHANTS NATIONAL BANK.

The Merchants National Bank was organized April 28, 1883, by J. H. Merrill, S. F. Cooper, C. R. Morse, D. Forbes, D. MacDonald, L. Kimball, C. W. H. Beyer and H. D. Works, all of whom constituted the first board of directors. The first officials were: S. F. Cooper, president; C. R. Morse, vice president; G. H. Hamlin, cashier.

The capital stock was placed at \$100,000 and has remained at that figure. The present officials are: S. A. Cravath, president; J. F. Wilson, vice president; G. H. Hamlin, cashier. Directors: N. W. Cessna, W. O. Willard, George H. Hamlin, J. C. Goodrich, J. C. Manly, S. A. Cravath, W. J. Rapson, J. F. Wilson, L. F. Parker, H. W. Somers, B. J. Ricker. Capital stock and undivided surplus, \$150,000. Deposits, \$660,000.

#### CITIZENS NATIONAL BANK.

The Citizens National Bank was organized in December, 1904, by H. F. Lanphere, H. W. Spaulding, G. H. McMurray, W. F. Vogt, John Goodfellow, D. W. Norris, Alfred Burroughs, John Flook, J. H. McMurray and George Frazer. The first officials were: H. W. Spaulding, president; W. F. Vogt, vice president; H. F. Lanphere, cashier; H. M. Harris, assistant cashier.

The officials are the same today. Capital stock, \$50,000. Surplus and undivided profits, \$10,000. Deposits, \$190,000.

#### PAVING, SEWERS AND SIDEWALKS.

Grinnell has beautifully paved streets and many of them. As a matter of fact no city of its size in the state of Iowa is its superior in this improvement.

In the year 1909 eight blocks of bitulithic paving, in the business section, was completed and in 1910 much more work of this kind was done, making in all five and one-half miles of paving, including one-quarter mile of brick paving. Of permanent cement walks there are eighteen and one-third miles, and four blocks of alleys are also paved. The sewer system covers an area of thirteen and one-half miles; these are the sanitary sewers. In addition there are three and one-half miles of storm sewers.

## THE COLONIAL THEATRE.

This substantial and very handsome structure, erected for amusement purposes, was put up in 1902 by a stock company composed of nearly all the public-spirited citizens of Grinnell, at a cost of \$30,000. H. W. Spaulding and sons were the prime movers in the enterprise. The building stands on the corner of Main street and Fifth avenue. Its frontage on Main street is 56 feet, and on Fifth avenue, 105 feet. Both front and sides are of gray pressed brick. The house is heated with steam and lighted with electricity. There are six dressing rooms, modern stage, with handsome drop curtains and other paraphernalia. The seating capacity is 900. H. F. Lanphere was manager until the fall of 1911, when he was succeeded by Harry I. Yeager.

## SUPERIOR COURT.

Under an act of the legislature, passed in 1876, and at certain times thereafter amended, creating superior courts in cities containing 5,000 inhabitants or over, to take the place of police courts, the superior court of Grinnell was established in the year 1909. Jacob P. Lyman, about fifty years a citizen of the town, was elected by the citizens of Grinnell as judge of this court.

The jurisdiction of the superior court is co-equal to that of the district court, save and except, in criminal cases, and is a court of record. The city clerk is ex-officio clerk of the court, and the marshal acts as bailiff thereof. Since it came into being it has done quite a good deal of business.

## INDUSTRIAL GRINNELL.

Grinnell does not pose as a manufacturing center, yet it has within its limits manufacturing concerns of no mean importance. First and foremost is the

## SPAULDING MANUFACTURING COMPANY.

The senior member of this firm, H. W. Spaulding, came to Grinnell from Vermont in April, 1876, and commenced business in a very small way in a blacksmith shop in which a few vehicles were built. This shop was a small shop located on Main street north of the present postoffice. The business was continued in this location year by year, and the output gradually increased until in 1882 about 350 vehicles per year were made.

At the time of the cyclone, June 17, 1882, Mr. Spaulding sustained a heavy financial loss and was himself severely injured.

On January 1, 1883, he went into partnership with A. P. Phillips & Son, and the business was conducted under the name of Spaulding, Phillips & Company, and continued until January 1, 1887, when Phillips and Son withdrew and Michael Snyder took their interest for one year, the name of the firm being Spaulding & Snyder. On January 1, 1888, Mr. Snyder withdrew, having sold his interest to Craver, Steele & Austin, and the business was carried on in the



VIEW OF THE SPAULDING MANUFACTURING COMPANY'S PLANT





name of Spaulding & Company. Craver, Steele & Austin, manufacturers of headers and harvesting machines, wishing to push the sale of their headers, removed from Grinnell to Harvey, Ill., and Mr. Spaulding continued the business alone during the year 1889. In 1890 M. Snyder and Wm. Miles each bought an interest in the company, and the name was changed to Spaulding Manufacturing Company, and at that time the company gave up its location on Main street and moved to its present site which had formerly been used by Craver, Steele & Austin as their header works. At the end of one year, Mr. Spaulding bought Mr. Snyder's interest, he then owning three-fourths of the business and Mr. Wm. Miles one-fourth. From 1890 to 1900 the business continued under the same management, and continued to grow without interruption except that on March 8, 1893, the company had a disastrous fire which caused a loss of from fifty-five to sixty thousand dollars, less than one-third of which was covered by insurance.

Since January 1, 1900, the firm has been composed of Henry W. Spaulding and his two sons, Frederick E. and Ernest H. Spaulding. The factory buildings have been greatly enlarged and the business of the company has steadily grown until its output at the present time is about 10,000 vehicles per year. From 150 to 200 men are employed in the factory and an equal number in the selling and collecting forces. The company is now the largest manufacturing institution in the county and in this section of the state. The company sells all of its product direct to the consumer, and its business covers practically all of the states west of the Mississippi river.

Within the past few years the company has enlarged its scope by going into the manufacture and sale of automobiles, which bids fair in time to equal, if not surpass, the business of the company in other vehicles.

The company and its members are largely interested in Grinnell property, and in many other public enterprises in the city.

#### GRINNELL WASHING MACHINE COMPANY.

This company was incorporated in February, 1908, under the name of Thompson Brothers Company, and its principal place of business was at that time in Newton, Iowa. The company moved to Grinnell in August, 1908. It manufactures the Speed washer, a hand power machine; the G-E-M washer, made to use with gasoline engines, and the Elmo Electric washer, a power machine run by electric current.

The company since its removal has been actively managed by J. C. Goodrich, J. L. Fellows, George J. Hogan. The present manager is J. L. Fellows.

The business of this company for the last year was estimated at from seventy-five thousand to one hundred thousand dollars. It is growing rapidly, and the company is regarded as one of the substantial business enterprises of the city.

In 1910 the name of the company was changed to the Grinnell Washing Machine Company. The present officials are: J. P. Lyman, president; A. C. Lyon, vice president; J. L. Fellows, secretary and treasurer; H. F. Lanphere, assistant treasurer. The present directors are as follows: J. P. Lyman, H. W. Spaulding, J. C. Goodrich, J. L. Fellows, A. C. Lyon.

## MORRISON-RICKER MANUFACTURING COMPANY.

The manufacture of gloves in Grinnell first came about by the establishment of a small tannery in 1856, by F. M. Morrison, father of the senior member of the Morrison-Ricker firm. After tanning his skins, Mr. Morrison, with the assistance of his family, made gloves, principally of goat skin, at his home. About the year 1876, the business becoming remunerative, others were employed at their homes by Mr. Morrison. All of the output was sold at retail.

About 1875 Mr. Morrison had taken over a small stone building on South Main street, the site of which is now occupied by a residence belonging to J. J. Currough, where he established a small factory. Here he remained some time and then removed to store rooms in order to have more space for the growing business. At first Mr. Morrison was the sole owner of the glove factory, but eventually D. S. Morrison became a member, when the firm name was changed to F. M. Morrison & Son, continuing until the death of the senior member, when the business was conducted under the name of D. S. Morrison.

In 1880 Andrew McIntosh secured an interest in the firm, at which time the business name became Morrison, McIntosh & Company. This continued until 1907. E. C. Wadsworth came into the firm as a member and remained until his death. E. A. Wadsworth was a member from 1889 until 1902.

Benjamin J. Ricker was a member of the firm as early as 1895. In 1907 Mr. McIntosh retired and since that time the name of the firm has been Morrison-Ricker Manufacturing Company. Previous to this Frederick Morrison, son of the senior member, was made a partner.

The present plant was built in 1896, and at two different times has been enlarged. The original building was a two-story brick, with basement, 50x100 feet. An addition to this was built and afterwards a wing, 50x120 feet.

There is probably no larger manufacturing concern of this character in the state of Iowa. It makes mittens, driving gloves, fur gloves, and one of its specialties is an automobile gauntlet, named the "Rist-Fit." There are in the employ of the company one hundred people in the factory and tannery. Its salesmen number twenty, who cover much of the United States. The concern has its own tannery, in which is prepared much of the leather used in the factory, from which goods are also shipped to foreign countries.

## ICE AND STORAGE PLANT.

In 1901 a creamery was established in the old wire factory on Main street, near the railroad, by J. W. Fowler, in which butter making on a small scale was the chief industry. Mr. Fowler remained at this stand one year, when he erected a building on the corner of Third and West streets, two stories in height and 30x50 feet. He afterwards added rooms for the manufacture of ice cream and in 1906 made another addition of 50x97 feet for the manufacture of ice. In the winter of 1911 Mr. Fowler built still another room for cold storage purposes. In this plant is manufactured ice, ice cream and the Fowler brand of butter. Twenty-one people are employed. Fifteen tons of ice per day are manufactured, 4,000 pounds of butter, and many gallons of ice cream.

## CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

Religious exercises were maintained from the very first by the first settlers. Seven were in their first meeting and sometimes the number rose to thirty before they left the grove in which they first met at Perry Mattison's, and at Mr. Oakley's, and in "God's first temples." On the prairie they found a place for public worship in Scott's store, or the first hotel, with a barrel topped out with a candle box as a reading desk.

A church was organized April 8, 1855, by Rev. Samuel Loomis, a Presbyterian, assisted by J. B. Grinnell, who created a Congregational church with a creed acceptable to both, and substantially to both churches.

Their unusual action was expressed in the following by-law, reported to them by J. B. Grinnell, Abram Whitcomb and Gideon Gardner, and accepted by them unanimously, namely: "No intoxicating wine shall be used at the Lord's supper, nor shall any intoxicating liquor be used by the members as an article of drink or traffic, and no person shall be admitted to the church, or allowed to remain in it, who either practices or is not earnestly and actively opposed to buying or selling human beings, or holding them in slavery for gain."

It is not strange that a strong expression for temperance and for the slave should appear in the records of the first church in the town whose deeds provided that the title to a lot on which intoxicating liquor should be sold as a beverage should revert to the original owner of it, and the life of whose chief founder was a perpetual echo of the Declaration of Independence.

J. B. Grinnell, William N. Ford, Dr. Thomas Holyoke, Gideon Gardner, Levi H. Marsh, Anor Scott, Sumner Bixby, Abram Whitcomb and their wives, and Emory S. Bartlett, Lucy Bixby and Mrs. C. Patterson and the mother of William N. Ford, were charter members.

It was time for a building for church and for school. Some thought it could be built in a few weeks. J. B. Grinnell offered to build it for the next Sunday. "Impossible" said some, yet it was done according to contract, without plane or paint. The oak boards shrank and shriveled, inviting the wind and the rain to enter, and they soon did so. The condition suggested leaving notes at home. As Mr. Grinnell did the preaching at first he commonly took his text from their pioneer condition or from the blind rattlesnake that snapped at him on his way to church. We are not aware that he ever got as far away from daily life as Moses and David. He was more likely to find his text in the last newspaper report of the thief of yesterday, or from a fraud in high places, or what was needed next in the town.

No contract was made with the minister, no promise to pay him a penny, and if any criticism was made on the sermon he would remind them that it was worth all it cost them.

They also had good music, for the Phelps family were there and very soon "Junie" herself would serve as an ordinary choir. Mr. Gardner was a good leader, his son's violin never tempted the minister to say as the Scotch dominie did, "now we'll sing and fiddle the tenth Psalm." Mrs. Hamlin's and Mrs. Wyatt's little organ was always reverent and sweet and Mr. Wyatt's double bass

made notable music. To name all excellent musicians would be to give the history of the choir.

The town was always a ministerial center, for two of the four founders were preachers and by the end of the second year, there were usually several times that number in that little preaching house.

In the second year there were children enough in Grinnell for a schoolhouse. The little church was used for a school taught by Lucy and Louisa Bixby and for every public gathering. The next year Colonel S. F. Cooper taught a more advanced school and L. F. Parker took all the pupils in the town through four weeks and then "a graded school" began, with Mrs. Cooper in charge of the young portion. In 1858 three rooms were needed, and the next year a fourth was added by using another building erected by the college, to be noticed soon.

In 1855 the school and church building became too small (or the pupils too many) for one diminutive building, and the plans for another was found which served as school and church until a church could be built. It was built in 1856 and all the Congregationalists of the state were invited to occupy it in July for their annual meeting. It was forty by forty feet, two stories high, the lower divided into two recitation rooms and two cloak rooms, and the upper was an auditorium and undivided.

The building and the town were packed in July, 1856, and the story went out that one family entertained their visitors on the floor in the order as follows: Dr. Magoun and wife, Mrs. Robbins and her husband, Mr. Salter and his wife. Imagination can locate the others, and even if one did not find them asleep in that order, the entertainers made a bedstead of their tables. The guests went home at last, thinking the Grinnell people were remarkably free and easy, and they liked it.

The Congregationalists were the most numerous body of Christians in Grinnell, but the Baptists erected the first building strictly for church use. Their church was organized by the earnest effort of Deacon C. D. Kelsey, May 15, 1858. Elder Nash, a very genial and popular pastor from Des Moines, was invited to gather the Baptists in the town into a church. He preached one sermon, and on the next day organized a church of twenty-nine members, to which three more were promptly added. They made arrangements with the Congregationalists to occupy the schoolhouse a part of the time, and then moved actively to erect a church building. They employed Mr. Rickerson, a very pleasant and winning pastor. So the Baptists, second to organize, were first to build.

The Congregationalists built their first church in 1860. Both denominations enlarged their churches, the Congregationalists three times before building a second in 1879; the Baptists twice before erecting their present brick building.

Congregational ministers who served the church early were J. B. Grinnell, Samuel Loomis, S. L. Herrick, J. J. Hill, L. C. Rouse and others. Mr. Grinnell's text would be found in some recent event, the latest newspaper, or taken from a rattlesnake that crossed his track and blindly struck at him till the man "bruised" the reptile's head. Mr. Herrick stuck to his text, and it was a biblical one, and gave his hearers something to ponder over and from which to profit. He came from a twenty-five years' pastorate at Crown Point, New York, and was asked in August, 1856, to act as pastor nine months here. He preached more than



United Presbyterian  
Congregational in 1830  
Norwegian  
Lutheran

Methodist  
Baptist

Advent  
Sheridan  
Episcopal  
Friends

GROUP OF GRINNELL CHURCHES





any other one through several years after his arrival in our hamlet. Mr. Loomis, a quiet, scholarly man, was always welcome when able to meet the people in parlor or pulpit. James Jeremiah Hill, one of the "Iowa Band" had preached in Iowa and Minnesota (where the Hutchinsons were his choir), and had been driven to Grinnell for a milder climate that he could endure. He preached in Grinnell and supplied elsewhere as he was able until his death, a good man and a good preacher. L. C. Rouse, a thoughtful, self-respecting man, was often welcomed to the pulpit.

The church employed a pastor as the community would employ a teacher for the first time, in 1860, and paid him, when Rev. G. W. Hathaway came from Maine to remain part of a year, finding it hard to adapt himself to pioneer thought and action. He was a truly worthy man. After leaving us he became a pastor and a lawmaker in California.

Only a word each can be given of later pastors. Samuel D. Cochran was the preacher from 1863 to 1869, logical, stirring and strong; William W. Woodworth, 1870 to 1877, biblical; J. M. Sturtevant, 1877 to 1884, warmly human, boys claimed him as their "friend"; John Safford, 1885 to 1888, loved to speak for the poor; H. Melville Tenney, 1884 to 1891; E. M. Vittum, 1891 to 1907, broadly watchful over all church interests and duties; H. N. Dascomb, 1907 to 1910, a progressive and an admirer of J. R. Campbell, of London. Percival F. Marston's first sermons are now being delivered in 1911, and are rich in thought and an inspiration.

It was felt in 1906 that an assistant pastor was needed and Miss Stella T. Bartlett rendered most valuable service until 1907. Then a leader of the choir was desired, also, and Rev. T. A. Dungan filled both positions acceptably until September, 1911, when he resigned to accept a pastorate at Chadron, Nebraska.

All in all, the wives of these men have been truly worthy of their place and work, and have left many friends. The benevolences of the church have been liberal, amounting sometimes to \$105,350, as in 1910 when the endowment of the college called for special gifts.

The church has sent a notable number of its sons and daughters into the home and the foreign field. Its membership has risen with fair steadiness until it is now 936 residents, and 128 non-residents, a total of 1,064.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The history of this society commences in 1858, with the appointment of Rev. Abner Orr as pastor of the Peoria circuit, of which Grinnell was considered a part. The Grinnell society was supplied by A. H. Shaffer under the direction of Rev. Orr. Worship was conducted in schoolhouse and store building until 1867, when, under the leadership of Rev. Dennis Murphy a frame church was built upon land obtained on the corner of the present Fifth avenue and Park street. At this time the statistics report a membership of 192.

Various pastors were appointed to supply the charge during the next fourteen years, among whom J. B. Hardy, W. G. Wilson, E. L. Briggs and W. F. Cowles, came to prominence in Iowa Methodism. In 1880 Dr. Dennis Murphy was appointed for a second pastorate during which the church was enlarged and

completely furnished, and a parsonage built immediately west of the church. Dr. T. B. Hughes of West Virginia was transferred to this charge in 1885. The Rev. E. H. Hughes, now bishop in the Methodist Episcopal church, commenced his ministerial career in 1887 on an adjoining rural charge. Dr. Matt. S. Hughes followed his father as pastor in 1890.

After twenty-eight years of steady and continuous growth in the membership and congregation, since the building of the old frame church, in 1895 under the pastorate of Rev. J. W. Hackley a beautiful stone building was erected upon the lot the frame building had occupied. The new church afforded adequate accommodation for the congregation at that time. Since then Jesse E. Corley, Walter P. Stoddard and John M. McClelland have been stationed as pastors and the membership of the church has steadily increased under these leaders until it now reports a membership of 680. The present pastor is Rev. Elias Handy.

#### BAPTIST CHURCH.

C. D. Kelsey, of New York, the first deacon of this church, spoke as follows at an old settlers' meeting, of the origin of the Baptist church in Grinnell:

"A committee of the Congregationalists visited every house in February, 1858, to ask every one to join the church. Deacon Whitcomb called on me. I told him I would cooperate in general but could not join the church. Father Langworthy and I then took the hint to look up the Baptists, for if we stayed in Grinnell we must have a Baptist church. We formed quite a number of Baptists, organized a prayer meeting at the house of James Perkins and secured ministerial assistance for a revival meeting. A Baptist church was needed at once. Elder Nash of Des Moines was invited. He replied: 'Providence permitting, I will be there Friday, May 14, 1858.' He came, preached in the schoolhouse, and the next day organized a church of twenty-seven\* members. Three more were received on Sunday." Thus the Baptist church was organized with practically thirty members.

One of the Congregationalists said to a Baptist: "If you people will hire the young man who came with Elder Nash and pay him, I will give \$25 a year and attend church there except on communion Sundays, till the Congregationalists get a pastor and pay him." Mr. Hathaway was employed, however, before Mr. Rickerson, the talented young man who was referred to, was engaged in his work. He was very attractive and an able speaker.

The church pulled on its working clothes at once and erected the first purely church building in Grinnell, in 1858-9, in the south part of town and removed later to their present location. Rev. Thomas Brande visited Grinnell in 1858, became the first pastor for a few months, preaching in the schoolhouse one-fourth of the time, the Congregationalists occupying it the other three-fourths. His last evening in Grinnell was a busy one for Sunday. After the sermon in the schoolhouse Mr. Brande married Moses Abbot and Maria Langworthy. Mr. Grinnell then read the penalties of the fugitive slave law and called a fugitive

\*The early records are lost. The first pastor recorded the number as twelve. sey, who long served the church as clerk. Twenty-seven is the statement of C. D. Kelsey, but which?

slave and his wife, en route from Topeka to Canada, to come forward. Mr. Grinnell then asked for help for them on their way. That audience braved very severe penalties and made their contribution the next morning. Mr. Brande rode with them to Iowa City and there served as the man's master, while the woman, heavily veiled, kept at a safe distance. The ruse was at the woman's suggestion. For once, at least, Mr. Brande felt that was quite "a gentleman"—"a southern gentleman," with his faithful man servant.

Revs. Rickerson,\* Hartshorn, Leland, Heilner, English, Adams, Farr and Robinson have served the church as pastors, while the present incumbent, Rev. L. D. Weyand, is an active young man, highly esteemed. The church now numbers 292 members.

The first church building was enlarged several times and then sold for an armory. The present brick edifice was built in 1890, at a cost of \$12,000. Mr. Brande's second pastorate is given out of place because it was unique as a fatherly service of eleven years which gave him and his a hold on the esteem of the people that is rare. Would that such people might live forever!

#### UNIVERSALIST CHURCH.

The Universalist church of Grinnell was organized during the winter of 1867-8, with twenty-two members. L. G. C. Pierce was elected clerk. Rev. C. P. Nash was chosen pastor, he living in Newton, where he had charge of a Universalist church. He came to Grinnell to preach once a month, remaining in charge two years. The church had occasional preaching for two or three years after that time but had no regular pastor.

#### EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The Episcopal church was in existence prior to the year 1871, but how long, is not a matter of record. Bishop Lee was in charge of the diocese and it is presumed Rev. Kemp was the first pastor. The society was quite large and in a flourishing condition at one time, but now there remain but about ten members. Rev. Kellogg was a pastor here, early in the church's history, and Revs. W. P. Law and Gaynor were his successors. Rev. Wright was the last rector and retired from the Grinnell pulpit in 1890, since which time there has been no regular or resident pastor.

In 1885, a neat frame edifice was built on the corner of First avenue and Main street, which was sold in 1910. The proceeds and an added \$500 was invested by the vestry in another church site on Fifth avenue, between Broad and Park, all of which gives the status of the church at this time.

#### SEVENTH DAY ADVENTISTS.

The Seventh Day Adventists erected a tent and began a series of meetings in Grinnell, August 17, 1882. They were conducted by Elders Fifield, Nicola

---

\*Mr. Rickerson did not receive a large salary then—no one did—but he made Eunice Langworthy, a daughter of a founder of the church, his wife, a greater reward than any other obtained.

and Farnsworth. About forty persons decided to organize a church and erect a house of worship. Their meetings and Sunday school were held in the tent until December 1st, and then at the residences of those interested until January 6, 1883, when their church on South Broad street was enclosed. The church was organized May 27, 1883.

Their name indicates their belief that Christ will return to the earth and that he is now "near, even at the door," but they do not set any definite day for his appearing, as William Miller did in 1843. By "near" in this connection, they do not mean within one hundred or five hundred years.

They also observe the "seventh day Sabbath," never employ a salaried pastor and are evangelical in their general doctrines. They maintain missionary societies and contribute to the support of home and foreign missionaries. Their home work is carried on in general by the local members chosen for specific service, with occasional visits from delegates from a general conference, when the ordinances are observed in quarterly meetings. They are truly conscientious, but, unfortunately, conscience as to the "seventh" day brings them into unpleasant collision sometimes with others equally conscientious as to the "first" day, and while none are more law abiding than they, in general, their opponents sometimes think them a little ostentatious in working on Sunday, but that is natural if they work at all.

#### REORGANIZED CHURCH OF LATTER DAY SAINTS.

This branch of what is popularly known as the Mormon church, was organized in Grinnell, December 1, 1900. Before that time, during several years' religious service was conducted in private families, or in the G. A. R. rooms, and afterwards in the Adventist church. The young people's society devoted itself to special study, as outlined in the "Book of Mormon."

The doctrines of this church differ widely from those of the Utah Mormons. It is radically opposed to polygamy and affirms that the Book of Mormon forbids it and that Brigham Young introduced it. Their center is Lamoni, Iowa, and their neighbors, when acquainted with them, associate with them freely and do business with them as agreeably as with any others. No one has ever thought them guilty of anything like the Mountain Meadow massacre or of defending their religion with falsehood. Most of them have removed from the city and town.

#### CHRISTIAN SCIENCE CHURCH.

For about two years, beginning in the fall of 1908, several Christian Scientists met every Sunday morning at the home of Mrs. William Beaton, 1216 Main street. Although there was no organization, services were conducted as in Christian Science churches.

After November, 1910, the meetings were held at the home of J. F. Wilson, 920 Park street. While there, they formally organized themselves, February 15, 1911, into a Christian Science society, and had their card put into the Christian Science Journal. J. F. Wilson was elected clerk and Mrs. Annie H. Clark, treasurer. The usual church service was given every Sunday morning, and a

testimonial meeting every Wednesday evening. The readers chosen at the time of organizing were: First reader, Mrs. Mary Gray; second reader, Mrs. Sulser.

In June, 1911, the society rented a room in the Stewart Library, and continue services there, with a usual attendance of about twelve.

#### UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

In May, 1902, the Home Mission Board of the United Presbyterian church granted \$500 to be used in beginning work in Grinnell, and Rev. W. W. Woodburn was appointed minister in charge. The work was begun July 15, 1902. The old armory was rented for one year as a place of worship. September 13, 1902, a congregation was organized, consisting of ten charter members.

In October, 1902, by the aid of the Board of Church Extension, a lot was purchased at the corner of Fifth avenue and State street. In the spring of 1903 a temporary chapel was erected on this lot and this building provided a home for the congregation for more than four years. In July, 1906, the new building was begun and was completed in December, 1907, the dedicatory services taking place on Sunday, January 3, 1908.

In the spring of 1910 a call was given to Rev. W. W. Woodburn who had been stated supply of the congregation since its beginning, to become pastor. The installation service took place June 7, 1910. The congregation under the blessing of God has steadily increased in numbers and efficiency.

#### GRINNELL FRIENDS CHURCH.

Early in the twentieth century there moved into Grinnell and vicinity a number of families belonging to the Friends church. These often came together for prayer, but they felt the need of regular services, and during the year 1903 they secured the use of the Episcopal church on Main street and called N. Blanche Ford, a young minister then from Penn College at Oskaloosa, to come to Grinnell and preach each Sunday. During the year Emma F. Coffin held evangelistic services, at the close of which twelve persons united with the church at Oskaloosa. Nine others had their membership transferred to the same place and a class of twenty-one members was organized.

During the fall of 1904 Florence Baker moved to Grinnell and became the first settled pastor. She had charge of the work most of the time for four years, during which time a new church was built.

New members were added from time to time until the spring of 1910, when there were eighty-three members. Oskaloosa meeting then organized these into a monthly meeting and they became Grinnell Friends church. Since then the membership has increased to 108, with an enrollment in the Sunday school of 135.

All the pastors, and especially Miss Viola Smith, have been self-denying and useful ministers. She is a very acceptable preacher.

#### NORWEGIAN LUTHERAN CHURCH.

There is an earnest body of men and women associated in the Norwegian Lutheran church, located at the corner of Elm street and Seventh avenue, of which Rev. Stenby is the pastor.

## ROMAN CATHOLIC.

There is a membership in Grinnell and vicinity of about 300 members. Rev. James Curtin, of Brooklyn, conducts services in the church, which is located at the corner of Main street and Washington avenue. J. J. Carroll is chairman of the board of directors of the church. The building of a new edifice is in contemplation and negotiations have already been entered into for another building site. The present site was purchased early after the town was settled. St. Columbanus church was erected in 1884 under the administration of Rt. Rev. Henry Cosgrove, D. D., and served from Brooklyn by Rev. John O'Farrell.

## THE SALVATION ARMY.

This church was organized here some years ago. Its songs and methods did not attract until it drew some into its fellowship, some who had been decidedly irreligious. They won some to industry, temperance and integrity, and won the good will and assistance of many in maintaining their services and in erecting their building for worship, some giving gladly \$400 at once.

When the disagreement occurred between General Booth and his son Ballington, many outside lost a large part of their interest in the army and possibly in the church itself.

## LODGES AND CLUBS.

Hermon Lodge, No. 273, A. F. & A. M., was organized November 22, 1869, and chartered June 8, 1870. The charter officers were:

C. G. Carmichael, W. M.; Willis Davis, S. W.; T. P. Matteson, J. W.; R. M. Kellogg, Treas.; C. N. Perry, Sec'y.; Wm. E. Sims, S. D.; Enoch Joy, J. D.; W. S. Bailey, S. S.; G. H. Outhank, J. S.; J. A. Craver, Chaplain; Frank Wyatt, Organist; W. W. Sargent, Tyler.

The lodge is in a very prosperous condition, the present membership numbering 195. A. R. Croft is worthy master and John Laros secretary. Below is given a list of the past masters:

1870-1871, C. G. Carmichael; 1871-1872, Willis Davis; 1872-1873, W. E. Sims; 1873-1874, C. N. Perry; 1874-1875, W. S. Leisure; 1875-1876, C. N. Perry; 1876-1877, W. H. H. Lancaster; 1877-1878, C. G. Carmichael; 1878-1879, C. G. Penfield; 1879-1880, S. Needham; 1880-1881, C. N. Perry; 1881-1882, Willis Davis; 1882-1885, Geo. W. Clark; 1885-1887, Jas. Stewart; 1887-1889, A. F. Barnes; 1889-1890, Willis Davis; 1890-1891, W. S. Simpson; 1891-1894, A. F. Barnes; 1894-1896, W. F. Kepcke; 1896-1899, Will C. Rayburn; 1899-1901, C. W. Wessel; 1901-1903, J. H. Skeels; 1903-1906, J. E. Neely; 1906-1908, J. C. Kibby; 1908-1909, H. Dean; 1909-1910, O. H. Gallagher; 1910-1911, A. R. Croft.

## EASTERN STAR.

This organization was chartered in 1883. Its charter members numbered twenty-eight. Its present officers are as follows: Worthy matron, Mrs. Jennie

Norris; worthy patron, John Sanders; secretary, Elsie Case; treasurer, Augusta Barnes. Its present membership is 162.

Grinnell Lodge, No. 358, I. O. O. F., was organized December 13, 1876. It was first presided over by the following officers: H. W. Williams, N. G.; W. W. Simons, V. G.; George Mahler, Rec. Sec.; G. A. Parker, Fin. Sec.; W. A. Propst, Treas. This lodge has one of the handsomest buildings in Grinnell. It is two stories in height, has a stone front and affords the organization a splendid revenue each year from its business rooms on the ground floor. The structure was erected in 1901 and is probably worth \$15,000.

The auxiliary lodge, the Rebekahs, No. 119, I. O. O. F., was instituted August 14, 1883. The first officers were: C. H. Lemon, N. G.; F. M. Mills, V. G.; G. A. Parker, Rec. Sec.; C. H. Lemon, Treas.

Grinnell Lodge, Knights of Pythias, No. 175, was instituted October 6, 1887, with a charter membership of twenty-eight. It now has a membership of 180, and assets of \$2,500.

The Pythian Sisters of Grinnell Temple, No. 198, was organized August 4, 1905, with fifty-seven charter members. At the present time the membership numbers sixty-six knights and eighty-eight sisters.

#### THE HISTORICAL AND LITERARY CLUB.

The Historical and Literary Club was organized in Grinnell, March 27, 1881, with Mrs. T. H. H. McDonald as president. The members banded themselves together for intellectual improvement and social enjoyment but throughout its existence of twenty-nine years it has always taken an active interest in local affairs of the moment and contributed time and funds to such enterprises.

The continuity of the club's work has been unbroken, with the exception of a few meetings during the cyclone disaster of 1882. The club joined the state federation of clubs in 1897 and has taken an active interest in all conventions. The membership at present numbers thirty-five and excellent work is being done along lines of travel.

The present officers are: President, Mrs. W. C. Rayburn; vice president, Mrs. W. S. Hendrixson; secretary, Mrs. E. H. Spaulding; treasurer, Mrs. O. S. Parish.

#### DRUMMOND CLUB.

In the year 1890 or 1891, Mesdames Samuel Howe, Lewis Cass, K. M. Ramey, Wright Chamberlain and S. J. Baker met one afternoon for a social hour and to make plans for similar gatherings in the future. And thus these ladies became the charter members of what was afterwards known as the Drummond Club. Mrs. Howe was its first president.

A part of the afternoon has always been devoted to some literary work. The writings of Henry Drummond were first read, hence the name of the club.

The present officers are: President, Mrs. A. W. Child; vice president, Mrs. D. S. Morrison; secretary and treasurer, Mrs. E. E. Harris. The club now numbers twenty-four. Meetings are held bi-weekly. In the words of one of the charter members, the club has always stood for "love, loyalty, purity of thought

and action." They have contributed money to the Uncle Sam's Club, the college and foreign missions.

GORDON GRANGER POST, G. A. R.

Gordon Granger Post, G. A. R. was named after Major General Gordon Granger. He was born in 1821, at Canandaigua, New York, and graduated at West Point in 1845, when twenty-one years of age. He acquired marked distinction in the Mexican and Civil wars. Called from duty on the frontier, he became captain of the Third Cavalry as aide to General Sturgis in the Civil war in 1861. He was then promoted to colonel of the Second Michigan Cavalry in September, 1861, then to brigadier general of volunteers in March, 1862, while in the following September he became a major general. He rendered valuable assistance in opening the Mississippi river, repulsed the enemy under Van Dorn at Franklin, Tennessee, distinguished himself at Chickamauga and commanded the Fourth Army Corps at Missionary Ridge and aided in the capture of Mobile in 1865. After the war he held important military positions in Texas and Kentucky until his death, January 10, 1876.

The members of the post are survivors of different military organizations engaged in the war of the rebellion and residing in this immediate vicinity. It was organized November 7, 1883, with the following charter members: Charles Porter, W. P. Wallace, W. Medley, B. F. Howard, S. E. Guthrie, J. W. Jones, Barney Worrell, A. J. Sebring, I. C. Lilly, E. H. Grinnell, William Martins, P. D. Burton, P. G. C. Merrill, J. S. Rollins, Amos Ford, James Hamlin, E. W. Allen; Willis Davis, W. O. Willard, C. Bennett, E. M. Fuller, C. F. Longfellow, J. M. Dawson, G. H. Outhank, W. W. Sargent, H. H. Day, P. D. Inman, R. J. Lorange, C. M. Black, Thomas Stafford, J. H. Pierson, G. R. Thorp, Charles L. Gardner, George L. Smith, L. McGregor, W. L. Jennings, W. C. Warren, L. H. Barton, H. Medley, J. W. Satchell, John Hews, E. Beard, R. H. Errett, O. P. Coho, H. T. Lattimer, J. M. Kirk, Robert Tillotson, D. C. Clapp.

It is said that a Grand Army post was organized at an earlier date and that a Colonel Batty was the commander, that the hall where the meetings were held, together with the charter and all the records, were blown away in the cyclone, June 17, 1882. The charter was later found near Cedar Rapids and sent to Captain Livingston in Des Moines, who reorganized this post free of charge.

Of the original forty-eight members, who were the charter members and those who joined the present post at the date of its reorganization, November 7, 1883, but thirteen, one more than one-fourth, are now living here in Grinnell or in this immediate vicinity. Eighteen are known to have died and seventeen have removed to other places, some to California and other places on the Pacific coast and many have died, though we have no record that such is the case.

The following have served as commanders: P. D. Inman, F. W. Porter, H. H. Day, Willis Davis, Professor L. F. Parker, Hon. J. P. Lyman, Rev. George M. Adams, Charles Porter, H. I. Davis, B. V. Ruff, A. K. Hostetter and C. L. Gardner. About one-third of the rank and file have died.

In the early history of the post a fund, called the Relief Fund, was established and maintained for years, to be distributed among those who were sick





COLONIAL OPERA HOUSE, GRINNELL



and in need of assistance. Colonel S. F. Cooper, an honored citizen of Grinnell, first established this fund by a liberal contribution and it was kept up by other donations until discontinued. Two hundred and five members have joined and been regularly mustered in as members of the post in addition to the original forty-eight who composed the charter members, making a total of two hundred and fifty-three in all. The post has maintained an organization, meeting twice each month in a hall regularly used for that purpose. It kept track of members sick and in distress, by visiting them and ministering to their comfort and wants and comrades have always made it a duty to attend the funeral of deceased veterans.

The observance of Decoration Day has been faithfully and fully performed on each and every occasion since the post was organized, the members annually decorating the graves of deceased comrades in Hazelwood, also those buried in the Westfield cemetery.

The members of the post have each set out and cared for two ornamental shade trees on land immediately east of Arbor lake, with the object in view of making a park for the comfort and enjoyment of the coming generations and in the hope when they have grown up sufficiently to afford shade that those who enjoy that shade will be led to think of the old soldiers who planted the trees and remember them with some feeling of gratitude. To A. K. Hostetter, past commander, belongs the credit of originating and carrying out this plan. It has been an object of certain members to at some time erect a soldiers' monument and place it in the city park. Colonel Cooper at one time offered to contribute one hundred dollars for that purpose, but he removed to California and the plan has not been carried out.

#### P. E. O.

Chapter B. M., P. E. O., was organized July 7, 1898. The charter members were Mrs. W. C. Rayburn, Mrs. W. T. Moyle, Flora Goodfellow (Halsey), Mrs. W. S. Roby, Alma Christian, Mrs. E. Kemmerer and Mrs. G. W. Cowden.

The work is along literary, social and philanthropic lines. Mrs. W. C. Rayburn, Mrs. E. R. Potter, Miss Alliene Holson, Mrs. W. T. Moyle, Miss Sara Viets, Mrs. Keith Blow and Mrs. Paul Peck have served as presidents. The present officers are: President, Mrs. Eugene Henely; vice president, Mrs. A. J. Sibley; recording secretary, Miss Clara Taylor; corresponding secretary, Miss Victoria Swan; treasurer, Miss Sara Viets; chaplain, Mrs. E. Kemmerer; guard, Miss Edith Beyer; journalist, Mrs. W. S. Hendrixson. The present membership is forty-four.

#### ENTRE-NOUS CLUB.

The Entre-Nous Club was originally a social organization, founded in 1897 by a few young women who attended Iowa College together. There were seven charter members. During the winter of 1909-10 a formal organization was effected with all the necessary officers and a written constitution. The membership was increased to twenty-five and a course of study undertaken. The club is doing some altruistic work and is especially interested in the city hospital.

## THE READ AND REFLECT CLUB.

The Read and Reflect Club was organized in 1892 and was among the first clubs of the town. Its officers are a president, vice president, secretary and treasurer. The membership is limited to twenty. Its object is for recreation and mutual improvement. The club has purchased a number of books which have been donated to the Stewart Library. It also has contributed to the endowment fund for the college.

## THE TUESDAY CLUB.

The Tuesday Club was organized in the fall of 1898, at the home of Mrs. E. A. Wadsworth, the first president. Mrs. B. J. Ricker was the first vice president, and Miss Kate Hibbard, the first secretary and treasurer.

The present officers are: Mrs. E. A. Marsh, president; Mrs. V. G. Preston, vice president; and Mrs. L. G. Lemley, treasurer. This is a club for study and social enjoyment and one of the best in the city.

## ELIZABETH EARLE MAGOUN CLUB.

The Elizabeth Earle Magoun Club was originated as a Shakespeare reading circle in 1870 or 1871, and was composed of both men and women. A year or two later it developed into a woman's club with wide literary, artistic and historic interests. The wife of Dr. George F. Magoun, president of Iowa College, was the founder and almost to the day of her death, in 1897, its inspiring leader. In 1896 the club honored itself by the adoption of her name.

The present officers are: President, Mrs. J. H. T. Main; first vice president, Mrs. R. M. Haines; second vice president, Mrs. H. S. Viets; secretary, Mrs. G. L. Miles; treasurer, Mrs. H. W. Somers.

## HAZELWOOD CEMETERY ASSOCIATION.

In 1890 a small group of women formed an organization for the sole purpose of supervising the sexton's work in Hazelwood cemetery, with hopes that this interest might result in a marked improvement of the grounds.

The success which met their efforts the first year encouraged these workers to found a permanent organization to be called The Ladies Cemetery Association of Grinnell, Iowa, which was chartered as a corporate body, May 27, 1891.

The first officers signing the articles of incorporation were: President, Mrs. A. B. Mack; first vice president, Mrs. F. Wyatt; second vice president, Mrs. A. R. Turner; secretary, Mrs. Wright Chamberlain; assistant secretary, Mrs. W. S. Roby; treasurer, Mrs. W. A. Little. Directresses: Mesdames A. B. Gage, H. M. Gue, Lewis Cass, E. M. Hathaway, J. P. Lyman, Willis Davis.

Since the time of this incorporation the association has been earnestly engaged in a large labor of love in memory of those who have entered the life beyond, and as trustees for the city of Grinnell in the department of cemetery work.



CITY HOSPITAL, GRINNELL



In 1909 this association purchased the I. O. O. F. cemetery, lying west of the original Hazelwood—which was named and then deeded to the city of Grinnell,—the care of which is likewise a part of their responsibility.

The present membership is eighty-three, a very representative company of women, including leaders in the churches and nearly every organization of the town, all of whom most loyally support this non-denominational and worthy public cause.

The officers elected in April, 1911, are as follows: President, Mrs. J. E. Van Evera; vice president, Mrs. J. E. Neely; treasurer, Miss Mary Chamberlain; secretary, Miss Mae Miles; assistant secretary, Miss Sara Viets. Directresses, Mrs. J. F. Reiter, Mrs. H. B. Gifford, Mrs. S. C. Forsyth, Mrs. N. W. Cessna, Mrs. A. E. Fraser, Mrs. D. J. Herter. Superintendent and sexton, Ellis Kinnan.





THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.



*J. Henry Mawatt*

## DR. JAMES IRVING MANATT.

James Irving Manatt came to Poweshiek county from Holmes county, Ohio, in 1850, when he was five years old, seven years after the Foxes withdrew from this region and when they were beginning to return to relocate along the Iowa river. The earlier ancestry of Manatt seems to have had a home through some generations near Belfast in Ireland, yet their name and history suggest a Caledonian origin, mingled perhaps with Huguenot experience and heroism. There seem to have been gleams of philological interest in their family life and of enterprise and nobility in their unwritten story, but they come into clearest light on the unpoetic banks of Bear Creek, and they were unpoetic until James Irving came to be reproved for imitating, now and then, the dwellers on Parnassus.

A spark of divine fire had touched the father's heart as he lay on the hearth at fifteen to converse with angel spirits, as he deemed those whose words he could read by the firelight and whose thoughts he could recall while leveling the Ohio forests for another generation. In due time another generation appeared, and for those new arrivals he employed the best teachers available by adding to pioneer salaries or by making the teachers guests in his family. The Manatt youth began his predestined life work early as a teacher, and at once he showed himself an attractive speaker. The society which they formed where he taught to draw out the best thoughts of the hamlet, they called a temperance organization, but their papers and their speeches were literary rather than "temperate," and the main paper that represented the society preeminently always contained an article from "the teacher" and sometimes, often wholly, as Bunyan would say, "from his fingers trickled." Men and women maintained that society, talented men and women, especially Manatt and one woman of whom he always spoke in highest terms. That "lyceum," for lyceum it was, made more than one writer and speaker, as other debating societies have filled the country with eminent thinkers and orators.

Ingersoll was talking for the sake of talking when he said that colleges were "places where brickbats are polished and diamonds dimmed." Young Manatt did not think so. He met a young college student. It was young Charlie Scott from Scotland, of a nation that Macaulay said "rose to the top," after education was widely introduced among them, "as easily as oil rises on water." Scott had the spirit to rise and to take others with him. He was a noble Scotchman and prepared Manatt for his own college at Grinnell. Thenceforth they were as Damon and Pythias until Manatt laid the proceeds of some of his literary work on the grave of "Charlie."

From that college he received his A. B. and A. M., which were most gladly given, the one in 1869 and the other in 1872, and Yale added Ph. D. in 1873 and Iowa College followed with LL. D. in 1886. Before the latter date he had been instructor in Greek in Iowa College, editor of the Chicago Evening Post, student of Sanskrit and classical philology in Yale, teacher of the classics in Russell's

Collegiate Institute in New Haven and a student of Sanskrit and classical philology there in 1870-4. He was a professor of Greek in Denison University from 1874 until 1876 and also in 1877-1884, after a year of study of Greek and Germanic literatures at Leipsic with Curtins and Francke. He then accepted greater responsibilities as chancellor of the University of Nebraska five years, and after that there was no place so nearly native to him as Athens, and no place for whose duties he was better prepared than for the protection of American interests in the city of Athens. It was just the place for him to become as "familiar as a native" with the language in which Demosthenes spoke and Aeschylus sung, the language of oratory and of song, the speech in which Socrates entrapped the sophist and illuminated the peasant.

The papers written by the developing Manatt "in the words of Warren" may not have been his first; they certainly were not his last. In his later and many-titled years larger assemblies listened to his thrilling speeches, which aroused delighted and full-grown men and won the cheers of scholars and statesmen. They were not like the old Greek lawyer whose speeches had no influence after a first reading. They should be heard again and again, or rather, should be studied until they become one's own. If one would know him at his best he should read or hear him when defending his beloved Greeks or guarding some great American interest. To such themes he is as responsive as a miser to the touch of gold. He loved Hellas as "the land of scholars and the nurse of arms," and admired America as the nation that attained the liberty which others knew only in name. In his sympathetic home he found the world's best benediction, and in his son's studio he may constantly see the work of that son's hands in the bronze faces of such men as Professor Harkness of Yale and of W. J. Bryan of the nation.

PB













